

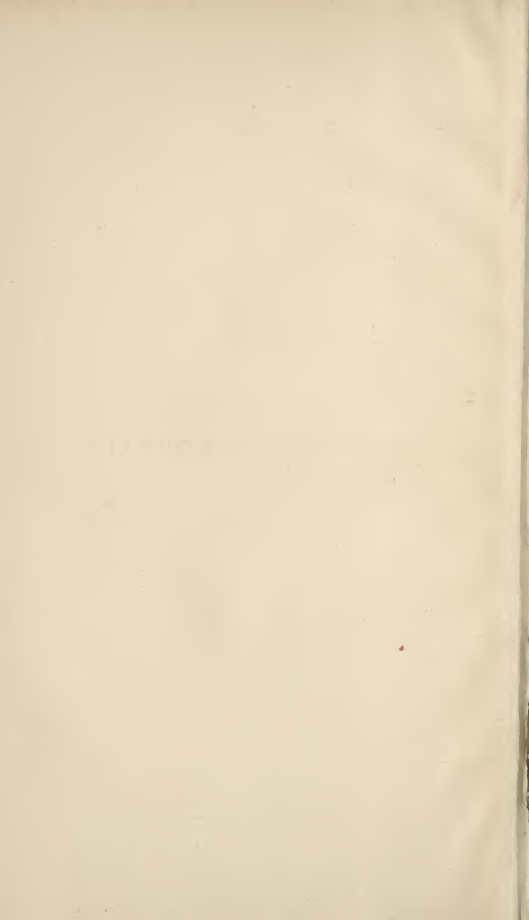
~~Ref 53 d.~~











The Scottish Text Society

HABAKKUK BISSET'S  
ROLMENT OF COURTIS

History of Books

# Journal of Courts

1802

Printed by J. Smith

at the Press of J. Smith

in the City of London

1802

X

# Habakkuk Bisset's Rolment of Courtis

EDITED BY

SIR PHILIP J. HAMILTON-GRIERSON, LL.D.

VOL. II.



Printed for the Society by  
WILLIAM BLACKWOOD AND SONS  
EDINBURGH AND LONDON

1922



# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

## BOOK II.

	PAGE
Anentis ecclesiasticall erectionis, and proceses deduced befor archibischopis, Bischopis, there officialis or commissariattis, and there jurisdiction [within] the Kingdome of Scot- land . . . . .	1-105
Bagimont's Roll of Benefices . . . . .	1-49
Within the diocese of St. Andrews . . . . .	3
Within the diocese of Glasgow . . . . .	12
Within the diocese of Dunkeld . . . . .	20
Within the diocese of Aberdeen . . . . .	21
Within the diocese of Moray . . . . .	38
Within the diocese of Ross . . . . .	40
Within the diocese of Whithorn . . . . .	43
Within the diocese of Dunblane . . . . .	45
Within the diocese of Caithness . . . . .	46
Within the diocese of Brechin . . . . .	47
Within the diocese of Lismore or Argyle . . . . .	48
Within the diocese of Orkney . . . . .	49
The bishopric of the Isles and note on the bishoprics . . . . .	50
The erection and instructionis of the commissariatis, 22 March, 1563-64 . . . . .	57
Forme and ordoure of procese then used and observed befor the lordis of counsell and sessioun. 22 March 1563-64 . . . . .	73
Statutis and ordinances maid be the lordis of counsell and session anent confirmation of testamentis, testamentaris	

	PAGE
executouris and datives be commisseris, etc. 10 September, 1575 . . . . .	77
Certain practiques, decreittis and declaratouris of the saidis lordis of counsell and sessioun and commisseris of Edinburgh, anentis testamentis, division of guidis, Legacies, executouris testamentaris, datives and utheris etc. Concernyng the said commissariatis and ecclesiasticall Jurisdiction . . . . .	82
Titles.	
[1. Of Testaments etc.] . . . . .	82
2. Off executouris . . . . .	87

## BOOK III.

Of erecting of prelacies and utheris religiis places, and Numer of all the monasteries of abbacies, priories and cloisteris of mounkis freiris, Ministeries, preceptories, provinciall places, Nunries, and cellis withtin the Kingdome of Scotland, there Ordouris and foundatouris thereof be kingis, princes, and utheris within there dominionis for the tyme etc. . . . .	105-198
The monasteries of the Abacies within the Kingdome of Scotland, the ordouris, erectaris and foundataris thereof for the tyme etc. . . . .	108
The monestaries of Priories within the kingdome of Scotland. The ordouris and foundatouris of the samyn withtin there dominionis for the tyme . . . . .	118
Places appoynted for blakfreiris . . . . .	124
Places appoynted for Quhyte ffreiris . . . . .	124
Places appoynted for Trinitie freiris . . . . .	125
Places appoynted for gray ffreiris . . . . .	126
Places appoynted for the Cloisteris of Nunries within the Kingdome of Scotland, there ordouris and foundatouris . . . . .	128
Note relating to the wall of Severus . . . . .	131
The process of four dooms . . . . .	131
Forms of mortification and relative sasine . . . . .	139
Address to godlie reidaris . . . . .	147



	PAGE
Cataloge of Scottis kingis and princes that for defense and manteinance of there kingdome, fredome and liberties thereof war moved to weiris, and ethir deid or war victorius in battell . . . . .	149
The kingis and princes of Scotland that war inclyned to greid and crowsall tirannie, or uthirwyse war unjust intrusaris or wringous usurperis of the crown of Scotland . . . . .	162
Verses on the birth of King James VI, account of his death and panegyric in prose and verse . . . . .	176
The Bruces succession . . . . .	183
Address to christiane reidaris with special reference to the kings who founded religious houses . . . . .	189

## BOOK IV.

Of admirall and seæ lawes . . . . .	199-266
Quha rewled first on the seæ, began schipping, used mer- chandise, & maid seæ lawis . . . . .	199
Certane actis, statutis and ordinances of seafairing materis to be fund in the scottis maiestie and actis of parliament of the kingdome of Scotland witht the admirall and sea lawes thereof . . . . .	205
Lawes of england anent schipwraik, 1296, takin furth of the scottis sea lawes and registeris de verbo in verbum . . . . .	212
The summaris of all actis and statutes pertening to the office of admiraltie and [all] seafairing materis within the boundis of ffrance, and utheris pairtis alyantis . . . To know howe they aggrie with the sea lawes [of the king- dome] of Scotland, etc. . . . .	216
Sum poyntis of the king his confirmatioun heirupoun [of thir articlis abonewreitten] in his parliament At pareis, 10 march, 1545-46 . . . . .	231
The usages and customes of the vicountis of bartanje etc. . . . .	232
New ordinances maid upoun the admiraltie published in parliament at Rowane. 20 July, 1557 . . . . .	235
Modification of sum of thir articlis and remanent Immediatlie befoir mentionate . . . . .	239

	PAGE
The procesis of judgementis and decreittis as war maid and statute for materis of the seæ, Of schipis, maisteris, maryneris, merchandis, and of all there doingis and practises etc. . . . .	241
Certane additionis and reulis of seæ lawes, quhilkis ar nocht contened in the majestie, and lawes of the realme of Scotland, nor in the buik of Oleron, Bot ar called the auld lawes of Visbie . . . . .	250
Marineris coistis and expensis in schip ethir on the seæ or in porte . . . . .	256
Anent the men of wearis dewitie on the seæ and of it that pertenis to officemen and maryneris . . . . .	258
Disciplene and ordoure set [furth] be King Richarde the first for malefactouris maid at his weyage to the holieland, 1290; and lawes and ordinances appoynted by him for his Navy . . . . .	260
Epistle to godlie and christiane reideris . . . . .	262

## BOOK V.

Of privileges of burrowis . . . . .	266-278
Anent the chusing of magistrattis and officemen within burrowes . . . of Scotland . . . . .	269
Anent the commoun guid of burrowes withtin . . . Scotland .	271
Author's memorandum as to points to be considered in finishing his work . . . . .	274
Actis of parliamentis that ar perpetuall lawes and omitted unimprinted in the actis of parliament eftir specified .	276

## BOOK VI.

Of the computation of tymes . . . . .	278-439
The twelf apostoles and evangelistis, and the ordoure of the Evangelistis in setting down the names of the twelf apostoles, and quhair they preiched, quhen and quhair they rested & deceissed etc. . . . .	281

Of the sevintie or rather sevintie twa . . . disciples of our salvioure Iesus Christ, and of his apostolis that followed thame, quhair they preiched, deceissed, rested or war martired for the christian fayth, etc. . . . .	294
The daittis of the martirdomes and deceissis of the discipillis of Iesus Christ and of the discipillis of his apostillis that war martirris'd etc. . . . .	312
The foure doctouris of the kirk . . . . .	318
Address to the godlie redare . . . . .	320
Catalog of all the paipis or bishopsis of Rome . . . . .	320
The names of the maist ancient Bischopis, Abbattis and priouris of the Kingdome of Scotland, dais, monethis and zeiris of thair being, Resting places, and deceisses, In quhat paipis, Emperioure and in quhat Scottis kingis tymes they war cannonised and confermed . . . . .	440



## ROLMENT OF COURTIS.

---

The second buik [or 1 division] of *ecclesiasticall* Fol. 185.  
erectionis

ffollowis the second buik off *ecclesiesticall*  
erectionis [writtin] Collected and gadderred  
5 togedder be me A. B. authoure and writter  
hereof.

Anentis *ecclesiesticall* erectionis, and proceses  
deduced befor archibischopis, Bischopis  
there officiallis or *commissariattis*, and there  
10 jurisdiction [within] the Kingdome of Scot-  
land [for the tyme, set furth be me] etc.

[Anno *domini* 1622.]

In the first Bagimont his taxt Roll of benefices within  
the Kingdome of Scotland etc. quhairunto the actis of  
15 parliament is relative. Jacobus .3. parl. 6. act. 42.<sup>1</sup>  
Anno *Domini* ane thowsand foure hundreth thriescoir 1471.  
ellevin. Specifieand to be contened in the provin-  
ciallis buik, [or] The auld taxt roll of Bagimont, as  
the samyn [act] beiris. *Quhilk* act is ratiffed and

<sup>1</sup> "44" on margin.

1493.

confermed be Jacobus: 4. parl. 4. act. 39. The  
 3eir of god ane thowsand foure hundreth fourescoir  
 and threttene 3eiris, and this extract following wes  
 fund be the provinciall of the quhyte or carmelat  
 freiris of Abirdene Called Dene Johnne Christesone 5  
*the* principall provynciall of the said freiris, and of  
 Scotland for the tyme, and wes dowbled or copied  
 be ane chaiplane of auld Abirdene called Doctoure  
 Roust, And because the samin taxt roll is nocht to  
 be fundin in na autentik register within this realme 10  
 presently be resson of the distruction of all sic  
 provinciall places and registeris at the reformatioun  
 of religioun and civile warris arrysing theirupoun  
 within *this* Kingdome Therefor I have thocht guid  
 autenticlie to register the samin in this rolment for 15  
 the bettir informatioun of the godlie reideris etc.

This Bagimont wes ane cardinall and legat send be  
 the Bischope of rome Or paip Johnne 22. alias 23.  
 To mak [and] reporte to him ane taxt roll of the ren-  
 tellis of all benefices and tent pairtis *thairof* in quhat- 20  
 sumevir Kingdomes realmes and nationis subiect to  
 his apostolict jurisdiction (as he alleged) to his use  
 Conforme to *the* cannoun law in the extravagant  
 suscepti regiminis. lib. 6. vid. de significatione ver-  
 borum skene. Paip Johnne 22 alias 23. anno ponti- 25  
 ficati 2. tit. 3. Anno Domini 1412. And sua his  
 cuming in Scotland appeiris nocht to have bene in  
 King James the thrid his tyme bot lang of befor  
 seing the actis of parliament fairsaid callis it the  
 auld taxt roll of Bagimont, and appeiris to have 30  
 bene *the* sext 3eir of *the* governament of Robert erle  
 of fyiff [quha begang to governe scotland] anno  
 domini 1406. paip John 22 alias 23. wes paip bot  
 5. 3eiris and wes deposed at *the* counsall at constance  
 Anno Domini 1416. beand elected paip in Anno Domini 35  
 1410. and the 209 paip in Numer.

Nota. ex  
 chro.  
 D. Albani.

The inscription of Bagimont his Taxt Roll. Fol. 186.  
 Taxatio beneficiorum preter prelacias Scotiae  
 in decima parte eorundem.

[Annotatio Sancti Andree.] <sup>1</sup>

5 [Sanct Andro apostill of Jesus Christ patron of Scot-  
 land. He suffered maist crowell martirdome in  
 Achaia, his armes and legis beand raxed on ane  
 croce of trie Called 3it Sanct androis croce upoun  
 the threttie or last day of November. The 3eir of  
 10 god thrie scoir sextene 3eiris: Sanct Cletus beand, 76.  
 the fourt paip. Vespaciane augustus Emperioure /  
 Corbredus 2. the twentie ane scottis king for the  
 tyme etc.

Lyke as thereftir Nono Maij the nynt of Maij The  
 15 3eir of god thrie hundreth fourtie and fyve 3eiris, 345.  
 the transporting of Sanctandris bonis to constanti-  
 nobill wes maid be Constatinus Emperiour Silvester  
 the first the threttie fourt paip for the tyme / and  
 ffyncormacus the threttie fyve scottis king quha  
 20 wes ane wirthie promovare of the Kingdome of Christ  
 Jesus in Scotland, Lyke as alsua in there tymes the  
 xxxi day of Januare The 3eir of god thrie hundreth 318.  
 auchtene Sanct Modoche wes bischope of Sanctandris,  
 As inlykemaner, the sevintene day of October The  
 25 3eir of god thrie hundreth thriescoir and aucht 3eiris 368.  
 Sanct Reule wes abbot in scotland Damasus the first  
 the threttie aucht paip, and Eugenius the first sone  
 to ffynbarmach alias ffyncormauch the threttie nynt  
 scottis king for the tyme This Sanct Reulis kirk  
 30 with the stipill thairof 3it standis builded besyde the  
 auld Rewynous wallis of the Cathedraill and sumtyme  
 maist Magnifik croce kirk of Sanct androis Theodosius

<sup>1</sup> Folio 96 of University Library copy. Cf. pp. *inf.* 9-12.

ano 455  
St Tarnan.

elder wes emperiour vid. fol. 244 huius libri Anent  
St. androis and building of *that* kirk at the requeist  
and desyre of this Sanct Reull. Item forther In  
Leo magnus the first his tyme *the* 46 paip efter the  
ferd generall counsall of *the* kirk wes haldin At 5  
Calcedon The 3eir of god 454 of 630 bischopis  
Martian beand emperiour Ewgene 2 *the* 41 scottis  
king. . . . 455.<sup>1</sup> Sanct Tarnan wes archibischope  
of Sanctandrois in *the* piktis tymes ordaned be  
St. palladius alias St. padie etc. vid. fol. 246. 10

874.

Lyle as the fourt day of *marche* The 3eir of god  
aucht hundreth thrie scoir and fourtene. Sanct  
Adriane wes bischope of Sanctandrois, and wes Mar-  
tired in Scotland be the Danis At Carraill in fyffe  
Constantine the secund and thriescoir and ellevin 15  
scottis king for the tyme etc.]

#### Decanatus de ffyfe.

Archidicanatus Sanctiandree	xl lib	
Prepositura de Craill	viiij lib.	
Vicaria de Kylrynie	iiij lib.	20
Vicaria de Carnbie	liijs. iiijd.	
Vicaria de Kynnocher	viiij lib.	
Vicaria de largo	iiij lib.	
Vicaria de skone <sup>2</sup>	v li. vjs viijd.	
Vicaria de Kynnochie <sup>3</sup>	iiij li. vjs. viijd.	25
Rectoria de Methill	iiij lib. <sup>4</sup>	
Rectoria de Terbet <sup>5</sup>	v li. vjs viijd.	
Rectoria de Kembak	v li vjs viijd.	
Dynnynochie <sup>6</sup>	iiij lib	
Vicaria Sanctiandree	xiiij li. vjs viijd.	30
Vicaria de lucheris	vj lib. xiijs iiijd.	
Vicaria de forgund	iiij li. vjs. viijd.	

<sup>1</sup> MS. frayed at edge of leaf.

<sup>2</sup> Scony.

<sup>3</sup> Kennoway.

<sup>4</sup> "£5. 6. 8" in University Library copy.

<sup>5</sup> Tarvit.

<sup>6</sup> Denino.



	Vicaria de Kylmanie	iij lib.
	Vicaria de flisk	x lib.
	Vicaria de Cullessie	lijs iiijd.
	Vicaria de Monymaill	lijs iiijd.
5	Vicaria de Cowper	v li vjs viijd
	Vicaria de markinche	v li vjs viijd.
	Rectoria de Dysert	xiiij li vjs viijd.
	Vicaria de Kirkcaldie	v li vjs viij
	Vicaria de Kylgoure	iij lib.
10	Vicaria de Kingorne eister	vj li xiijs iiijd
	Auchtermuchtie	lijs iiijd
	Lawthrisk	iij lib.
	Rectoria de Quyltis <sup>1</sup>	vj lib xiijs iiijd
	prepositura St. Maria de fyffe	xvj lib.
15	Prioratus de portmook	x li xiijs iiijd
	Ministratus de scotland well	ix li vjs viijd
	Summa decanatus de fyfe	ijc xxiiij lib

## ffotherik

	Vicaria de ochterdira <sup>2</sup>	x lib
20	Vicaria de Balingard <sup>3</sup>	viiij lib
	Sacrista de Dumfermling	xiiij li vjs 8d
	Rectoria de Mukart	vj li xiijs iiijd
	Summa decanatus de ffothrik	xxxviiij lib

## Gowrie

25		
	Rectoria de Dumbarnie	xij lib
	Vicaria de Dumberny	lijs iiijd
	Rectoria de Kynnowll	x li xiijs iiijd
	Vicaria de langforgound	iiij li vjs viijd
30	Prepositura de Methven	xvj lib
	Rectoria de forteviot	xij lib
	Rectoria de Collace	iij lib
	Rectoria de loncardie	iij lib
	Summa decanatus de	
35	Gowrie	lxvij lib vjs viijd <sup>4</sup>

Fol. 187.

<sup>1</sup> Cults.

<sup>2</sup> Auchterderran.

<sup>3</sup> Ballingray.

<sup>4</sup> "£66. 16. 8" in University Library copy.

## Angusie

Rectoria de Nevay	iiij lib	
Rectoria de Essie	v lib vjs viijd <sup>1</sup>	
Vicaria de lyntrathin	iiij lib	
Vicaria de Kylliemure <sup>2</sup>	vj lib xiijs iiijd	5
Vicaria de glammise	v lib vjs viijd <sup>3</sup>	
Rectoria de Kynnettillis	vj lib xiijs iiijd	
Rectoria de Inneraretie	viiij lib	
Rectoria de tannadyse	xiiij lib vjs viijd	
Rectoria de Edzell	vj lib xiijs iiijd	10
Rectoria de Dunloppie	iiij lib	
Rectoria de Logy Montrose	viiij lib	
Vicaria de tannadyse	liijs iiijd	
Rectoria de Inchboyak <sup>4</sup>	xiiij lib vjs viijd	
Vicaria de Innerkeloure	iiij lib vjs viijd	15
Vicaria de Murehouse	liijs iiijd	
Rectoria de Evie <sup>5</sup>	viiij lib	
Rectoria de Kynnell	viiij lib	
Vicaria de Abirrillet <sup>6</sup>	iiij lib vjs viijd	
Summa decanatus Angusie	jc xiiij lib vjs viijd	20

## MERNIS

Rectoria de fetteresso	xx lib	
Rectoria de Arbuthnet	xiiij lib vjs viijd	
Rectoria de Benholme	x lib	
Vicaria de Eglisgreg	liijs iiijd	25
Rectoria de Nellodask <sup>7</sup>	iiij lib. vjs viijd	
Rectoria de fettercarne	xiiij lib vjs viijd	
Rectoria de Convath	xiiij lib vjs viijd	
Vicaria de forgown <sup>8</sup>	v lib	
Rectoria de Durriss	v lib vjs viijd	30
Summa decanatus de Mernis	lxxxvj lib. vjs viijd.	

<sup>1</sup> "£6. 6. 8" in University Library copy.<sup>2</sup> Kirriemuir.<sup>3</sup> "£6. 6. 8" in University Library copy.<sup>4</sup> Inchbrayock.<sup>5</sup> Idvie.<sup>6</sup> Arbirlot.<sup>7</sup> Newdosk.<sup>8</sup> Fordoun.

## Lynlychquhow

	Vicaria de strevilling	iiij lib	
	Rectoria de Slamannan	iiij lib	
	Vicaria de ffawkirk	xij lib	
5	Vicaria de lynlythqw	v lib	Fol. 188.
	Vicaria de levingstoun	liijs iiijd	
	Rectoria de Strabrok	x lib	
	Rectoria de Inchmauchlene <sup>1</sup>	vj li xiijs iiijd	
	Rectoria de Calder	x lib xiijs iiijd	
10	Rectoria de Kirknewtoun	v lib vjs viijd	
	Prepositura de Corstorphin	v lib vjs viijd	
	Rectoria de Gogar	v lib vjs viijd	
	Vicaria Sancti Cuthberti	v lib vjs viijd	
	Rectoria de pentland	v lib vjs viijd	
15	Rectoria de pennycuik	viiij lib	
	Rectoria de lesswaid	xx lib	
	Rectoria de Mailuile	iiij lib	
	Vicaria de Dummany <sup>2</sup>	liijs iiijd	
	Rectoria de Restalrig	xx lib	
20	Prepositura Beati Egidii de Edinburgh	xvj lib	
	Archideocanatus de lowthiane	xx lib	
	Prepositura Sancti trinitatis cum vicaria de veymis	xij lib	
25	Preceptorial Sancti anthonii de leith	vj lib xiijs iiijd	
	Vicaria de leswaid	liijs iiijd	
	Summa decanatus de Lynlythqw	jc lxxxxiiij li xiijs iiijd	

## 30 Hadingtoun

	Rectoria de tynninghame	x li xiijs iiijd
	Vicaria de Innerveik	iiij li vjs viijd
	Vicaria de Tranent	iiij lib
	Vicaria de gullan	iiij lib
35	Prepositura de Seytoun	liijs iiijd
	Vicaria de Pencaithland	liijs iiijd

<sup>1</sup> Ecclesmachan.

<sup>2</sup> Dalmeny.

Vicaria de hadingtoun	v lib vjs viijd	
Vicaria de Kerringtoun	v li vjs viijd	
Prepositura de Crichtoun	x lib	
Prepositura de Dalkeith	iiij li vjs viijd	
Decanatus de Dumbar	xiiij lib vjs viijd	5
Rectoria de Keith Merschell	iiij lib	
Rectoria de ffawley	vj lib xiijs iiijd	
Preceptorica de Bothans	iiij lib	
Rectoria de Lyntoun	xx lib	
Rectoria de auldhamstokis	xij lib	10
Rectoria de Dumbar	vj lib xiijs iiijd <sup>1</sup>	
Archipresbyteratus de Dumbar	viiij lib	
Prebendarius de pyncartoun	v lib vjs viijd	
Rectoria de Moram	iiij lib	
Rectoria de Petcokis	liijs iiijd	15
Rectoria de Beytoun <sup>2</sup>	iiij lib	
Rectoria de Spott	v lib vjs viijd	
Vicaria de Mussilburgh	v lib vjs viijd	
Vicaria de Cranstoun	liijs iiijd	
Prepositura de Dunglas	v lib vjs viijd	20
Ministratus de houstoun	viiij lib	
Summa decanatus de Hadingtoun	jc lxviiijlib xiijs iiijd	

Fol. 189.

Merse

Vicaria de grenelaw	iiij li vjs viijd	25
Rectoria de upsadingtoun <sup>3</sup>	iiij lib	
Rectoria de Quhytstoun <sup>4</sup>	vj li xiijs iiijd	
Vicaria de Essiltoun <sup>5</sup>	v lib vjs viijd	
Rectoria de Dunce	x lib	
Rectoria de Ellen <sup>6</sup>	v lib vjs viijd	30
Rectoria de Polwart	iiij lib	
Rectoria de Cranschevis	liijs iiijd	
Rectoria de Chirnesyde	iiij lib	
Rectoria de ffowlden	iiij lib	

<sup>1</sup> "L8" in University Library copy.<sup>2</sup> Bolton.<sup>3</sup> Upsetlington.<sup>4</sup> Whitsome.<sup>5</sup> Earlstoun.<sup>6</sup> Ellem.

Priorissatus	(sic) de Sancti	
Bothanis		iiij li vjs viijd
Summa deconatus	de	
Merse		liij lib xiijs iiijd
5 Summa decimarum bene-		
ficiarum Sancti andree		
diocesis		ixc xliiij lib.

[One half of folio 189 blank.]

The erection, Building, and Institutioun, Of Fol. 190.  
the Archibischoprie of Sanctandros ffirst  
10 Bischopis, and Mortificatioun thereof etc.

Sanct Andro the blissed apostill of oure salvioure  
Jesus Christ patron of Scotland: upoun the fyiftene  
day of Julij. The 3eir of god fourty fywe 3eiris. At 45.  
quhilk tyme King Caratacus the auchttent scottis  
15 king wes at rome, and saw and spak with sic of the  
apostolis (as wes thair the tyme of his remaning)  
beand all indewed with the halie spreit to speik all  
languages quha war than directed and send throw  
the haill warld to preich and teich to all nationis  
20 the halie evangell & gospels and to bapteis etc. as  
there maister oure blissed salvioure had commanded  
thame of befor; quhilk they obeyed Lyke as Sanct  
Andro wes than directed and send be the rest to  
Achaia in gretia to that effect, and preiched thair  
25 the space of threttie 3eiris or thereby thaireftir;  
quhill his martirdome At patras a cietie or toun in  
Achaia in that parte of gretia now called Moria  
quhair he wes maist crowellie crucyfeid on ane croce  
of grene trie, quhairon his legis and armes war rakked  
30 and thaireftir wes buryed thair the threttie or last  
day of November The 3eir of god thriescoir and 76

- sextene 3eiris. Vespacian augustus emperiour, and King Corbredus *the* second called Galdus Corbredus, the twentie ane scottis king for the tyme. Alsua  
 345. thereftir *the* nynt day of Maij The 3eir of god thrie hundreth fourtie fywe 3eiris, All the bonis of Sanct- 5 androis body wes caused to be raised be constantyne the greit than emperiour, and with greit magnifik solempnitie brocht to Constantinopill, quhair they war Intombed, King ffyncormacus the threttie fywe scottis king for the tyme, quha wes a wirthie pro- 10 movare of the Kingdome of Christ Jesus in Scotland. Siclyke thereftir about the sevintene day of October.
368. The 3eir of God thrie hundreth thriescoir and aucht 3eiris or thairby : ane of the greit bonis of the armes or leggis of Sanctandro wes send to Scotland and 15 wes put in custodie and keiping within the toun or Cietie than Named Balrei thaireftir and ay 3it sensyne is callit Sanctandrois About the *quhilk* tyme the maist Magnifik Cathedrall Metrapolitan kirk of Sanctandrois wes than begun to be builded At the requeist 20 and desyre of Sanct Reule and eftir the second generall counsall of the kirk haldin at Constantynopill The 3eir of god thrie hundreth fourescoir and  
 383. thrie 3eiris, of ane hundreth and fyftie bischopis That kirk wark wes compleitted and ended Sanct Damasis 25 the first and threttie aucht paip Theodosius elder emperiour, and King Ewgene the first and threttie nynt scottis king for the tyme. This foirnemmed Sanct Reule, wes first ane monk and thereftir ane abbat of the foirsaid toun of Patras in gretia, and 30 wes send heir in scotland, and brocht with him the said Sanctandrois bone with certane utheris lerned and religious men about the tyme foirsaid of the begynning of *the* building of Sanctandrois kirk and wes nocht ended *quhill* lang eftir the deceis and greit 35 crowell slauchter of the foirsaid Ewgene *the* first The

3eir of god thrie hundreth thriescoir nyne 3eir<sup>is</sup> 369.  
 At *the quhilk* tyme the toun and kirk foirsaid of  
 Sanctandrois wes in the romane and pictes handis Fol. 191.  
 and keiping. Albeit the toun of Balrei foirsaid now  
 5 called Sanctandrois wes of auld builded, thrie hun-<sup>330 befoir</sup>  
 dreth and threttie 3eir<sup>is</sup> or thairby befoir Christ<sup>Christ.</sup>  
 incarnation be Cruthneus the first King of *the* pictes  
 Quha Lykewyise caused build the first stanewark on  
 the Craig and madin Castell now Called the Castell  
 10 of Edinburgh, Quhairin *our* umquhill maist gracious  
 soverane lord of all wirthiest Memorie wes maist  
 happalie borne the Nynetent day of Junij The 3eir  
 of god ane thowsand fyve hundreth thriescoir and 1566.  
 sex 3eir<sup>is</sup> Darrest father to his Majestie that now  
 15 regnnes. Lyke as befoir the building of *the* said  
 kirk of St. androis the tyme foirsaid. Sanct Modoche  
 wes bischope thair of the threttie ane or last day of  
 Januare / The 3eir of god thrie hundreth and aughtene 318.  
 3eir<sup>is</sup>. *Quhilk* wes lang befoir Sanct Reulis cuming  
 20 in Scotland and building of St. androis kirk *the* tyme  
 foirsaid vid in frontispicium huius libri etc. et in  
 fol. 5 et 23. Item forther in Leo Magnus the first  
 his tyme *the* 46 paip eftir *the* ferd generall counsall  
 of the kirk haldin At Calcedon The 3eir of god foure 454.  
 25 hundreth fyftie and foure 3eir<sup>is</sup> of six hundreth and  
 threttie bishopis Martian beand emperiour Ewgene  
 the secund and fourtie ane scottis king for the tyme  
 the twelt day of Junij The 3eir of god foirsaid 454.  
 Sanct Tarnan wes archibischope of Sanct androis in  
 30 the pictis tyme Ordayned institute and consecrate  
 be laying on of handis of Sanct Palladius als called  
 St. padie and uthiris bishopis of Scotland for the  
 tyme. This Palladius wes the first bischope that buir  
 authoritie amangis the scottis beand called the scottis  
 35 apostill wes send heir in scotland be Cælestinus *the*  
 first and fourtie foure paip about *the* 436 3eir of 436.

god, To confound and refute the heresies of Pelagius begun than in sindrie partis of albion. He first created or consecrate in Scotland St. Serff bischope and send him in orknay and thereftir the fairsaid Tervan archibischope: The bischopis befor theme 5 war consecrate in Scotland be vottis allanerlie of the monkis and preistis called culdeis he deceissed in Scotland in ane toun of the Merins than named fordoun alias now called padie kirk *quhair* his bodie wes first buryed, and thaireftir his banis wes caused 10 to be rased be ane Archibischope of Sanctandros Named *William* scheves and transported thair with greit solempnitie anno domini 1494. Item forther the said Celestinus send St. patrik to Irland the fairsaid .436. 3eir To *the* effect abonewrittin HB. 15 lib. 7. c. 18. lib. 6. c. 15. anent St. reule vid. fol. 380.

874.

Lyke as the fourt day of *marche* The 3eir of god *aucht* hundreth thriescoir and fourtene 3eir's Sanct Adrian wes archibischope of Sanctandros And wes martarised or slane be the danis At Carraill in fyfe 20 Constantyne the secund and thriescoir ellevin scottis king for *the* tyme etc. Vid. fol. 37. *hujus libri* *Quhair* ane called Turgot wes bischope of Sanctandros In King Malcolme *the* thrid his tyme beand first placed priour of Durholme: vt in fol. 253. 25

Fol. 192.

## GLASGUENSIS DIOCESIS

## Capitulum Glasguense

Decanatus	xxvj li xiijs iiijd	
preceptoria <sup>1</sup>	xvj lib	
Cancellaria	xvj lib	30
Thesauraria	xvj lib	

<sup>1</sup> *Lege*, Precentoria.



Archidiocanatus	xxvj li xiijs iiijd
subdeconatus	xxvj li xiijs iiijd
Rectoria de glasgw	xxvj li xiijs iiijd
Rectoria de air	xxvj lib xiijs iiijd
5 Rectoria de Renfrow	x li xiijs iiijd
Rectoria de govan	x li xiijs iiijd
Rectoria de Carstairs	iiij lib
Rectoria de Cardrois	vj li xiijs iiijd
Glasgw secundo	vj li vjs viijd
10 Rectoria de Mwffett	x lib
Rectoria de Erskin	viiij lib
Rectoria de Erskirk <sup>1</sup>	v lib
Rectoria de auld Roxburgh	xij lib
Rectoria de Merbottill	x lib xiijs viijd
15 Barlangrig <sup>2</sup>	viiij lib
Rectoria de Ankrum	vj li xiijs iiijd
Rectoria de Edilstoun	xiiij li vjs viijd
Rectoria de Eglishame	x li xiijs iiijd
Rectoria de Kyllaren	x li xiijs iiijd
20 Rectoria de Dowglase	xiiij li vjs viijd
Rectoria de Cambuslaing	vj li vjs viijd
Rectoria de Torboltoun	xvj lib
Rectoria de Sanquhair	x lib
Rectoria de Kirkmaho	xvj lib.
25 Rectoria de Cwmnuik	xvj lib
Rectoria de Durisdeir	viiij lib
Rectoria de luse <sup>3</sup>	xvj lib
Rectoria de Stobo	xxvj li xiijs 4d
Ecclesie Communes capituli	
30 glasguensis	xxxvj li xiijs iiijd
Summa capituli cum	
eccleciis communibus	iiijc lxvij lib xiijs 4d

Extra ecclesiam Glasguensem

In Deconatu de Peblis

35 Vicaria de Peblis	liijs iiijd
Vicaria de Innerletham	vj lib xiijs iiijd

<sup>1</sup> Ashkirk.

<sup>2</sup> "Afterwards associated, if not identical, with Provan." (*Orig. Par. Scot., Ban. Club*, vol. i. p. 11.)

<sup>3</sup> Luss.

Fol. 193.	Rectoria cum vicaria Kyl- botho <sup>1</sup>	viij lib	
	Rectoria de forresta	xiiij li vjs viijd	
	Rectoria cum vicaria de foralyne <sup>2</sup>	vj li xiijs iiijd	5
	Rectoria de Kirkboyde <sup>3</sup>	v lib vjs viijd	
	Vicaria de Kirkboyde	liijs iiijd	
	Vicaria de Lyntoun	liijs iiijd	
	Rectoria de Newlandis	xvj lib	
	Rectoria de lyne	iiij lib	10
	Vicaria de Stobo	vj lib xiijs iiijd	
	Rectoria de glenquhome	iiij lib	
	Summa decimarum huius decanatus de Peblis	lxxxj lib vjs viijd	

In Deconatu de Tevedaill 15

Rectoria de Haveik	xvj lib	
Rectoria de Wiltoun	vj lib vjs viijd <sup>4</sup>	
Rectoria de Dennato <sup>5</sup>	liijs iiijd	
Vicaria de Lynden	iiij lib	
Vicaria de Bowden	liijs iiijd	20
Vicaria de Maxtoun	liijs iiijd	
Rectoria de lempetlaw	iiij lib	
Rectoria de 3ethame	liijs iiijd	
Rectoria de Lyntoun	iiij lib	
Rectoria de Hume	liijs iiijd	25
Vicaria de Ekfurde	liijs iiijd	
Rectoria de Sowden <sup>6</sup>	iiij lib	
Rectoria de Abatrowll	liijs iiijd	
Vicaria de glassiltoun <sup>7</sup>	iiij lib	
Rectoria cum vicaria de Eddiltoun <sup>8</sup>	liijs iiijd	30
Rectoria de Badrowll	iiij lib	
Summa decimarum deco- natus Tevidalie	lxvj lib xiijs iiijd	

<sup>1</sup> Kilbucko.<sup>2</sup> Scralyne [Skirling].<sup>3</sup> Kirkurde.<sup>4</sup> "£5. 6. 8" in University Library copy.<sup>5</sup> Mynto.<sup>6</sup> Southdean.<sup>7</sup> Castletown.<sup>8</sup> Ettletown.

## In Deconatu de Nycht

	Prepositura de lyncluden	xl lib
	Vicaria de Carlaverok	iiij lib vjs viijd
	Vicaria de Kirkblane <sup>1</sup>	x lib
5	Rectoria de Sowthik	v li vjs viijd
	Vicaria de Coben <sup>2</sup>	lijs iiijd
	Rectoria de Kirkguyen <sup>3</sup>	viiij lib
	Vicaria de Ur	v lib vjs viijd
	Vicaria de lochryntoun <sup>4</sup>	lijs iiijd
10	Vicaria de terreglis	lijs iiijd
	Vicaria de trakwair	lijs iiijd
	Rectoria de Kirkpatrik Iron- gray	v lib vjs 8d
	Vicaria de Drumfreis	iiij lib
15	Vicaria de Dunscoir	iiij lib
	Vicaria de Tertoun <sup>5</sup>	iiij li vjs 8d
	Vicaria de Penpont	v lib vjs viijd
	Rectoria de Kirkbryd	vj li xijs iiijd
	Vicaria de Kirkconnell	v li vjs viijd
20	Rectoria de Tynwald	vj lib xijs iiijd
	Rectoria de Kirkmichaill	iiij lib
	Rectoria de garwald	iiij lib
	Vicaria de Kirkpatrik Durans	iiij lib
	Summa decimarum deco- natus de Nycht	jc xxxiiij lib vjs viijd
25		

## In Deconatu Annandie

Fol. 194.

	Rectoria de Annand	iiij lib
	Rectoria de Kirkpatrik Juxta	iiij lib
	Rectoria de Johnnestoun	lijs iiijd
30	Rectoria de Vamphray	lijs iiijd
	Rectoria de Apilgirth	v lib vjs viijd
	Rectoria de lochmaben	v lib vjs viijd
	Rectoria de Rovell <sup>6</sup>	iiij lib
	Prioratus de Cannaby	vj lib xijs iiijd
35	Summa decimarum deca- natus Annandie	xxxiiij lib xijs iiijd

<sup>1</sup> Kirkbean.

<sup>2</sup> Colvend.

<sup>3</sup> Kirkgunzeon.

<sup>4</sup> Lochrutton.

<sup>5</sup> ? Mortoun.

<sup>6</sup> Ruthwell.

## In Decanatu de Ruglyn

Prepositura de bothwell	xx lib	
Prioratus de Blantyre	vj lib xiijs iiijd	
Rectoria de Strathaven	xxj lib vjs viijd	
Dividenda inter prebendas de Bothwell		5
Rectoria de glasfuid	v lib vjs viijd	
Vicaria de Cunneis <sup>1</sup>	iiij lib	
Vicaria de Carkat <sup>2</sup>	liijs iiijd	
Vicaria de Eistwode	liijs iiijd	10
Vicaria de Kilbretoun <sup>3</sup>	iiij lib	
Vicaria de Killiman <sup>4</sup>	liijs iiijd	
Vicaria de Kilmacolme	v lib vjs viijd	
Vicaria de Innerkip	iiij lib	
Vicaria de Erskin	liijs iiijd	15
Vicaria de Calder et Mounte- land <sup>5</sup>	v lib vjs 8d	
Prepositura de Hammiltoun	iiij lib	
Summa decimarum deca- natus de Ruglyn	lxxxx lib xiijs iiijd	20

## In Decanatu de Lennox

Prepositura de Dunbertoun	xxxij lib <sup>6</sup>	
Vicaria de Kirkpatrik	v lib vjs viijd	
Rectoria de Inchecaljeoch	liijs iiijd	
Rectoria de Bethernok <sup>7</sup>	liijs iiijd	25
Vicaria de Kirkintullo	liijs iiijd	
Rectoria de Monyabroch	v lib vjs 8d	
Summa decimarum deca- natus de Lennox	l lib xiijs iiijd	

## In Decanatu de Lanerk

30

Rectoria de Craufurd Johnne	x lib xiijs iiijd
Rectoria de Culter	vij lib
Rectoria de Begar	vi lib xiijs iiijd

<sup>1</sup> Mernis.<sup>2</sup> Cathcart.<sup>3</sup> Kilbarchan.<sup>4</sup> Killallan.<sup>5</sup> Monkland.<sup>6</sup> "£22" in University Library copy.<sup>7</sup> Baldernock.

Rectoria de stanehouse divi-		
denda inter stallandus <sup>1</sup> de		
bothwell		v li vjs viijd
Rectoria de Hartsyde		vj li xiijs iiijd
5	Rectoria de Balmingtoun <sup>2</sup>	vj lib xiijs iiijd
Rectoria de libertoun		x lib
Rectoria de Knokquhan <sup>3</sup>		vj lib xiijs iiijd
Vicaria de Wailstoun		liijs iiijd
Vicaria de Symontoun		liijs iiijd
10	Vicaria de wistoun	liijs iiijd
Vicaria de Robertoun		liijs iiijd
Vicaria de Carmichell		iiij lib
Rectoria de Covingtoun		iiij lib
Rectoria de thankertoun		iiij lib
15	Rectoria de Delphentoun <sup>4</sup>	iiij lib
Vicaria de Carstairs		liijs iiijd
Summa decimarum deca-		
natus de Lanerk		lxxxx lib

Fol. 195.

## In Decanatu de Kyill et Cwnynghame

20	Vicaria de Stevintoun	liijs iiijd
Vicaria de Kylboyis <sup>5</sup>		liijs iiijd
Vicaria de Daky <sup>6</sup>		vj lib xiijs iiijd
Vicaria de Danilpap <sup>7</sup>		v li vjs viiid
Vicaria de Stewartoun		iiij lib
25	Vicaria de Kylmawris	liijs iiijd
Vicaria de Kylwryne <sup>8</sup>		iiij lib
Vicaria de Dirregarne <sup>9</sup>		iiij lib
Vicaria de galstoun		iiij lib
Vicaria de Dundonald		v lib vjs viijd
30	Vicaria de Cragin <sup>10</sup>	liijs iiijd
Vicaria de Symontoun		liijs iiijd
Vicaria de Dalmellington		liijs iiijd
Vicaria de Mounktoun		iiij lib
Summa decimarum deca-		
35	natus de Kyill et Cwn-	
ynghame		liij lib vjs viijd

<sup>1</sup> Lege, stallarios.

<sup>2</sup> Lamington.

<sup>3</sup> Quothquhan.

<sup>4</sup> Dolphinton.

<sup>5</sup> Kilbride.

<sup>6</sup> Dalry.

<sup>7</sup> Dunlop.

<sup>8</sup> Kilbirnie ; "Kylwinyng" in University Library copy.

<sup>9</sup> Dreghorn.

<sup>10</sup> Craigie.

## In Decanatu de Carrik

Prepositura de Mayboill	iiij lib	
Vicaria de Mayboill	v lib vjs 8d	
Vicaria de Kirkmichell	iiij lib vjs viijd	
Vicaria de Strattoun	iiij lib	5
Vicaria de Innertig <sup>1</sup>	liijs iiijd	
Vicaria de graven <sup>2</sup>	liijs iiijd	
Vicaria de Colmonell	iiij lib	
Summa decimarum decanatus de Carrik	xxvj lib	10
Summa Totalis decimarum decanatus Glasguensis	jm lxxxxv lib vjs viijd	

Fol. 196.

## [GLASGUENSIS DIOCESIS ANNOTATIO.]

Off Sanct Mongo alias called Quintegernus etc. 15

Archibischope of Glasgow, of his law, and the  
privelege of his wedow, With sum of his  
ancient successouris and discipillis, Archi-  
bisshopikis of Glasgow.

558.

Sanct Mongo wes bischope of glasgow the threttent 20  
day of Januare The 3eir of god ffywe hundreth fyiftie  
and aucht 3eir. Pelagius *the* first thriescoir ane  
paip or bischope of Rome, Justiniane Emperioure /  
and Congallus *the* secund, alias convallus the fourtie  
fywe scottis king for the tyme. This reverend fathir 25  
in God, Sanct Mongo beand maist godlie and vir-  
tuouslie fosterred, Nurished and brocht up be Sanct  
Thennew wedow that godlie and virtuous matrone  
his mother in the tyme of King Ewgene the secund  
the fourtie ane scottis king quha regned in the 3eir 30  
of god foure hundreth fourtie and fywe 3eir. That

445.

<sup>1</sup> Innerkip.<sup>2</sup> Girvan.

man of God thereftir beand bischope of glasgow about  
*the* tyme foirsaid, he maid ane law That gif any  
man war rentelled him allane, Or uthirwyise he war  
in possessioun be Sanct Mongois rentell in any his  
5 landis, or possessionis, and deceissed, thereftir his  
wyfe and relict suld bruik and Joise the samin, for  
all *the* dais of hir lyfe, be the previlege of Sanct  
Mongois wedow payand the samin dewitie hir husband  
payed of befor sa lang as sche remaned unmaryed,  
10 and wes nocht deflored of hir wedowheid, As wes  
practised befor the lordis of sessioun primo or first  
day of merche The 3eir of god ane thowsand fywe 1532.  
hundreth threttie and twa 3eir<sup>s</sup> The relict of um-  
quhill Allane heryott contrare Mr Robert and gilbert  
15 heryottis. Lykeas *the* saidis lordis keipis & admittis  
*the* samin law as 3it to utheris. Vid. Tit. Rentel  
and assedationis. Or previlege of Sanct Mongois  
Wedo. Balfouris practiques c. 44.

Eftir Sanct Mongo in Bonifacius the fourt and .68.  
20 paip and Ewgene the fourte and 51 scottis kingis  
tymes upon the sext day of merche The 3eir of god  
sex hundreth and aucht 3eir<sup>s</sup> Sanct Baldreid as suc- 608.  
cessoure to Sanct Mongo succeded as Archibischope  
of glasgw. And sua St. Mongo wes fyftie 3eir<sup>s</sup>  
25 bischope thairof precedand, during the quhilk space  
that maist magnifik Metrapolitan Cathedrall kirk of  
*the* said Archibischoprik of glasgw wes in building.

Item Sanct Romoulde sone to king Maldvene the  
fyftie fywe scottis king The first day of Julij The  
30 3eir of god Sex hundreth thriescoir and ten 3eir<sup>s</sup> 670.  
wes archibischope of Glasgw, and wes slane or Mar-  
tered At Mauchlene in Scotland Vitalianus, the thrie-  
scoir and sevintene paip, and Constance Emperieur  
for the tyme.

35 Lyke as alsua In the tymes of *the* said Boniface  
paip and king Ewgene *the* fourt upoun the xxviiij

612. day of Maij The 3eir of god Sex hundreth and twelf  
3eiris. Sanct Convall discipill to Sanct Mongo wes  
first Archideacone off Glasgow etc.

Fol. 197.

## Dunkeldensis diocesis

## Capitulum ecclesie Dunkeldensis

5

Decanatus	xxiiij lib	
Preceptoría <sup>1</sup>	xij lib vjs viijd	
Cancellaria	vj li xiijs iiijd	
thesauraria	vj lib xiijs iiijd	
Archideconatus	xij li xiijs iiijd	10
Succentoria	iiij lib	
ffongart	v lib vjs viijd	
Capetter <sup>2</sup>	liijs iiijd	
Subdecanatus	liijs iiijd	
Monethie	liijs iiijd	15
Creif distribuenda inter omnes eiusdem prebendarios	xij lib	
Menmure	x lib	
fforgwn Downy	iiij lib xs	
Mwcarsie	v lib vjs viijd	20
ffarne	v lib vjs viijd	
Lundeiff	iiij lib xs	
Alyt	iiij lib	
Abirleddy		

Nota in  
estir  
louthian.  
Vid. fol.  
218.

## Ecclesie communes capituli de Dunkeldens

25

Ochtirhouse	viij lib	
Megill	viij lib	
Saugling <sup>3</sup>	v lib vjs viijd	
foddergill <sup>4</sup>	vj lib xiijs iiijd	
Summa decimarum cap- ituli cum ecclesiis Com- munibus Dunkeldensi- bus	jclx lib vjs viijd	30

<sup>1</sup> *Legz*, Precentoria.<sup>2</sup> Caputh.<sup>3</sup> Saline.<sup>4</sup> Fothergill or Fortingal.



Beneficia extra ecclesiam Dunkeldensem

	Prioratus de Straphillan	vj lib xiijs iiijd
	Rectoria de Blair	iiij lib
	Rectoria de Rannochie	xxxiijs iiijd
5	Vicaria de Dow <sup>1</sup>	v lib
	Vicaria de Cluny	liijs iiijd
	Vicaria de Auchtirgaan	liijs iiijd
	Vicaria de Tibbermure	iiij lib
	Vicaria de Cargill	iiij lib
10	Vicaria de Manmuir	iiij lib
	Vicaria de Meglen <sup>2</sup>	liijs iiijd
	Vicaria de Melginche	liijs iiijd
	Vicaria de Straithmeglo	v lib
	Vicaria de Crawmound in west	
15	louthian	iiij lib
	Vicaria de Abircorne ibidem	liijs iiijd
	Vicaria de Saulyne	liijs iiijd
	Vicaria de Teling	iiij lib
	Summa decimarum beneficiorum extra ecclesiam Dunkeldensem	lvij lib vjs viijd
20	Summa totalis decimarum beneficiorum Dunkeldensis ecclesie et diocesis	ijc xvij lib xiijs iiijd

[The following folio is blank.]

25

Abirdonensis diocesis

Fol. 198.

Capitulum Abirdonense

	Decanatus	xxiiij lib
	Precentoria	vij lib
	Cancellaria	ix lib vjs viijd
30	thesauraria	vij lib
	Archidecanatus	xij lib vjs viijd

<sup>1</sup> Dull.

<sup>2</sup> Meigle.

Kynkell	xl lib	
Kyncarden	xxvj lib xiijs iiijd	
Oyne	viiij lib	
Banchorie	viiij lib	
Balhelwie	ix lib vjs viijd	5
Monymusk	x lib	
Murthlak	ix lib vjs viij <i>d</i>	
fforbes	iiij lib vjs viijd	
Lynmaij	iiij lib	
Phillorth	v lib vjs viijd	10
Clatt	v lib vjs viijd	
Caldstane	iiij lib	
Innernochtie	vj lib xiijs iiijd	
Cremound	iiij lib	
Crowden	viiij li	15
Turreff	xx lib	
Methlik	vj lib xiijs iiijd	
Abirdoure	viiij lib	
Tillienessill	iiij lib vjs viijd	
Rathven	xvj lib	20
Ecclesie <i>communes capituli</i> <i>abirdonensis</i>	xxvj lib xiijs iiijd	
Summa decimarum <i>Cap-</i> <i>ituli Abirdonensis cum</i> <i>ecclesiis communibus</i>	ijc lxxxxv li vjs 8d	25

## Extra ecclesiam Abirdonensem

Rectoria de Auchindoir	v lib vjs viijd	
Vicaria de Tarves	vj lib xiijs iiijd	
Vicaria de Petirugy	v lib	
Vicaria de Innerrowrie	liijs iiijd	30
Vicaria de logymar	liijs iiijd	
Vicaria de Inche	liijs iiijd	
Vicaria de Petirculter	liijs iiijd	
Vicaria de Kyncarden	liijs iiijd	
Vicaria de Banchorie	liijd iiijd	35
Vicaria de Banff	iiij lib vjs viijd	
Vicaria de Gemrie	liijs iiijd	
Vicaria de Tyrie	liijs iiijd	
Vicaria de Cowl	iiij lib	
Vicaria de Oboyne	iiij lib	40

	Vicaria de fforge	liijs iiijd
	Vicaria de Drumglay <sup>1</sup>	iiij lib
	Summa decimarum extra ecclesiam Abirdonensem	lvj lib vjs viijd
5	Summa totalis decimarum Abirdonensis diocesis	iiijclj lib xiijs iiijd <sup>2</sup>

Off the first erectioun, Translatioun, Mortifi- Fol. 199.  
cationis, and Confirmationis of the bischopric  
of Abirdene with the names of all the Bis-  
chopis thereof frome the begyning As followes  
etc.

In the first / Sanct Mauchare wes confessoire and  
bischope at the Kirk of Murthelauch in Scotland  
within the shirefdom of abirdene in Mar The twelt  
15 day of November The 3eir of god aucht hundreth 887.  
fourescoir and sevin 3eiris. Stevin the sext the ane  
hundreth and twelf paip or bischope of Rome, quha  
began in the 3eir of god aucht hundreth fourescoir  
and sevin 3eiris, and wes paip sex 3eiris, and Gregorie  
20 the greit Dongallus his sone the thrie scoir and  
threttene scottis king for the tyme That began in  
the 3eir of god aucht hundreth thriescoir and sextene 876.  
3eiris and wes king auchtene 3eiris in there tymes,  
This scottis king Caused first build the toun now  
25 called the cietie of auld abirdone. Thereftir in the  
tyme of King Malcolme the secund of that name  
King Kenneth the thrid his sone and fourescoir and  
thrid scottis king, quha begane in the 3eir of god  
ane thowsand and foure 3eiris and wes king threttie 1004.  
30 3eiris / His maiestie the sext 3eir of his regne and

<sup>1</sup> The old name of Drumblade (*Coll. Hist. Aber. & Banff, Spalding Club*, p. 214).

<sup>2</sup> "£353. 13. 4." in University Library copy.

1010. 3eir of god ane thowsand and ten 3eiris gaif his first  
 chartare of dispositioun and erectioun of the bischopric  
 of Abirdone Off the *quhilk* the tennour followes de  
 verbo in verbum As the register beiris vid. fol. 33.  
 Et fol. 245. anent macarius and ecclesiasticall erec- 5  
 tionis. Pol. Virg. lib. 7. c. 2. HB. lib. 9. c. 6.

i Charter .  
 Mal. 2. Malcolmus rex Scotorum Omnibus probis hominibus  
 suis tam clericis quam laicis Salutem Sciatis me dedisse  
 et hac carta mea confirmasse Deo et Beatæ Mariæ  
 et omnibus Sanctis, Et episcopo Beyn de Morthelach 10  
*ecclesiam de morthelach* ut ibidem *construatur* sedes  
 episcopalis, cum terris meis de Morthelach, *ecclesiam*  
 de cloueth cum terra *ecclesiam de Dulmech* Cum terra  
 Ita libere sicut eas tenimus <sup>1</sup> et in puram et perpetuam  
 1010. elimosinam. Teste meipso : Apud fforfar Octavo die 15  
 mensis Octobris Anno regni mej Sexto.

Sergius the fourt the ane hundreth and sevint <sup>2</sup> paip  
 or bischope of rome for the tyme quha began in the  
 1009. 3eir of god ane thowsand and nyne 3eiris, and wes  
 paip twa 3eiris nyne monethis and twelf dais Eftir 20  
 the said bischope Beyne alias Bayne there wes at  
 murleauch kirk uthir twa bishopis viz. Dovertius  
 and Cormauch. Thereftir the said bishopis seat wes  
 transported fra Murtheauch kirk to the foirsaid toun  
 or cietie of auld abirdene *quhilk* toun wes builded of 25  
 befor as said is. This translatioun wes maid be King  
 David the first called Sanct David 3oungest and sext  
 lauchfull sone to king malcolme the thrid called  
 Canmoir the said King David beand the fourscoir  
 ellevin scottis king quha began to regnne in the 3eir 30  
 1124. of god ane thowsand ane hundreth twentie and foure  
 3eiris and wes king of Scottis twentie nyne 3eiris.  
 The tennour of *quhais* Chartare of translatioun and

<sup>1</sup> tenui.

<sup>2</sup> "147" in University copy.

Mortificatioun heireftir followes de verbo in verbum,  
as is contened in *the registere*.

David dei gratia Rex Scotorum *omnibus* probis homi- 2. David i.  
nibus totius terre sue clericis et laicis Salutem Siatis <sup>1</sup> charter.

5 presentes et futuri Me dēdisse concessisse et hac carta  
mea confirmasse Deo et Beate Mariæ et beato Machorio  
et Nectano Episcopo abirdonensi Totam villam de  
Veteri Abirdonen dictam <sup>2</sup> aquam de North Sclaty Fol. 200.  
Goul Murecroft, Kynmondy Mameulach <sup>3</sup> et ecclesiam  
10 de Kirktown, Schiram de clat Schiram de Tulinest  
Schiram de Rayne, Schiram de Daviot cum partis <sup>4</sup>  
earundem et ecclesiis decimam canum Navum quod <sup>5</sup>  
veniunt apud Abirden decimam annone in eodem  
loco decimam meam de redditibus de Abirdene, deci-  
15 mam Thanagiorum reddituum et escaetarum me con-  
tingentium infra vicecomitatus de Abirden et banf.  
Tenendas et habendas dicto Episcopo Nectano et suis <sup>6</sup>  
successoribus in puram et liberam elemosinam Ita  
libere sicut aliqua elimosina in regno meo tenetur.  
20 Teste meipso. Apud forfar Anno regni mej decimo  
octavo <sup>7</sup> Tricesimo die mensis Junij.

1142.

Innocensius the secund, and Celestinus the secund  
the .166. and 167. paipis for the tyme / *Quhilk* trans-  
lation and Mortificatioun abonewrittin of King David  
25 the first wes ratiffied approvin and confirmed be  
Adrian the foure Inglisman alias called .D. Nicolaus  
brekspeir the .172. paip or bischope of Rome. Quha  
began in the 3eir of god ane thowsand ane hundreth 1154.  
fyftie foure 3eiris and wes paip foure 3eiris twa  
30 monethis twentie aucht dais As his bull of confirma-  
tioun theranent proportis. Eftir Nectan bischope

<sup>1</sup> Sciant.

<sup>2</sup> dimidiam.

<sup>3</sup> Malmeulach.

<sup>4</sup> pertinentiis.

<sup>5</sup> navium que.

<sup>6</sup> eius.

<sup>7</sup> decimo tertio.

6. foirsaid, quha wes the sext <sup>1</sup> bischope at Morthelach,  
 and first that maid residence At auld Abirdone suc-  
 7. ceded Edwarde the sevint bischope Quha institute  
 the first Channonis in the said ecclesiesticall seat be  
 apostolict authoritie At auld Abirdone, And eftir him 5  
 8. succeeded Mathew of Kynnimond the aucht bischope  
 in King Malcolme the fourte his tyme called the  
 Madin As his cartaris and mortificationis underwritin  
 at mair lenth beiris, Eftir Mathew foirsaid succeeded  
 9, 10. Johnne the nynt bischope; The tent bischope wes 10  
 11. Adame; The ellevint bischope wes Gilbert the first,  
 12. The twelt bischope wes Rodulf alias Raff. The  
 13, 14. threttent bischope wes Petir the first / The fourtent  
 wes Richearde bischope de Poite Inglisman, The  
 15. fyftene wes Hew bischope *that* depairted or deceissed <sup>2</sup> 15  
 16. at the loche of goyll The sextent bischope wes henrie  
 17. the first cheyne The sevintene wes Alexander the  
 first of Kynnimond Doctor of baith the lawes The  
 18. aughtent bischope *Schir* william de la den. The  
 19. nynttent Maister Johnne Rait, Doctor of theologie: 20  
 20. The twentie Alexander the secund of Kynnimond.  
 21. The twentie ane Adam .2. of Tynninghame. The  
 22. twentie twa Gilbert *the* secund of grenelaw. The  
 23. twentie thrid Henrie the secund of lichtoun doctour  
 24. of baith the lawes The twentie fourt Ingrame of lynde- 25  
 say Doctor of Deuynitie Decretales and cannon lawes.  
 25, 26. The twentie fyft, Thomas the first spens The twentie  
 27. sext Thomas *the* secund Blacater. The twentie sevint  
 Williame the first Elphinstoun Cannonist and licentiat  
 28. Doctor. The twentie aucht Alexander *the* secund, 30  
 29. gordoun. The twentie nynt Maister gawin dumbar  
 30. The threttie Williame the secund Stewarte quha wes

<sup>1</sup> "Fifth bishop" in University Library copy. There is a corresponding difference in the numbers of the other bishops, the total given being thirty-four.

<sup>2</sup> "drownit" in University copy.

in *the* 3eir of god 1532 3eiris. The threttie ane 1532, 31.  
bischope wes *william* the thrid gordoun In the 3eir  
of god 1546. The threttie twa Mr David Cwnyng- 32.  
hame In *the* 3eir of god 1577. The threttie thrid 33.  
5 Mr Petir the secund blakburne Minister at new abir-  
dene and brugh thereof The threttie four Mr Alex- 34.  
ander the ferd forbes Minister. The threttie fyft 35.  
Patrik fforbes laird of Corse present bischope of  
Abirdone The threttie last bischopis of Abirdone with  
10 *the* fywe of befoir at morthelauch kirk makis in the  
haill threttie fywe bischopis fra the first originall  
dispositioun and particulare mortificationis As the  
samin at mair lenth *proportis*. Siclyke King Malcolme Fol. 201.  
the ferd called the Madin or virgin Because he nevir  
15 maryed nor uthirwyse any woman knawin to him  
as oy to *the* foirsaid King David the first his guidshir,  
quhilk King Malcome *the* fourte wes the fourescoir  
and twelf king of Scottis *quha* began to regnne in  
the 3eir of god ane thowsand ane hundretht fyftie 1153.  
20 and thrie 3eiris and wes king of Scottis twelf 3eiris  
The tennour of quhais cartar of Mortificatioun and  
confirmatioun of *the* said bischopric of Abirdone heir-  
efftir followes worde be worde Conforme to *the* register  
as *the* samin beiris.  
25' Malcolmus dei gratia Rex Scotorum Omnibus probis  
hominibus totius terre sue Salutem. Sciatis me dedisse  
et confirmasse Deo et Beate Marie, et Beato Machorio  
et Eduardo Episcopo Abirdonensi Totam villam de  
veteri Abirdonen dictam <sup>1</sup> aquam de north que done  
30 dicitur. Sclaty, Goule, Murecroft Kynnondy, Malmeu-  
lach, Schyram de Clat, Schiram de Tulinestyn Schiram  
de Rane, Schiram de Davyet cum partis <sup>2</sup> earundem  
et ecclesiis decimam canum manum quod <sup>3</sup> veniunt  
apud Abirden decimam annone in eodem loco decimam  
35 meam de redditibus de Abirden decimam Thana-

<sup>1</sup> dimidiam.

<sup>2</sup> pertinentijs.

<sup>3</sup> navium que.

giorum et reddituum et escaetarum me contingentium  
 infra vicecomitatus de Abirden et de Banff quas  
 Nectanus episcopus habuit ex donatione David regis  
 scotie avj mej in puram et perpetuam elemosinam et  
 liberam sicut aliqua elemosina liberius et quietius in 5  
 regno meo tenentur et possidentur.<sup>1</sup> Teste meipso  
 Edwardo Cancellario Wilhelmo camerario et multis  
 1155. aliis. Apud Edinburgh Anno regnj mej tertio Octavo  
 die Decembris.

Item the said King Malcolme the fourt be his uthir 10  
 chartare gaif and disponed as is underwrittin Of the  
 quhilk the tennoure followis as is contened in the  
 registere.

2 cart.  
 Mal. 4.

Malcolmus dei gratia Rex Scotorum Omnibus probis  
 hominibus totius terre sue clericis et laicis Salutem 15  
 Siatis<sup>2</sup> presentes et futurj Me dedisse et hac carta  
 mea confirmasse Deo et Beate Marie et Beato Machorio  
 et Matheo episcopo Abirdonensi Totam villiam de  
 veterj Abirdon, cum ecclesia de Kirktown et partis<sup>3</sup>  
 dimidiam aquam de Done. Slaty, Goule, Murecroft, 20  
 Kynmondy, Mameulach,<sup>4</sup> Tullygreg, Schiram de Clat,  
 cum partis<sup>5</sup> et ecclesiam Schiram de Tullinestyn cum  
 partis<sup>6</sup> et ecclesiam Schiram de Rane cum partis<sup>7</sup>  
 et ecclesiam / Schiram de Davyot cum partis<sup>8</sup> et  
 ecclesiam / Ecclesiam de fetherner cum terra eiusdem 25  
 et partis<sup>9</sup> / Ecclesiam Beatj Nicolaj de Abirdene cum  
 partis,<sup>10</sup> Terras de Elone cum partibus,<sup>11</sup> Ecclesiam de  
 ouchtirless cum terra et partis,<sup>12</sup> Ecclesiam de Oboyne  
 cum terra et partis<sup>13</sup> / Ecclesiam de Inner crowden  
 cum terra et partis<sup>14</sup> / Ecclesiam de Banchory defyny 30

<sup>1</sup> tenetur et possidetur.

<sup>4</sup> Malmeulach.

<sup>7</sup> pertinentijs.

<sup>10</sup> pertinentijs.

<sup>13</sup> pertinentijs.

<sup>2</sup> Sciant.

<sup>5</sup> pertinentijs.

<sup>8</sup> pertinentijs.

<sup>11</sup> pertinentijs.

<sup>14</sup> pertinentijs.

<sup>3</sup> pertinentijs.

<sup>6</sup> pertinentijs.

<sup>9</sup> pertinentijs.

<sup>12</sup> pertinentijs.



cum terra et partis,<sup>1</sup> Ecclesiam de Balheluy cum terra et partis<sup>2</sup> Decimam Manum<sup>3</sup> [navium] que veniunt apud Abirden decimam annone in eodem loco Decimam meam de redditibus meis et omnium escaetarum me  
5 contingentium inter duas aquas quam<sup>4</sup> dee et spee dicuntur Decimam Thanagiorum meorum et escaetarum me contingentium infra vicecomitatus de Abirden et de Banff. Tenendas et habendas dicto episcopo Matheo et suis<sup>5</sup> successoribus in puram et liberam  
10 elemosinam sicut aliqua elimosina in regno meo liberius teneant seu possedeunt.<sup>6</sup> Teste meipso, et Edwardo cancellario Joanne Camerario. Apud Striviling vicesimo die augustj Anno regni mej undecimo : 1163.

Item Inlykmaner the said King Malcolme the ferd be  
15 his thrid uthir chartare gaif disponed and confermed as is underwrittin Off the quhilk disposition The tennour heireftir followes, and is contened in the Chartare registrate theranentis de verbo in verbum etc.

20 Malcolmus dei gratia Rex Scotorum Omnibus probis Fol. 202.  
hominibus totius terre sue clericis et laicis Salutem. 3. cart.  
Sciatis<sup>7</sup> presentes et futurj Me dedisse et concessisse Malcol. 4.  
et hac carta mea confirmasse Deo et Beate Marie et Beato Machario et episcopo Matheo de Abirdone,  
25 Totam baroniam meam de Murthill cum partis<sup>8</sup> et cum communi pastura in foresta mea de Abirdene Ita ut liceat sibj unum forrestarium de quatuor Ibidem residentibus nomine suo eligere et hereditarie et<sup>9</sup> in puram et perpetuam baroniam. ffaciendo inde  
30 uni<sup>10</sup> servitium et juramentum fidelitatis sicut alij barones regni mei faciunt / Saluis sibi dignitate episco-

<sup>1</sup> pertinentiis.

<sup>2</sup> pertinentijs.

<sup>3</sup> canum.

<sup>4</sup> que.

<sup>5</sup> ejus.

<sup>6</sup> tenetur seu possidetur.

<sup>7</sup> Sciant.

<sup>8</sup> pertinentiis.

<sup>9</sup> habere (omitted).

<sup>10</sup> michi.

1163. *p*ali et libertate ecclesicalij,<sup>1</sup> Et contra istas libertates nolo ipsum vel successores suos in aliquo aggrauare : Teste me ipso Apud Banff die decimo quinto <sup>2</sup> Novembris Anno regnj mej undecimo.

Adrian the fourt abbonemed and Alexander the thrid 5 his successoure paipis or bishopis of Rome for *the* tyme At *the* making and grantting of *the* foirsaid thrie chartaris be the said King Malcolme *the* fourte abonwrittin etc.

1165. And inlykemaner King Williame called the Lyoun 10 brother to the said Malcolme the fourte, Quha war bayth Oyis and lauchfull sones to prince Henrie, the foirsaid King David the first his sone quha outleved the said prince Henrie his onlie sone *Quhilk* King William wes the fourescoir and threttene scottis king 15 and began to regnne In the 3eir of god ane thowsand ane hundreth, thriescoir fywe 3eiris, and regnned fourtie nyne 3eiris : and in his tyme Caused build the maist magnifik Abbay of Abirbrothok, And gaif and grantted *the* chartare and dispositionis under- 20 writtin to *the* bishopis of Abirdone Of the *quhilkis* the tennouris followes de verbo in verbum contened in the registeris.

Willielmus Dej gratia Rex Scotorum Omnibus probis hominibus totius terre sue clericis et laicis Salutem / 25 Sciatis <sup>3</sup> presentes et futurj Me dedisse concessisse, Et hac carta mea confirmasse Deo et beate Marie et Beato Machario et Matheo Episcopo Abirdonensi Totam villam de veteri Abirdone dictam <sup>4</sup> aquam de North Slaty / Goule, Murecroft, Kynmondy, Mal- 30 mewlauch, Schiram de Clat, Schiram de Tullinestn,

<sup>1</sup> clericali.<sup>2</sup> decima quinta.<sup>3</sup> Sciatis.<sup>4</sup> dimidiam.

Schiram de Rane, Schiram de Daviot cum partis<sup>1</sup>  
 et ecclesiis: Decimam canum Manum<sup>2</sup> que veniunt  
 Apud Abirden decimam annone in eodem loco / Deci-  
 mam meam de redditibus de Abirden Decimam Tha-  
 5 nagiorum reddituum et escaetarum me contingentium  
 infra vicecomitatus de Abirdene et Banff<sup>3</sup> Tenendas  
 et habendas dicto episcopo et suis<sup>4</sup> successoribus in  
 puram et liberam elemosinam adeo libere et quiete  
 sicut aliqua elemosina liberius et quietius teneant et  
 10 possedant.<sup>5</sup> Testibus / Alano hostiario / Willelmo Co-  
 myne / Joanne Camerario. Apud fforfar tricesimo die  
 Mensis augustj without any forther dait of his maiesties  
 reggne.

Item the said King William be his uthir chartare gaif  
 15 disponed and confermed To the said Sanct Mauchare  
 and Mathew, bischope of Abirdene All these dona-  
 tionis and liberties, landis kirkis and teindis 3eirlie  
 thair of betuix the twa wattiris of Die and spey, and  
 his Maiesties teindis of escheittis belangand to his  
 20 hienes within the schirefdomes of Abirdene and Banff  
 quhilk Nectan and Edward predicessouris to the foir-  
 saidis bischopis of abirdene had be the giftis and  
 donationis of King David his maiesties guidschir, and  
 King Malcolme the said King Williames brother with  
 25 all thair iust pertinentis Haldin be the saidis bischopis  
 and thair successouris in puir and perpetuall almouse  
 als frielie quietlie weill and in peax as the foirsaid  
 King David his hienes guidschir and Malcolm his Fol. 203.  
 brother and predicessouris gaif and grantted the  
 30 samin to the saidis bischopis and als frielie as ony  
 uthir almous withtin this Kingdome and realme ar  
 haldin and possest etc.

<sup>1</sup> pertinentiis.<sup>2</sup> navium.<sup>3</sup> vicecomitatum de Aberden et de Banff.<sup>4</sup> eius.<sup>5</sup> tenetur et possidetur.

Mairover the said King William gaif grantted dis-  
 poned and confermed be *the* foirsaid chartare To *the*  
 foirsaid bischope Mathew, and his successouris all his  
 maiesties landis of Brass viz. ouchtirbrass, Drum-  
 menathie / The Kirktown of Kylmoundie, balfour, 5  
 Tilliesnacht, Erbenculie, ardensoule, Innererik,<sup>1</sup> Parci,  
 Nigstreich,<sup>2</sup> Clone, Balnabocht, Enechie, Ballynfady,  
 Tulliescherk,<sup>3</sup> Tullycarman and his hienes forrest of  
 Brass with all natyves of *the* saidis landis his maiesties  
 thaynis alluterlie excluded *witht* uthir iust pertinentis 10  
 partis and rychtis In pur frie and perpetuale almous  
 als frielie quyetlie weill and in peax as ony uthir his  
 hienes haldis bruikis and possessis the lyke of his  
 maiestie. Witnessis Johne<sup>4</sup> bischop of glasgow, Hew  
 bischope of Dunkell Richard Murray bischope of 15  
 Brechin<sup>5</sup> / Androw bischope of Caithnes / David *the*  
 said king willames brother. A. de Kalchuch H.  
 abbat of Abirbrothok / W. abbat of Halycros Robert  
 abbat of Scone / Richard abbat of couper, Hew abbat  
 of newbothill / Rynard abbat of Kynlose, Erle Duncan 20  
 Justiciare / Erle patrik / Erle gilbert of straitherne  
 Gilbrjd Erle of anguse / G. erle of Mar, *william*  
*cwming* / Robert .W. his hienes chaipplane,<sup>6</sup> Hew of  
*the* seill or signet his clerk / *william*e of Hay / Galfrid  
 of mailuile / *William*e of Moravyle / At Kingorne And 25  
 of his maiesties regnne the fyft 3eir The 3eir of god  
 ane thowsand ane hundreth thriescoir and ten 3eiris.

1170.

Nota thair is na forthir mentioun of any seill or  
 subscripcioun maid in this chartare bot as is abone-  
 writtin allanerlie.

30

Item the said King *William*e be his uthir lettir  
 direct as followes.

<sup>1</sup> Innercat.<sup>2</sup> Migstrath.<sup>3</sup> Tulyquhorske.<sup>4</sup> Jocelin.<sup>5</sup> Turpin bishop of Brechin.<sup>6</sup> capellanis meis.

Willielmus Dej gratia rex Scotorum Alano hosti-  
 arius <sup>1</sup> Justiciario suo, ex parte boreali Salutem / Cum  
 frater meus Concessit <sup>2</sup> domino Matheo Episcopo  
 Abirdonensi secundas decimas de omnibus redditibus  
 5 firmis escaetis suis infra vicecomitatus de Abirdone et  
 de Banff. Tibi precipio que <sup>3</sup> de dictis decimis dicto  
 domino Episcopo et suis successoribus responderi  
 faciatis <sup>4</sup> Datum Apud Edinburgh Anno regni nostri  
 .10. Anno Domini .1175. jm jc lxxv. 1175.

10 Lyke as King Alexander the secund be his maiesties  
 foure letteres or preceptis direct to his Chalmerlanis  
 as is underwrittin, quha began to regne in Anno  
 Domini jm ijc xiiij as sone to the said King Williame. 1214.

Alexander Dej gratia rex Scotorum Joanni Camerario <sup>1</sup> precept.  
 15 suo Et ffergusio Justiciario suo ex parte boriali  
 Scotiæ Vicecomitibusque de Abirden et de Banff  
 Salutem. Quia Intelleximus patrem nostrum Dedis-  
 Domino Petro. <sup>5</sup> Episcopo Abirdonensi Et ecclesie  
 eiusdem Decimas de omnibus firmis thanagiorum  
 20 nostrorum et exitibus curiarum nostrarum Mandamus  
 vobis et precipimus quatenus predicto domino episcopo  
 et eius successoribus de predictis decimis responderi  
 faciatis Datum apud Edinburgh iiijto idus Maij anno 1219.  
 regni nostri quarto <sup>6</sup> Anno Domini jm ijc xix.

25 Alexander Dej gratia Rex Scotorum Omnibus probis Fol. 204.  
 hominibus totius terre sue clericis et laicis Salutem. <sup>2. pre-</sup>  
 Sciant presentes et futurj Nos dedisse concessisse et <sup>cept.</sup>  
 hac carta nostra confirmasse Deo et beate Mariæ et  
 beato Machorio Et Ricardo. <sup>7</sup> poiton Episcopo Abir-

<sup>1</sup> Hostiario.

<sup>2</sup> concesserit.

<sup>3</sup> quod.

<sup>4</sup> facias.

<sup>5</sup> "ii" interlined in MS. between *Petro* and *Episcopo*.

<sup>6</sup> quinto.

<sup>7</sup> In MS. "12" interlined between *Ricardo* and *poiton*.

donensi Omnes illas donationes et libertates, terras et ecclesias, et annuos<sup>1</sup> pensiones, et decimas, reddituum nostrorum, tam thanagiorum quam burgorum, Et omnium nostrarum terrarum<sup>2</sup> et reddituum inter duas aquas que dee et Spee dicuntur et vicecomitatum de Abirdene et de Banff: Cum decima escaetarum finium, et exitibus curiarum nostrarum iusticiarie, camerarie et vicecomitatum eorundem: Quare vobis precipimus et mandamus quatenus dicto Ricardo episcopo et eius successoribus de predictis terris<sup>10</sup> possessionibus annuis redditibus pensionibus,<sup>3</sup> Necnon de decimis reddituum nostrorum, escaetarum et finium curie<sup>4</sup> nostrarum inter dictas duas aquas quam<sup>5</sup> dee et Spee dicuntur et vicecomitatum de Abirdene et de Banff responderj faciatis: Datum Apud Kingorne<sup>15</sup> decimo die Maij anno regni nostri Septimo. Et anno domini jm ijc xxi 3eiris.

1221,

.3. precept.

Alexander dej gratia Rex Scotorum Vicicomitibus, prepositis et ceteris balliuis suis ex aqui boreali<sup>6</sup> parte maris scotiæ Salutem. Mandamus vobis firmiter precipientes quam cuius<sup>7</sup> per probos et fideles homines balliatorum vestrorum<sup>8</sup> diligenter et fideliter Inquirj faciatis, que sunt hospitia et hostilagia Reverendj<sup>9</sup> patris episcopi Abirdonensis vel de iure et ratione esse debent tam in burgis quam in ceteris maneriis<sup>25</sup> nostris, Et quam<sup>10</sup> per dictam Inquisitionem diligenter et fideliter factam sua esse invenientis<sup>11</sup> eisdem ipsum gaudere de cetero faciatis. Teste Alano hostiario Gimeria<sup>12</sup> de Maxwell Camerarius.<sup>13</sup> Apud

<sup>1</sup> annuas.<sup>3</sup> annuis pensionibus.<sup>5</sup> que.<sup>7</sup> quatinus.<sup>9</sup> venerabilis.<sup>11</sup> inveneritis.<sup>13</sup> camerario.<sup>2</sup> terrarum nostrarum.<sup>4</sup> curiarum.<sup>6</sup> aquilonali.<sup>8</sup> balliuarum vestrarum.<sup>10</sup> que.<sup>12</sup> Eymerio.

Innernes Decimo Octavo die Augustj Anno regni 1226.  
nostri duodecimo. Anno domini jm ijc xxvj :

Alexander dej gratia Rex scotorum Omnibus probis .4. <sup>pro</sup>  
hominibus totius terre sue Salutem. Sciatis Quod <sup>cept.</sup>  
5 concessimus reverendi <sup>1</sup> patri in christo <sup>2</sup> Radulpho <sup>3</sup>  
episcopo Abirdonensi ut ipse et successores sui episcopi  
habebunt <sup>4</sup> terras suas de Brass et de ffethirneir, in  
liberam forestam: Quare firmiter prohibemus Ne  
quis in dictis terris sine eorum licentia fecet <sup>5</sup> aut  
10 venet <sup>6</sup> super nostram pleneriam forisfacturam decem  
librarum: Testibus. Alano Episcopo Moraviensi / Hen-  
rico de balliol Camerario Alano hostiario. Apud Kyn-  
fawnes Octavo decimo die septembris. Anno regni  
domini regis <sup>7</sup> vigesimo octavo / Et anno Incarnationis 1242.  
15 dominice jm ijc xlij. 1242.

Quhilkis giftis dispositionis preceptis and letteres befoir  
wreittin ar allowed ratiffied and approvin thaireftir  
be King Robert the first bruce quha began to regnne  
The 3eir of god ane thowsand thrie hundreth sex  
20 3eiris As his letteris of ratificatioun and approba- 1306.  
tioun, daitted At Scone the Twisday eftir the feist  
of Sanctandro the apostill the threttent 3eir of his  
regnne and 3eir of god jm iijc xix 3eiris And con- 1319.  
fermed in his maiesties parliament haldin there be  
25 his nobillis and thrie estaittis. viz venerabill fatheris  
in christ, william, and william and Mawrus. Sanctan-  
drois / Dunkell and Dumblane ecclesiesticall bischopis /  
Bernard abbate of Abirbrothok his hienes Chancellare /  
Duncan malice 2. Mordoch of ffyfe, of Straitherne

<sup>1</sup> venerabili.

<sup>2</sup> The words *in christo* not in Aberdeen Register.

<sup>3</sup> In MS. "12" interlined between *Radulpho* and *episcopo*.

<sup>4</sup> habeant.

<sup>5</sup> secet.

<sup>6</sup> venetur.

<sup>7</sup> anno regni nostri.

Fol. 205. and of menteit<sup>ht</sup> erldomes, Gilbert Hay his maiesties constabill, Robert of Keyth his hienes marschell and Robert fraser Knychtis, As the said lettir and confirmation at mair lenth beiris. Gevin under the said King Robert the first his seill day 3eir and place 5 abone-wreittin. etc.

1330. Lyke as thereftir King David the secund the said King Robert *the* first his sone quha began to regnne In the 3eir of god jm iijc xxx 3eiris. Be his patent letteres in ffywe severall formes, *quhair*of the first 10 is Daitted At perth the first day of Apryle and of his regnne the first 3eir The 3eir of god foirsaid To Alexander the fyftent bischop. The secund lettir 1342. Of the dait At Kyldromy the xxviiij day of November The 3eir of god jm iiic xliij 3eiris. The fourt *lettere* 15 Daittit At Kyldromy Gevin under his maiesties *privie* seill the xiiij day of apryle The 3eir of god jm iijc fourtie twa 3eiris foirsaid ; And the fyft of *the* saidis *letteres* Off the dait At perth In presens of *the* haill counsall haldin there the twelt day of apryle. The 20 1360. 3eir of grace jm iijc and thriescoir 3eiris. and of his maiesties regnne the threttie 3eir To the foirsaid Alexander the fyftene bischope of Abirdene Be the *quhilkis* fywe severall *letteres*, the said King David the secund, Ratified, approved, and confermed all 25 his foirsaidis predicessouris, giftis dispositionis and privilegis gevin and grantted to all the bischopis of *aberdene* of befoir. Lyke as the saidis patent severall *letteres* and directionis therin *contened* Of *the* daittis respective abonewreittin in thame selffis at mair lenth 30 proportis.

And in lyke maner King Robert the thrid beand the secund king of the Stewartis quha began to regnne 1390. The 3eir of god jm iijc fourescoir and ten 3eiris Be



sindrie and diverse of his giftis chartaris and confirmationis gevin and grantted to Adame the secund the twentie ane bischope of Abirdene, and to his successouris bischopis thair of, And speciallie be his 5 maiesties letteres of grace, Gevin under the testymoniall of his greit seill Of *the dait* At leytht the penult day of the moneth of November The 3eir of god jm foure hundreth and twa 3eiris And of his 1402. regnne *the twelt 3eir* / Quhairby he ratiffied and ap-  
10 preved all and sindrie the giftis dispositionis and confirmationis Off all his hienes predicessouris abone specified to ony of the bischopis of abirdene of befoir, and of new gaif and dispoind *the samin* to the said bischope Adame *the secund* and his successouris bis-  
15 chopis of abirdene with sic uthir landis privelegis / As *the said lettir* of grace and sindrie his preceptis charges and *commandis* direct thairanentis *the foirsaid twelt 3eir* of his regnne and 3eir of god foirsaid at mair lenth proportis. Quhairkis war all ratiffied and ap-  
20 provin At Rome be sindrie paipis thaireftir / under thair bullis, conforme to thair consuetude and use observed in sic ecclesiasticall benefices, and confirmationis thairanentis And be sindrie the kingis of Scotland speciallie and particularlie sensyne In this Robert  
25 the thrid his tyme paip Johnne *the xxij als xxij* wes paip and began 1410. paip .5. 3eiris vid. fol. 185 huius libri.

I have registrate and inserte in this my rolment The Fol. 206. first erectionis, Mortificationis, Translatioun, and con-  
30 firmationis abonewrittin In quhat paip, Emperioure and severall Scottis kingis tymes they war grantted and confermed To the effect, as 3e haif ado therewith, these may be socht and gottin at there registeris, Seing sum of thir originall wreittis evidentis and  
35 registeris of Scotland war abstracted, distroyed, and

put away in tyme of weir, and utherwyis, as I have set down in fol. 38. of this buik.

And because that lerned clerk Mr *Alexander gardin* advocate in auld abirdene hes richt judiciouslie, skilfullie, and diligentlie, alredie collected and sett furth 5 ane treateis Of all the bischopis of Abirdenes, lyves, there awin erectionis and mortificationis To the kirk and office men thereof, alsweill of channories personages, chaiplanries and beidmen, as alsua of thair godlie pious and cheritabill liberalitie in building 10 of kirkis, chaipellis, Cellis, hospitallis, almouschousis masondewis, manssis briggis, Calsayis, hiewayis, gaittis, commoun passages, and utheris thair maist sumptuous magnifik warkis and polacie theranentis etc. Referrand therefor to the sufficiencie of that treateis, 15 3oure discreit consideratioun, wirthie prais and commendation of the samin, Sen this my abridgement is relative to sum of the daittis thair of etc.

Fol. 207.

## Moraviensis Diocesis

## Capitulum ecclesie Moraviensis

20

Decanatus	xxj lib vjs viijd	
Precentoria	xxj lib vjs viijd	
Cancellaria	xxj lib vjs viijd	
thesauraria	x lib	
Archidiaconatus	xvj lib	25
Subdecanatus	x lib	
Subcentoria	iiij lib	
Dupill	v li vj viijd	
Duffus	x lib	
Spynie	vj lib xiijs iiijd	30
Croy	iiij lib	
Moy	iiij lib	

	Bottary	iiij lib
	Ryny	iiij lib
	Abirloure	iiij lib vjs viijd
	Kynnoir	iiij lib
5	Vicaria de Elgin	iiij lib vjs viijd
	Pettie	vj lib xiijs iiijd
	Kynguse	vj lib xiijs iiijd
	Ducall	iiij lib
	aduell et Crudell <sup>1</sup>	liijs iiijd
10	Summa decimarum Cap- itulj Moraviensis	jc lx lib vjs viijd

Extra ecclesiam Moraviensem

	Vicaria de Innernese	v lib
	Vicaria de Abirchirdoure	iiij lib
15	Vicaria de Duffus	liijs iiijd
	Rectoria de lundichtie	iiij lib vjs viijd
	Rectoria de Rothas	iiij lib
	Vicaria de gartlie	liijs iiijd
20	Summa decimarum Mora- viensis diocesis [benefi- ciorum] extra ecclesiam	xxj lib xiijs iiijd
	Summa totalis [decimarum Moraviensis diocesis]	jc lxxxxij lib

25 The first Bischope of Murray and erection of Fol. 208.  
the bischoprie *thairof*

Sanct Garwaide wes [confessour and] first bischope  
of Murray in Scotland the aucht day of November  
The 3eir of god aucht hundreth and twelf 3eiris. 812.  
Leo the thrid and fourescoir aughtene paip. Charlis  
30 l'magne beand than onlie King of ffrance, thereftir  
wes emperioure, and Achaius the thriescoir and fywe  
scottis king for the tyme.

[Remainder of folio 208 blank.]

<sup>1</sup> Advie & Cromdale.

Fol. 209.

Rossensis diocesis

Decanatus	viij lib	
Precentoria	vj lib xiijs iiijd	
cancellaria	viij lib	
Thesauraria	viij lib	5
Subdecanatus	xij lib	
Rossen <sup>1</sup>	viij lib	
Kylcarne <sup>2</sup>	v lib vjs viijd	
Logy	v lib vjs viijd	
Kylmure	iiij lib	10
Kylmichell <sup>3</sup>	liijs iiijd	
Kynnolair	iiij lib vjs viijd	
Cullycuthny <sup>4</sup>	liijs iiijd	
Cotam <sup>5</sup>	liijs iiijd	
Subcentoria	iiij lib	15
Kyntaill	liijs iiijd	
Kyncarne <sup>6</sup>	liijs iiijd	
Archidecanatus	viij lib	
Dingwell	liijs iiijd	
Prepositura de Tayne	iiij lib	20
Summa Capitulj cum prepositura de tayne in decimis <sup>7</sup> Rossensi		
	jc lib xiijs iiijd	

[Half of folio 209 blank.]

Fol. 210.

The first bischope and originall off the Bis-  
choprie of Rose, with resolutioun of sum 25  
contrarietie thairanentis etc.

Sanct Duthak wes confessoire and bischope of Rose  
in Scotland the aucht day of Merche, The 3eir of god  
.1249. ane thowsand twa hundreth fouretie nyne 3eiris

<sup>1</sup> Rosskeen.<sup>2</sup> Kiltearn.<sup>3</sup> Kirkmichael.<sup>4</sup> Cullicudden.<sup>5</sup> Contin.<sup>6</sup> Kincardine.<sup>7</sup> *Lege*, diocesi.

Innocentius the fourt the ane hundreth fourescoir  
and twa paip and King Alexander the secund, and  
fourescoir and fourtene King of Scottis for the tyme.  
etc. It is heir to be remembred and remarked It  
5 beand alleged, that the sextent day of *merche* The  
3eir of god Sex hundreth and twentie 3eiris Sanct. 620.  
Bonifacius bischope of Rosse Come out of Italie in  
scotland, [under] King Ewgene the ferd Aidanus sone  
the fyftie ane scottis king for the tyme, and forther  
10 *the* Chronologie of the Scottis kingis affermes that the  
bischoprie of Rosse in Scotland wes erected be King  
David the first the fourescoir ellevin scottis king,  
quha began to regne In the 3eir of god ane thousand 1124.  
ane hundreth twentie foure 3eiris, And sua this appeiris  
15 to be sum pairt *contrarius* unles it hes bene that  
Bonifacius the fyft of that name paip the thriescoir  
and tent in the foirsaid king [Ewgene *the* fourt *the*  
51 Scottis King foirsaidis] tyme hes send sum legatt  
and Cardinall heir in Scotland of suich a name etc.  
20 Bot I refer to the recorde and declaratioun of the  
auld registeris of Scotland and *utheris* writtaris thair-  
anent 3it may I receit that about *the* 3eir of god  
sex hundreth and twentie 3eiris foirsaid sum uthouris 620.  
writtis at *this* tyme Bonifacius the fyft *the* thriescoir  
25 tent paip or bischope of rome for *the* tyme Come  
with ane cumpany of halie men furth of Italie heir  
in Scotland, and landed in the mouth of the wattir  
of Tæy thrie or foure mylis frome dundie (eftir he  
had renunced his paiprie) and beand ane singulare  
30 man of guid [doctrine] lyfe and conversatioun In the  
place quhair he landed first in Scotland wes erected  
be him ane kirk in honoure of Sanct petir the apostill,  
and thereftir in the toun of Tullyne thrie mylis or  
theirby fra *the* said burgh of Dundie quhair he caused  
35 erect ane uthir kirk siclyke dedicatt to Sanct petir.  
He caused siclyke found the kirk of Restenneth in

anguse: *quhilk* wes *thairefter* maid ane abbay of Channonis regulare; Eftir that he went to sindrie pairtis in Scotland *quhair* he teiched and preiched the evangelistis of Jesus christ etc. At last he come to Rose, *quhair* he perseveired and *continewed* to 5 the end of his lyfe, and wes buryed thair, in the toun of Rosemarky eftir his deceis. And in his tyme wes Sanct Meloke bischope ane halie man and a guid preicheoure and wes buryed thair *witht* Sanct Boniface, And in thair tymes wes Guilliam and St. Calumban 10 scottismen cum of the Royall bluid of Scotland, and for thair singulare haly guid lyfe and *conversatioun* war halding in guid estimatioun amangis the frenschmen / Lykeas this paip bonifacius the fyft. dedicat and renewed the tempill called Pantheone the Idoll 15 god to the blissed virgen marie. HB. lib. 9. c. 18. in fin. at *lentht* *proportis* Sanct Bead callis *Quhitterne* Pythynia, and callis the Bischope that succeded Immediatlle to St. Niniane Octa. vid. Candidecase als *Quhythorne* fol. 212 heireftir. HB. lib. 9. c. 26. 20

Fol. 211.

Candidecase diocesis *alias* *Quhythorne* in Galloway etc.

In ecclesiam et extra ecclesiam Candidecase *alias* *Quhythorne* in Galloway etc.

Archidecanatus	xvj lib	25
Kirkmure <sup>1</sup>	xxvj lib xiijs iiijd	
vigtoun	xiiij lib vjs viijd	
Dakie <sup>2</sup>	x lib xiijs iiijd	
Partoun	v lib vjs viijd	
Stannaker <sup>3</sup>	liijs iiijd	30
Kirkreist <sup>4</sup>	v lib vjs viijd	

<sup>1</sup> Kirkinner.<sup>2</sup> Dalry.<sup>3</sup> Stoneykirk.<sup>4</sup> Kirkchrist.

	Vicaria de Sorbie	lijs iiij
	Vicaria de Kirkmedden	lijs iiij
	Glasquhetten <sup>1</sup>	lijs iiij
	Vicaria de glenquhant <sup>2</sup>	lijs iiij
5	Leswart <sup>3</sup>	lijs iiij
	Vicaria de Mochrum	ii lib vjs viij
	Vicaria de Congiltoun <sup>4</sup>	lijs iiij
	Vicaria de Kirkmedden in Rynnis	lijs iiij
10	Pensionarij	x lib
	Vicaria de Sauleseat	lijs iiij
	Vicaria de Monygeve	v lib
	Vicaria de Avinveth <sup>5</sup>	iiij lib
	Vicaria de Sannik	lijs iiij
15	Vicaria de Tynnan <sup>6</sup>	lijs iiij
	Rectoria de balmachennan	v lib vjs viij
	Rectoria de Kels	vj lib
	Vicaria de Balmege	lijs iiij
	Vicaria de Kirkcudbricht	ii lib vjs viij
20	Summa decimarum in ec- clesia et extra ecclesiam Candidecasæ	jc xxxj lib

The first bischope and Originall begynning Of Fol. 212.

25 the Bischoprie called Candidecasæ, alias  
Quhythorne in Galloway etc in Scotland  
[Quhair the bischopis seat is etc.]

Sanct Niniane alias called Sanct Tryngan [confes-  
soure] Quha wes maid bischope of Quhythorne called  
Candidecase in Galloway in Scotland upoun the  
30 sextent day of September, The 3eir of god foure 437.  
hundreth threttie and sevin 3eiris, and wes thereftir

<sup>1</sup> Glasserton.

<sup>2</sup> Probably Clayshant now merged in Stoneykirk. It appears as  
Glenschant in MS. Vol. *King's Patrimony—Thirds of Benefices*,  
fol. 6, Reg. Ho.

<sup>3</sup> Leswalt.

<sup>4</sup> Crugiltoun.

<sup>5</sup> Anwoth.

<sup>6</sup> Twynholm.

- Exyled be the Romanes. Sextus the thrid the foure-  
scoir fyft paip. Martian Emperiour and King Ewgene  
the secund beand the fourtie ane Scottis King for  
*the* tyme etc. Maister hectour boyes in his nynt  
buik and twentie sext chaptoure thereof writtis thir 5  
to be *the* last wordis of the historie writtin be that  
venerable clerk and bischope Sanct Bead fra the  
731. incarnatioun of oure blissed salvioure Sevin hundreth  
threttie and ane 3eiris: That King Mordoch the  
thriescoir scottis king Repaired many abbayis and 10  
kirkis in his realme quhilkis war distroyed afor be  
the weiris of his elderis he founded the abbay of  
Quhythorne *quhair* St. Ninian kythed Miracles etc.  
King Murdok deceissed *the* xvj 3eir of his regne  
[730]. sevin hundreth threttie and ane 3eiris Sanct Bead 15  
callis Quhythorne Pythynnia, and callis the bischope  
that succeded Immediatlie eftir Sanct Niniane Octa.  
Bot 3it it is necesser to say gif any bischope had  
there seat in Quhithorne they past sone out of the  
use thairof, for the Ilis obeyed to *the* bischope of 20  
galloway and sodoren *quhilk* [had] his principall seat  
in the Ile of man unto the tyme of King Malcolme  
the thrid, and in his tyme that Abbay of Quhythorne  
wes nocht first institute bot restored to *the* bischoprie  
of galloway. This Sanct Bead deceissed sone eftir 25  
the compleitting of that historie of Britonis, and is  
alledged to have bene buryed at Durholme fra the  
3eir of oure redemptioun or 3eir of god Sevin hundreth  
734. and xxxiiij 3eiris etc. Item Mr hectoure affermed.  
Sanct Ninian to be *the* first bischope of Galloway in 30  
Scotland *quhair* he biggit ane kirk in honoure of  
Sanct Martyne his eme The 3eir of god ffoure  
hundreth and twelf 3eiris or thairby About the dis-  
412. troying of Rome etc.



Dunblanensis diocesis infra et extra Ecclesiam Fol. 213.  
etc.

	Archidecanatus	x lib
	Deconatus	v lib vjs viijd
5	Cancellaria	v lib vjs 8d
	thesauraria	liijs iiijd
	Synnandois <sup>1</sup>	vj lib xiijs iiijd
	Prepositura de Abirnethie	iiij lib
	Sex prebende de abirnethie	xvj lib
10	Capellane de Innerargie	iiij lib vjs 8d
	Vicaria de Kippen	liijs iiijd
	Mwchell <sup>2</sup>	liijs iiijd
	Rectoria de Abirquhill <sup>3</sup>	iiij lib vjs viijd
	Cwnry <sup>4</sup>	iiij lib vjs viijd
15	Rectoria de Tullyallon	iiij lib
	Vicaria de Abirruven	liijs iiijd
	Vicaria de Kynkell	liijs iiijd
	Vicaria de [Dunnyng]	iiij lib vjs viijd
	Vicaria de Serogeithlicht <sup>5</sup>	liijs iiijd
20	Vicaria de Abirquhill <sup>6</sup>	iiij lib
	Summa decimarum infra et extra ecclesiam Dun- blanensem	lxxxiiij lib xiijs iiijd

25 The first bischope and Originall begynyng of  
the Bischoprie of Dunblane etc.

Sanct Blane wes confessour and the first bischope  
of Dunblane in Scotland quhome fra the said Bis-  
choprie tuik the first name The tent day of August  
The 3eir of god ane thowsand 4 3eiris. Silvester the 1004.  
30 secund and the ane hundreth fourtie foure paip King  
Malcolme the secund and the fourescoir thrie Scottis [83.]

<sup>1</sup> St Madoes (*MS. Compt Sub. Coll. of Thirde of Benefices, Perth, 1569, Reg. Ho.*)

<sup>2</sup> Muthill.

<sup>3</sup> Aberfoyle.

<sup>4</sup> Comrie.

<sup>5</sup> Stroeith.

<sup>6</sup> Aberfoyle.

king for the tyme etc. Vid. fol. [268] Anent Silvester the secund. 144 paip.

Fol. 214.

## Cathanensis diocesis Capitulum

Decanatus	iiij lib	
Precentoria	v lib vjs viijd	5
Cancellaria	iiij lib	
Thesauraria	lijs iiijd	
Archideconatus	viiij lib	
Cannesby	lijs iiijd	
Otrik <sup>1</sup>	lijs iiijd	10
Kyntorris <sup>2</sup>	lijs iiijd	
Summa decimarum Catha- nensis diocesis	xxxij lib	

The first bischope and Originall begynning of  
the bischoprie Off Caithnes in Scotland. 15

.1074.

Sanct Barrie wes [the] first confessour and bischope of Caithnes in Scotland the twentie fyft day of September. The 3eir of god ane thowsand thriescoir [and] fourtene 3eiris. Alexander the secund the ane hundreth fyftie aucht paip, and King Malcolme the 20 thrid beand the fourescoir sex Scottis king for the tyme. etc.

.1170.

Item forther Sanct Gilbert wes bischoip of Caithnes The first day of apryle The 3eir of god ane thowsand ane hundreth thriescoir [and] ten 3eiris. Alexander 25 the thrid [beand] the thrie hundreth thriescoir and twelf paip, And King William the fourescoir and threttene scottis king for the tyme etc.

<sup>1</sup> Olrick.

<sup>2</sup> Kyntorris prebend of Dunat in *Libellus Taxationum Ecclesiae Scoticanæ* (MS. Ad. Lib. 31. 2. 5.)

## Brichinensis diocesis Capitulum

Fol. 215.

Decanatus	x lib
precentoria	x lib xiijs iiijd
Cancellaria	v lib vjs viijd
5 thesauraria	iiij lib
Archidecanatus	vj lib xiijs iiijd
Birgirgill <sup>1</sup>	liijs iiijd
subdeconatus	liijs iiijd
Vicaria Magna	vj lib xiijs iiijd
10 ffynebone <sup>2</sup>	vj lib xiijs iiijd
Glenbervie	vj lib xiijs iiijd
Lethnott	x lib
Summa decimarum Capitulj Brechinensis	lxxij lib

## 15 Extra ecclesiam Brichinensem

Vicaria de Dundie	xiiij lib vjs viijd
Vicaria de Montrose	liijs iiijd
Vicaria de panbryde	iiij lib
Vicaria de Kyncaldrum	liijs iiijd
20 Vicaria de Marinton	liijs iiijd
Prepositura de guthrie	liijs iiijd
Vicaria de Dynnethin <sup>3</sup>	liijs iiijd
Summa decimarum extra ecclesiam Brichinensem	xxx lib xiijs iiijd
25 Summa [totalis] decimarum Brechinensis diocesis	jc ij lib xiijs iiijd

The first Bischope and originall Begynning of the Bischoprie of Brechin.

30 Edwarde first Bischope of Brechin wes ane excellent preicheoure in King William [surnamed] the Lyoun his tyme the fourescoir thretten scottis king, Quha

<sup>1</sup> Buttergill.

<sup>2</sup> Finhaven.

<sup>3</sup> Dunnichen.

1165. regned in the 3eir of god ane thowsand ane hundreth  
threscoir fywe 3eiris Alexander the thrid and ane  
hundreth thriescoir twelf paip for the tyme etc.  
ffrederik emperioure .HB. lib. 13. c. 14

Fol. 216. Lismorensis diocesis alias the Bischoprie of 5  
Argyle

[Nota] Sub <i>com-</i> <i>positione</i> prela- torum.	Archatten prioratus	xx lib	
	Archideconatus	vj lib vjs viijd	
	Deconatus	liijs iiijd	
	Precentoria	liijs iiijd	10
	cancellaria	liijs iiijd	
	thesauraria	liijs iiijd	
	Prepositura de Kylmonan <sup>1</sup>	iiij lib	
	Rectoria de glauster <sup>2</sup>	v lib vjs viijd	
	Rectoria de lochqw <sup>3</sup>	liijs iiijd	15
	Ecclesia Sancti Martini <sup>4</sup>	liijs iiijd	
	Summa totalis decimarum Lismorensium vel Ar- galdie	1 lib xiijs iiijd	

The first bischope Originall and Begynning of 20  
the Bischoprie of Lismoren diosie alias Called  
the Bischoprie of Argyle etc.

962. Sanct Munde wes first confessorr abbate of Kilmun  
alias Kirk Mund now called a college kirk in argyle  
and thereftir bischope of the bischoprie of Lismoren 25  
alias called the Bischoprie of Argyle in scotland the  
fyiftene day of Apryle The 3eir of god Nyne hundreth  
thriescoir twa 3eiris Johnne the twelt the ane hun-  
dreth threttie and thrie paip, and King Kenneth  
the thrid the thriescoir Scottis king for the tyme 30

<sup>1</sup> Kilmun.

<sup>3</sup> Lochow now Kilchrenan.

<sup>2</sup> Glassary.

<sup>4</sup> Kilmartin.

vid fol. 387 This bischoprie is called Lismorensis fra [Nota Ab-  
the Ilis of Abridita, and Lismora, quhere sumtyme wes ridita vel  
the bischopes seat of Argyle, This Ile is aucht mylis Lismora  
of lenth and twa in bredth In this Ile ar many Mynnis Ilis.]  
5 of Metellis with uthir guid commodities, Bot now the  
bischope of argyle [his] seat is Dunnone beand ane  
toun [or cietie] witht ane castell In Covall. This  
Cowall. Argyle and Knapdaill all togidder ar called  
Argyle Besyde the greit loch nemmed [Lochfyne] etc.

10 Orkcadensis diocesis alias called the Bischoprik Fol. 217.  
of Orknay etc.

Archidecanatus, 3etlandie	v lib vjs viijd
Summa totalis omnium	
Beneficiorum prescript-	
orum omnium dioce-	
15 siorum	iijm ijc lxxxxviiij lib iijs iiijd

The first bischope and originall Begynnyng of  
the bischoprie of Orknay Called Orkchaden.

20 Sanct Serff wes first confessoire and thereftir first  
bischope of Orknay in Scotland the first day of Julij  
The 3eir of god foure hundreht fourtie [and] thrie 443.  
3eiris Leo Magnus the fourtie sext paip, and Ewgene  
the secund the fourtie ane scottis king and leo the  
25 first of that name Emperiour for the tyme.

Item also Sanct Magnus wes bischope of Orknay  
and wes martired sextent day of Apryle The 3eir of  
god ane thowsand ane hundreth and foure 3eiris 1104.  
Pascalis the secund, and ane hundreth thriescoir twa  
30 paip. And Edgare the fourescoir and nyne scottis  
king for the tyme. etc.

The archibischopries and bischopries of Scotland, according to *thair* ordoure

Archibischope of Sanctandrois Primate off Scotland etc.

Archibischope of Glasgw 5

Under thir ar the bischopis following.

Dunkeld, Abirdene, Murray, brechin, Dunblane, Rose, Caithnes, Orkney, thir aucht under, Sanctandrois

Under Glasgw Thir thrie. Galloway, Argyle and Ilis etc.

[Annotatio]

10

Fol. 218. The bischoprie of the Ilis is omitted and left *further* of *this* taxt roll of Bagymount befor writtin for sic causis as I have at lenth declared heireftir in fol. 219. This bischoprie of the Ilis of Scotland is called Sodor-ensis fra the name of ane toun called Sodora within 15 the Ile of man Nota <sup>1</sup> the Ile of Man in the Ilis of Scotland hes twa uthir names viz. Awbonia and Menavia, And the Ilandis of Wycht, Mon, and Man, lyis adjacent *contigue* togidder and ar all moist of a lyke lenth *breidth* and quantitie, The Ile of wicht 20 *contenis* fra the eist to *the* wast of lenth .30. mylis or *thairby*, and fra *the* south to *the* north .12. mylis or *thairby*. of breydh Mon is callit anglesia. Beda. lib. 1. c. 3. Et lib 4. c. 3.<sup>2</sup> And of auld bene accompted

<sup>1</sup> This note is written at the foot of folio 217 (*verso*).

<sup>2</sup> "c. 5" in University Library copy.

for Candredes als hondredes, Candredus is als mekill  
land as *contentis* ane hundreth townis of houshold's  
and is *componed* of twa langages Brytishe and Erishe  
as Polycronycon Inglishman writtis. lib. 1. c. 44.  
5 And that augustyne doctour of *the* kirk first arryved  
thair. etc At Man Item alsua in that Ile callit Ewbonia  
and Menæuie, and is now callit Man Iland foirsaid  
It standis in the middill betuix the Erishe ulster,  
and *the* scottis galloway of ald callit Brigansia as it  
10 war in *the* Navill or middis of that sea. Beda lib.  
2. c. 9. This Ile of Man *contentis* as it war twa Ilandis,  
The first is southwardis and *the* Mair cuntrie and of  
*the* bettir corne land, and *the* uthir les of boundis,  
And of auld sumtyme *thair* wes *controversie* to quhome  
15 *the* samin pertinit. Bot Beada lib. 2. writtis That  
*the* Scottis first duelt and inhabit *the* Iles of Man.  
Quhilk Sodora is the bischopis seat of the Ilis of  
Scotland, This Ile of Man wes called of auld Eubonia  
[or Dubonia] / It lyis almaist mid way betuix Cwumber  
20 in England and galloway of auld called Brigansia  
in Scotland, Lykeas this Iland of Man or Eubonia  
*contentis* xxiiij mylis in lenth, and aughtene mylis  
in breadth / It is writtin that *the* superstitius religioun  
of the Druidites, quhairof ffynnane, the tent Scottis  
25 king Ane hundreth threttie sevin 3eiris befor Christis <sup>134 befor</sup>  
incarnatioun wes mekill gevin to that superstitius <sup>christ.</sup>  
religioun, quhilk wes than maist used in gallia as  
ane of the twa estaittis spirituell than observed,  
They wirschiped in greit woddis or schawes of [aikin]  
30 grene growand tries *witht* greit reverence They  
hewed of these tries that quhilk they called Messeldeu  
and appeiris to be *the* bark, seid, or akcornis quhilk  
*thai* affermed wes send down frome hevin be thair  
goddis etc. fforther it is supponed that this super-  
35 stitioun Come and began first in the Ilis of Britone  
Seing thair seattis and Collegis wes *withtin* the Ilis

of man alsweill maior as Minor Called Icolmekill  
*quhair* all the scottis kingis war than buryed thair  
 As I have declaired att greit lenth heireftir fol. 247.  
 278. vid. fol 279 how that Crathalynthus ca[used]  
 build *the* Trinitie kirk in the Ile of Man and placed 5  
 thairin Amphibolus first bischop Anno domini 322.

[Annotatio]

fforther it is to be remembred and remarked that  
 there ar threttene bischopries within the [kingdome]  
 of Scotland presently *quhair*of twa ar Archibischopries 10  
 viz. the Archibischoprie of Sanctandros, and the  
 Archibischoprie of Glasgw. Item the bischoprie of  
 Dunkeld, Abirdene, Murray, rose, Candidecase als  
 Quhythorne or Galloway Dunblane Caithnes, Brechin  
 Lismoren <sup>1</sup> fra *the* name of *the* toun forsaid als now 15  
 called Argyle, Orknay Sodoren <sup>2</sup> als now called the  
 [bischoprik] of the Ilis as said is. And it is to wit that  
 everie ane of thir Archibischopries, and bischopries  
 had and hes there awin severall officiallis (of auld)  
 and of new called commissariattis within thair iuris- 20  
 dictionis and diocies iudges in all ecclisiesticall materis,  
 sic as *withtin* the diocie of Sanct Andros, the officiallis  
 or commissariatis of Sanctandros Striuling, Edin-  
 burgh and lawder in louthiane, *quhilk* of Edinburgh  
 is laitlie divyded be ressonne of the spacious boundis 25  
 thereof in ane uthir commissariate of Peblis / Lyke

<sup>1</sup> Written on the margin of the University Library copy (folio 118 recto) :—"the bischoprie of Argyle called lismoren, fra the name of *the* Iles of Abridita and lismora, *quhair the* seage of *the* bischoprie of Argyle of auld satt."

<sup>2</sup> Written on margin of University Library copy (folio 118 recto) :—"The bischope of the Ilis called sodoren fra *the* name of ane toun of *the* Ilis called Sodora *withtin the* Ile of man of ald Eubonia & *this Bischopis* sait wes in Sodora."



as within the dyocie of Glasgw is the [*commissariatis*] of Glasgw, Dumfreis and lanark, And siclyke the bischoprie of Murray is devyded in twa *commissariattis* Elgin and Innernese / And lykewyse the  
 5 bischoprie of Dunkeld is divyded fra the bischopis seat thereof, within thir nyne or ten 3eiris or thairby last bypast, To wit thir fywe kirkis as followes, viz. in West louthian Abircorne [and Cramound], and in eist louthiane Abirlady, and in the merse Bonkill  
 10 and Prestoun, quhais first *commissar* wes laitlie [*umquhill*] Mr patrik Lyndesay, that used sumtymes to sit in *Edinburgh* be dispensatioun of the lordis of sessioun, or uthirwyse at any of the saidis ffywe kirkis as he plesed for administratioun of iustice with  
 15 his awin clerk be ressone of the spaciousnes of the said dyocie of Dunkeld foirsaid And the quottis and confirmationis, of the testamentis *withtin* the parochinis of the saidis fywe kirkis ar maid be the saidis severall *commissariattis* and thair clerkis as is abone  
 20 devyded Thir Archibischopis and bischopis had the quottis and confirmationis of all defunct persones testamentis within there dyocies with the offices of clerkschipsis of thair saidis officiallis or *commissariattis* *quhill* the 3eir of god ane thowsand fywe hundreth .1563.  
 25 thriescoir and thrie 3eiris That the office and jurisdiction of all bischopis wes abolisched, and the quottis confirmationis and offices of officiallis, Or *commissariattis* and clerkschippis thairof wes gevin Fol. 219. [grantted] and disponed to the lordis of counsall and  
 30 sessioun, and the saidis offices of officiallis erected in new *commissariatis*, Conforme to the erectionis<sup>1</sup> and instructionis maid thairanent, quhereof I have insert, the dowbill or extract in this rolment for memories cause, as is underwrittin : And quhill now  
 35 laitlie, that it [hes] plesed oure *umquhill* soverane

<sup>1</sup> "Iniunctionis" in University Library copy.

lord his maiestie of all Wirthiest memorie, to restoir  
 the estait of Archibischopis, and bischopis In the  
 .1606. 3eir of god ane thowsand sex hundreth and sex  
 3eiris Jac. 6. parl. 18. act. 2. and act 3. and to there  
 commissariatis, clerkshipis and iurisdiction thereof. 5  
 .1609. Jac. 6. parl. 20. act. 6. The 3eir of god ane thowsand  
 sex hundreth [and] nyne 3eiris, And his hienes of his  
 maist gracious clemencie hes gevin grantted and dis-  
 poned to the saidis lordis of counsall and sessioun  
 for the saidis quottis confirmationis, and offices of 10  
 commissariattis, and there clerkshipis, The sowme  
 of Ten thowsand pundis Scottis money 3eirlie [to be  
 upliftit furth of his awin patrimonie and custumes,]  
 as [in] his maiesties said 20 parliament and ellevin  
 act thereof [at mair lenth] beiris: 15

Attoure it is to be remembred that *the* foirsaid  
 taxt roll of Bagymount befor sett doun comprehendis  
 nocht thereintill the taxt of the bischoprie of Sodo-  
 rensis or of the Ilis, Because the samin and com-  
 missariate thereof appeiris to have bene [in] the tyme 20  
 foirsaid of the cuming of Bagymont heir in Scotland  
 in the King of Norroway or denmarkis handis, for  
 donald *the* sevint called bayne brother to King Mal-  
 colme the thrid called Cammoir haifand wranguslie  
 eftir the deceis of his said brother usurped the tytill 25  
 to *the* croun of Scotland, contrare his brother sones,  
 Edgare, Alexander [the first] called ferce; David  
 the first callit Sanct David, and utheris, And for the  
 said Donaldis help and supplie to usurpe the croun,  
 he gaif all the ylis of Scotland to the King of Norro- 30  
 way quherethrow and for uthir occasionis mony bludie  
 and crowell battellis followed untill the battell At  
 Larkgis, the thrid day of August The 3eir of god  
 .1263. ane thowsand twa hundreth thriescoir and thrie 3eir's  
 In the tyme of [King] Alexander the thrid, and of 35  
 Acho King of Norroway quha tynt that battell and

*the* scottis beand victorious he thaireftir depairted  
 this lyfe in Orknay etc. [As I have declared mair at  
 lenth to the reidare in the thrid buik or divisioun  
 heirof fol. 291] vid de sig. verb. skeney, anent *the*  
 5 annuel of Norroway etc. Be *the* *quhilk* it appeiris  
 that *the* said ylis returned nocht fullie to *the* croun  
 of Scotland untill and *quhill* *the* mariage of King  
 James the thrid with quene Margaret Christianus  
 King of Norroway denmark and Suadynnys onlie  
 10 dochter, the Aucht day of September. The 3eir of <sup>8 septem-</sup>  
 god, ane thowsand foure hundreth threscoir [and] <sup>ber.</sup>  
 aucht 3eir is lang befor the *quhilk* tyme the said <sup>.1468.</sup>  
 taxt roll of bagymont wes maid. And forther the  
 clerkschip of *the* officiall or commissariate of lismo-  
 15 rensis or bischoprik of argyle appeiris to have bene  
 annexed and united of auld to *the* erldome and erlis  
 of argyle as iusticiaris generall of Scotland heretablie,  
 As *the* provisioun mentionate in the end of *the* said  
 act of parliament 20. act. 6. At the leist of *the* said  
 20 office of clerkschip and rycht *thairof* recordis: Lyke  
 as alsua it is to be considerred and remembred that  
 Adame bischope of Orknay called bothwell that  
 reverend fathir in god, about the 3eir of god ane <sup>.1563.</sup>  
 thowsand fywe hundreth thriescoir and thrie 3eiris  
 25 or thereby. Be way of interchange; or excambioun  
 maid betuix: lord Robert than commendatare of  
 halyrudhouse, and the said Adame bischope of orknay  
 quha renuned, and demitted the said bischoprik in  
 the said lord Robertis favouris, and caused uneit and  
 30 annex the samin to *the* erldome of Orknay *quhill*  
 remaned thairwith [ay sensyne] to *the* restitutionoun  
 fairsaid and plasing of James bischope of Orknay  
 quha is now presentlie Archibischope of glasgw, And  
*the* said Adame bischope of Orknay wes maid com-  
 35 mendatare of *the* abbacie of halyrudhouse, quhais Fol. 220.  
 posteritie as 3it bruikis the samin: Lyke as at the

tyme foirsaid, of the said excambioun, The saidis lord Robert and Adame bischope of Orknay Gaif and disposed to *umquhill Schir* Johne bellenden of auchnoulishill knycht than iustice clerk, The landis of abbattisgrang besyde falkirk, *witht* the bailliearie 5 of the regalitie of halyrudhouse, and superioritie of the barroun bailliearie of *the* burgh of the Cannogait besyde Edinburgh liberties and privilegis *thairof* united and annexed togidder, as frie brugh regall in ane baronie Called the lordschip and baronie of 10 brochtoun Lyke as the said *umquhill Schir* Johnis posteritie zit bruikis the samin, and thair barroun baillie depute sittis iudiciallie in judgement with the baillies of *the* said burgh of the Cannogait, and hes iurisdiction of *the* said haill baronie brugh and rega- 15 litie thereof etc.

Ratified to the barnis and airis of *umquhill Schir* lues bellenden of auchnoule knycht lait iustice clerk *contened* in the omitted actis of his hienes Jac. 6. parl. 12. in tabulo 44. the tent day of December 20  
.1592. The 3eir of god ane thowsand fywe hundreth fourescoir and twelf 3eiris etc.

Item *the* Ratificatioun of the foirnemmed lord Robert erle of Orknay is mentionate in the omitted actis *nocht* Imprentted of his maestie Jac. 6. parl. 25  
.1581. 7. 24. october [1581.] In tab. 32. Exceptioun of the erldome of Orknay In the *nocht* Imprentted actis. Jac. 6. parl. 10. in tab. 44. 10 December 1585. Item forther in the *nocht* Imprentted actis of his hienes ellevint parliament 29. Julij 1587 : in tab. 41. Anentis 30 *the* benefices presented be the erle of Orknay Item in the omitted actis .5. Junij 1592. In tab. 37. 12. parl. Jac. 6. Ratification of the erldome of Orknay To the erle thereof. Item in the omitted actis .8.<sup>1</sup> parliament Jac. 6. Ratificatioun of *Schir* Johnne 35

<sup>1</sup> "18" in University Library copy.

arnottis infetment of the erldome of Orkney in  
tab. 46. etc.

Item in the Omitted actis. Jac. 6. parl. 12. 5. Junij  
1592. in tab. 2. Exceptioun in favouris of Adame  
5 bischope of Orkney.

Item in favouris of the burgh of the Cannogait  
Ratificatioun of thair rycht Item In the omitted  
actis. Jac. 6. parl. 14. 8. Junij 1594. In tab. 19 etc [1594.]

Item to remember the decreit and dait thair of Betuix  
10 the provest and baillies of Edinburgh and Cannogait.

ffollowis the erection and instructionis of the Fol. 221.

commissariatis foirsaidis *Quhilkis* war maid,  
and formed be umquhill Mr James balfoure  
persone of flisk and officiall of lowthiane,  
15 Thereftir called *Schir* James balfoure of  
pettindreich knycht president of the college Fol. 332.  
of iustice and clerk of register for the tyme.  
etc. At Edinburgh the xxij day of marche  
The 3eir of god ane thowsand fywe hundreth .1563.  
20 threscoir thrie 3eiris, Gevin to the commis-  
seris of Edinburgh and *utheris* inferiouris.

1. The summonis haill procese and sentence to be  
in scottis vulgare tung, *quhilkis* war of befor in latyne

2. That all summonis be direct ethir ad instantiam  
25 or per libellum, as the iudges be there discretioun  
*thinkis* expedient, Conforme to thir instructionis to  
be gevin theme thereupoun, That is to say ad in-  
stanciam in vilibus, levibus et facilibus, and speciallie  
quhere the persewer is abill to refer it to the aith of  
30 the defender to prove it statum <sup>1</sup> in campo, In ceteris  
gravibus arduis et difficilibus et que alioem requirunt

<sup>1</sup> statim.

indengiem <sup>1</sup> that *the* first summonis be lybellit to *the* effect that the partie persewed may be compelled to answeir in primo termino summonitionis, be grant deny or exceptioun, quhilk distinctioun of lybelling or nocht lybelling of the summonis is referred to the 5 arbitriament of the iudge as he will ansueir to *the* quenis grace thereupoun: And siclyke the day of comperance to ansueir to be referred to the iudges discretioun, to the quantitie of the cause or distance of the place, quhere the defendare duellis. 10

3. The summonis to be under the signet of office of the commissariate in the quhilk salbe gravin ane crowned thrissill with <sup>2</sup> .M.R. in circumscription and S. officii commissariatus with <sup>3</sup> the name of *the* place of the commissariate; and the seill beand in greittare 15 forme berand siclyke: and the clerk to writ his naim and surname at lenth in all sic letteris, And this ordoure to be observed in everie iurisdiction, for *the* quhilk summonis ad instantiam with the signet *the* pairtie sall pay aucht pennyis; And utheris 20 letteres and wreittis quhatsumevir to be of the prices of the taxt roll heireftir following:

4. And *the* summonis ad instanciam or <sup>4</sup> lybelled summonis to be gevin to summound sa mony as *the* perseware plesis To compeir at any ane day, and *the* 25 day beand bypast, the summonis nocht to be used, aganist any uthir pairtie, at any uthir day thereftir, and to be direct to our lovittis with ane blank in the lettir to put in the executouris names, And thereftir the lettiris to beir executouris of *thir* oure lettere3, 30

<sup>1</sup> *Lege*, "requirunt altiore indaginem."

<sup>2</sup> "without and" in University Library copy.

<sup>3</sup> "withtin" in University Library copy. See note, vol. iii.

<sup>4</sup> "and" in University Library copy.

*quhilk* executouris salbe ane sufficient man haifand  
 at *the* leist twa witnessis *wiht* him the tyme of the  
 executioun thair of to be specified in the indorsatioun,  
*quhilk* summonis indorsate beand presented be the  
 5 perseware, or his procuratour salbe ressavd be the  
 commisser or his clerk and keiped suirlye To the  
 effect that gif the pairtie perseware <sup>1</sup> plesis to oppone  
 aganist the executioun may be harde *thairin*, and the Fol. 222.  
 persewer usand the said summonis, and executioun  
 10 thereof be himself, or his procuratour salbe haldin  
 for the cryme of falsett Incaise *the* samin be Im-  
 provin: Provyding that *the* offerring to Impreif the  
 executioun, stope nocht *the* proceding in the principall  
 cause. And incaise any partie offer to mak ony  
 15 Improbatioun of the executioun, Or of ony uthir  
 writ produced or used in procese: That *the* partie  
 fynd cautoun Conforme to the act of parliament,  
 The executione of the summonis to be used conforme  
 to *the* actis of parliament, and for the copies of *the*  
 20 summonis ad instantiam the pairtie defender to pay  
 twa pennyis, and for the copie of the lybelled sum-  
 monis sex pennyis, And gif the pairtie be nocht fund  
 to quhome the copies suld be delyvered, the payment  
*thair of* to be taxt in the expenssis of the pley with  
 25 all uthir expensis of pley and executioun of the  
 summonis.

5 The day of the summonis ad instantiam beand  
 cum, and baith the parties compeirand, be thame-  
 selfis or thair procuratouris, the perseware sall pro-  
 30 pone his petitioun verbo, [and the partie defender  
 shall be haldin to ansueir Incontinent verbo,] Sua  
 that *the* petitioun of the cause proponed, exceid nocht  
 the summe of fourtie pundis: and the iudge sall than

<sup>1</sup> *Leges*, persewit.

put theme to ane poynt, ethir be grant, deny or exception: and then incontinent to condemn, or assignne ane terme, to athir of the pairties for proving of there allegeances, and Immediatlie thereafter sall cause ane act be maid of the allegeance of baith the 5 pairties; and this to be understand, incase the defender be convened upoun his awin deid, uthirwyise gif it be in facto antiquo, or uthir *mennis* deidis, vel ubj facti qualitas requirit amplio<sup>r</sup>em dilationem reo, concedendam, ad deliberandum: and the judge to 10 assignne ane terme to the defender, to ansueir thairto as he sall think expedient, eftir the qualitie of the cause. And gif it be abone fourtie pundis, The persewer sall than instantlie in campo propone his *petitioun* apud acta, and the iudge sall assignne ane 15 terme to the defender, to ansueir therto as he sall think expedient eftir the qualitie of the cause. And gif the pairtie defender *compeiris* nocht The pairtie perseware proponand his *petitioun* apud acta: The iudge sall assignne ane terme to him to prove the 20 *samin*, and to warne the pairtie *thairto*, And gif it be ane lybelled *summonis*, The defender salbe haldin the day of the *comepirance* to answer be grant deny or exception: and the iudge to decyde the *samin*, than incontinent, or at ane schorte day with all 25 possabill diligence: And the rest of the *proces* to be deduced, eftir the forme used befor the lordis of session usque ad sententiam definitivam inclusive.

6. It salbe also lesum to the persewer the first day of *comepirance* to mend or alter his lybell addendo 30 vel diminuendo, the pairtie defender *comepirand* be himself or his procuratoure, and in that cause the judge to assignne ane new day to the defender ad respondendum as he sall think expedient. lang or schort eftir the qualitie of the cause.



7. Item that *the* iudge be awsteir and scharpe to the advocattis, that they use na frevoill allegances and snybe theme therefra, first be pecuniall panes and syne be deprivationoun inclusive, gif they persist,  
5 for the *quhilkis* the saidis iudges salbe haldin to ansueir to the quenis maiestie, gif they suffer the advocattis uthirwyise to do.

8. Item that the iudges direct out there preceptis for summoning of witnese, to compeir befoir theme  
10 to beir witnessing in the cause under sic pecuniall panes as the iudges thinkis expedient eftir *the* qualitie of the cause, and of the persones that beis summoned. Fol. 223.  
And gif the witnese contemnis and compeiris nocht the panes to be upliftit be the iudges officeris, and the  
15 saidis officeris to have poware to poynd therefor and the panes to be applyed the ane half thereof to the iudge and the uthir half to the puir folk.

9. And gif the witnese compeiris nocht for *the* first precept or summonis, the pairties to have new pre-  
20 ceptis, to summond the witnese nocht compeirand under greittare pecuniall panes, to be appoyntted at the discretioun of the iudge, Or to raise *letteres* be delyverance of the lordis of sessioun, for compelling of theme to compeir Under the pane of horning as  
25 the iudge sall think expedient.

10. That at the examinatioun of all witnessis, the iudge with the clerk be present.

11. It salbe lesum to the iudge to direct out inhibitionis, upoun the intromettouris with teindis, sic lyke  
30 as the consistorie wes wount to do of befoir.

12. Als the commisseris sall nawyise direct out

inhibitionis, to utheris temporall iudges Inhibitand theme to proceid in causis, bot allanerlie in they causis, quhere the temporall iudge had na iurisdiction of befor /

13. That the iudges taxt the expensis of the pley 5 in all causis quhatsumevir, quhere sentence is obtened befor theme, and that richt heichlie.

14. That all expensis be taxt and insert in the principall decreit or sentence, and the precept to be direct out for the executioun of the sentence To 10 contene, to poynd alsweill for *the* saidis expensis, as for the principall summe.

15. It salbe lesum to the commisseris to cause *thair* clerkis register, contractis, obligationis actis and utheris wreittis gevin in scriptis subscrivde be the 15 pairties or notaris at there *commandis* in there buikis *quhilkis* beand registrate and there decreittis and auctorities interponed thereto fyftene dais eftir the terme or tyme of the fulfilling of the contract obligation or uthir writting being outrun, The lordis 20 of *counsall* to gif *lettere3* in the foure formes or of poynding for fulfilling of the *samin*, as war wount to be gevin upon persones, *quhilkis* of befor lay fourtie dayis under cursing, Sua the executioun thereof be socht within ten 3eiris, eftir the terme of the 25 fulfilling of the contract, obligation act or uthir writting, And the ten 3eiris beand outrun, The parties to call to heir and see *letteres* be gevin Conforme to *the samin*. Provyding alwyse that *the contract obligation* or uthir writting in the bodie thair of befor 30 *the registration* of the *samin* beir that they *convened* that *the samin* be registrate in the saidis buikis with *letteres* of horning and poynding to follow thereupoun,

for compelling of *thaim* to fulfill the *samin*, And that  
na contract obligatioun act nor uthir wretting be  
ressaved nor registrat without the iudge be present,  
to heir and se *the samin* red, and interpone his  
5 authoritie to *the* same and know the pairties con-  
tractaris; except it be in licht causis nocht exceding  
the sowme of Ten pundis In the *quhilk* caise of that  
awaill at *the* maist allanerlie It salbe lesum to the  
clerk him allane to ressave the *samin*.

10 16. That the *commissaris* salbe iudges to all con-  
tractis, registrat in there buikis, quhereunto *the* *com-*  
*missaris auctoritie* is interponed, and the pairties  
submittis theme to his jurisdiction, Et hoc cumula-  
tive sed non privative, and siclyke to all uthir con-  
15 tractis nocht beand registrat in uthiris ordinarie iudges  
buikis, for fulfilling quhereof, the pairties is ellis  
sworne, or sal heireftir happyne to be sworne Et Fol. 224.  
hoc cumulative sed non privative

17. And as to uthir materis quhereunto the aith  
20 is nocht interponed, and persewed, as maid fide media,  
and that the persewer will refer to the defenderis  
aytht, sua that the *samin* exceid nocht *the* summe  
of fourtie pundis, the saidis *commissaris* to be iudges  
Et hoc cumulative sed non privative, and alsua in all  
25 uthir small actionis quhidder they be fide media or  
nocht, of wedowis, pupillis and sic uthiris puir and  
Miserabill persones, nocht exceding the summe of  
twentie pundis, *quhilkis* war wount to be decyded in  
the consistorie abefoir Et hoc cumulative sed non  
30 privative as said is.

18. The iudge gevare of the sentence to direct his  
preceptis to his officeris, to be creat be him for execut-  
ing thereof, or to ony uthir the quenis grace officeris

of armes, *Schireffis*, *Stewartis*, *Baillies*, there deputtis and officeris, *Provest* and *baillies* of burrowes and baronis officeris, at the optioun of *the* pairtie obtenare of the decreit, as he sall requyre, *Contenand* ane monitioun and charge to the pairtie condemned; 5  
 To fulfill the sentence within fyftene dayis nixt eftir the charge; *quhilkis* fyftene dayis beand bypast Any of the saidis officiris, to poynd and distrenze, and to appryse for liquidate summes contened in *the* sentence and mak payment to *the* pairtie obtenare thereof; 10  
 and gif it be in facto, the precept to be direct furth be the iudge to be execute with siclyke charge of fyftene dayis warning, and forther at the iudges discretioun, *secundum exigentiam* cause, *quhilkis* dayis beand bypast and the said precept of *the* making of 15  
*the* said charge dewilie execute and indorsate with the sentence beand produced befor the lordis of counsall, The lordis to grant *lettere3*, to charge the pairtie condemned reus, to fulfill the said sentence, within sa mony dayis as *the* saidis lordis sall think 20  
 expedient, under *the* pane of rebelloun, and failzeand thereof To put *thaim* to *the* horne etc.

19. And siclyke the lordis of sessioun To direct *lettere3* of poynding upoun the saidis iudges sentence, gif neid beis fyftene dais beand siclyke bypast; and 25  
 the *lettere3*, or preceptis ethir of the saidis lordis, or iudges foirsaidis to beir in speciall to poynd for the expenssis of *the* *lettere3* or precept.

20. The panes of the deforcement of *the* saidis iudges officeris, to be als greit as gif the quenis grace 30  
 officeris of armes war deforced in executioun of hir hienes *lettere3* under the signett, and to be called befor the saidis lordis of counsall or commissaris as *the* pairtie perseware plesis.

21. The first sentence to be execute Nochtwith-  
standing any appellatioun, or summonis of reducioun.

22. All appellationis or reductionis of sentences  
gevin be any of the inferiour commissaris of this  
5 realm to be formed be ane lybelled summonis of  
reducioun, and to cum and be decyded be the com-  
missaris of Edinburgh and the reducioun of any  
sentence to be gevin [in] be the commissaris of Edin-  
burgh in prima instancia or secunda instancia of  
10 appellationis or reductionis interponed, fra uthir com-  
missaris to be iudged be the haill lordis of sessioun,  
or ane pairt of theme *quhilk* salbe appoynted therto  
be the remanent of the saidis lordis usque ad sententie  
definitive prolationem exclusive.

15 23. The reducioun and retreitting of sentences gevin  
be inferioure commissaris Or be the commissaris of  
Edinburgh in prima or <sup>1</sup> secunda instantia to be  
persewed be lybelled summonis as said is within 3eir  
and day eftir the geving of the sentence, the pairtie  
20 that mycht have occasion to appeill, or raise sum-  
monis of reducioun beand of perfyte aige, and nocht  
out of the realme ex causa probabilj et necessaria  
alioqui,<sup>2</sup> that the sentence gang in rem judicatam, Fol. 225.  
and be nocht reducabil nor retractabil Nethir ex  
25 Iniquitate, Nullitate, nor na uthirwyse Cessante alio  
legitimo Impedimento.

24. That ane forme be maid, of the haill ordoure 228.  
of the procese used befor the lordis of sessioun.

25. That the inferioure commissaris salbe haldin  
30 to bring or send the register of all testamentis *quhilkis*

<sup>1</sup> "et" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> *Lege*, "ex causa probabili et necessaria: Alioqui."

Line  
omitted.

they salhappin to conferme to the burgh of Edin-

therein, and to mak compt and delyverance of the  
quottis *thairof*

26. Quhen any extractis of testamentis beis socht 5  
the clerk in the extract, to put in the dait of the  
testament, and samekill of the samin as concernis  
the seikare *thairof*, and nawyise to deliver the copie  
of *the* haill testament without it be necessar at *the*  
discretioun of the iudge. 10

27. That all testamentis maid or to be maid *quhil*kis  
sall ressave confirmatioun be maid in *presens* of *the*  
minister befor witnese, or in presence of ane notare  
befor witnese, or subscriyved be the person makare  
*thairof* befor witnese, Or utherwyise conforme to 15  
*the* law.

28. And all testamentis, quhereof *the* deidis pairt  
exceidis nocht the summe of fyftie pundis, to be  
confermed be the particulare [personis] commissaris  
everie ane within thair awin jurisdictioun: And 20  
quhair the deidis pairt excedis <sup>1</sup> the summe of fyftie  
pundis, the testament to be confermed be twa of the  
commissaris of Edinburgh at *the* leist.

29. That everie commisser within [the boundis of]  
his jurisdiction lymed to him, Conferme the testament 25  
of *the* person deceissand *withtin* his jurisdictioun, Sua  
that *the* deidis pairt of the guidis within his juris-  
dictioun exceid nocht fyftie pundis; And gif the  
person deceissand haif gudis within utheris Juris-  
dictionis, That *the* commissere of that jurisdictioun 30  
Conferme the testament of samekill guidis as is within

<sup>1</sup> "exceidis nocht" in University Library copy.

his jurisdiction. Sua that the deidis pairt exceid nocht the said summe of fyftie pundis, and gif it exceid the said summe to cum to the commissaris of Edinburgh to be *confermed* be *thaim*

5 30. That everie *commissar* within his iurisdiction cause the Minister or redare of everie parrochin, gif in to him the names of the personis deceissand within Ilk thrie monethis anis at the farrest. viz. upoun the first day of Januare. Apryle. Julij. and October :  
10 And the *commissare* Nochttheles to mak diligent inquisition thereof, to the effect [that] the said *commissar* may caus warne the executouris to ane competent day to conferme the testamentis quheirin they ar constitute executouris : With certificatioun to  
15 thame and they failze datives salbe gevin, Conforme to the commissioun granted *thairupoun*, And gif they cum nocht, to gif datives thereon : Edictis and uthir lauchfull premonitioun precedand alwyse. And that the saidis datives to be gevin [to] the narrest of the  
20 kin, habill therefoir ; and willing to ressave the samin upoun cautioun, to do thereintill as accordis of the law to all pairties haifand enterese :

31. And quhen na testament is maid, to gif datives in maner foirsaid.

25 32. And gif the deidis pairt exceid the summe of fyftie pundis, That the particulare *commissaris* adverteise the *commissaris* of Edinburgh, to the effect that they may cause the testamentis be confermed or gif datives in maner abonerehersed, and to gif  
30 command to the collectoure of the quottis to mak the expensis thereupoun.

33. That the particulare *commissar* mak twa regis-

Fol. 226.

teris of the testamentis, ane to remane with him self, and the uthir to be brocht 3eirlie to *the commissaris* of Edinburgh, to be put and remane in the principall register, and to bring or send the quottis of the testamentis, *quhilkis* they salhappin to con- 5 ferme to the burgh of Edinburgh to be delyvered, And for there travell salhave twelf pennyis of everie pund of *the* saidis quottis of testamentis, that *thai* deliver in Edinburght

34. And the saidis testamentis nor na thing con- 10 tained in thame mak faith Nethir for executouris nor intromettouris, quhill they be confermed.

35. And twelf pennyis of everie pund to be the quottis of all testamentis baytht greit and small *quhilkis* salbe confermed, alsweill datives as utheris. 15

36. The particulare commisser, salhave na power to conferme the testamentis ad extra, bot allanerlie *the* commisseris of Edinburgh, quhilkis lykewyse sall have na poware to conferme ad extra, bot of particulare summes, or actionis to ane certane quantitie 20 *quhilkis* salbe exprest in the testamentis.

37. And the commisseris of Edinburgh to gif datives upoun the testamentis confermed be the inferioure commisseris quantum ad omisssa vel male appretiata ; and utherwyse to correct thame as the cause requyris 25

38. That the proffettis of all actis, contractis Obligationis, sentences, transsumptis, confirmationis, and registering of testamentis, and uthiris wrettingis quhatsumevir, to be acted and registrate in the *commissaris* buikis, and extractis thereof, and lykewyse the prof- 30 fett of the signet, and seill to be devyded in maner following: That is to say: The iudge to have *the*



twa pairt thareof, and the clerk the thrid, The clerk  
 alwyse fyndand paper Ink, valx and writting, chalmer ;  
 And this to be understand in all particulare *commis-*  
*sariatis* throucht the realme by the *commissaris* of  
 5 Edinburgh quhillkis ar foure. first compting and  
 allowing the twa pairt of the proffettis foirsaid to be  
 equalie pairted, and devyded amangis theme foure  
 salhave samekill mair of the reddiest of the quottis  
 of the testamentis delyvered and payed to thame  
 10 be the collectouris thairof, as will mak out thrie  
 hundreth merkis [of] 3eirlie fie to everie ane of thame,  
 And to *that* effect that thair be ane *lettere* maid under  
 the previe seill Commanding the collectour to pay  
 thame [3eirlie] induring the quenis maiesties will and  
 15 plesoure.

39. Incaise any particulare *commissar* fall in [sik]  
 havie seiknes, that he may nocht gif attendance to  
 his office Or that any sic recusatoure exceptioun  
 beand of veritie [and] proponed aganist him, as mycht  
 20 sett and declyne ane ordinaire schireff, That particu-  
 lare *commissar* sall adverteis and certifie the *com-*  
*missaris* of Edinburgh thairof, and they sall depute  
 ane uthir as they sall think expedient to [sit] cognosce  
 and decyde in the caussis foirsaid.

25 40. Item gif any douttis or questionis, (*quhillkis*  
*can* nocht now weill be previded<sup>1</sup> and foirsene)  
 happynnis to result heireftir, concerning the using  
 of the iurisdiction of the *commissariatis* laitlie erected  
 be the quenis maiestie. The lordis makeris of thir  
 30 instructionis abonewrittin, salhave poware to mak  
 farther instructionis thereanent, and to eik pair and  
 alter *thir* foirsaidis instructionis, at all tymes as *thai*  
 sall think expedient etc.

<sup>1</sup> "proponed" in University Library copy.

Fol. 227.

Pryces of letteris befoir all *commissaris*. The  
3eir of god. 1563.

The *summonis* ad instantiam *witht the* signet viijd.  
The lybelled *summonis* with the signet nocht exceding  
half ane throuch of paper compactlie writtin as the 5  
clerkis to the signet writtis ijs.  
Item the lybelled *summonis* exceding half ane throche  
of paper compactlie writtin as said is iijs.  
The putting of ane act in the buikis iiijd.  
And forther as the writting salbe of quantitie at *the* 10  
discretioun of the judge quhill forther ordour be  
takin etc.  
And the extracting of the *samin* alsmekill, and forther  
at *the* iudges discretioun, and the rest of *the* particu-  
lare *commissariatis*, and clerkis of the realme to follow 15  
the prices, and style of the *commissar* and clerk of  
*Edinburgh*  
The *summonis* to summound witnese, quhidder *the*  
*partie* be warned apud acta or nocht viijd.  
Item for pronuncing of sentances in small actionis 20  
of *the* awaill of twentie pundis, Or within the *samin*,  
quhilkis war wount to be called decreittis xld.  
Item for pronuncing of Sentences of greit  
awaill vjs viijd.  
Item the precept executoriall upon *the* sentence ijs. 25  
Item the inhibitioun ijs.  
Item for preceptis to arreist causis dependand befoir  
*thaim* ijs.  
Item for *summonis* To heir *executouris* testamentaris  
or datives [gevin] ijs. 30  
Item for Registratioun of contractis, Obligationis or  
siclyke evidentis nocht excedand half ane throch of  
papeir compactlie <sup>1</sup> writtin as said is xld.

<sup>1</sup> "compleittlie" in University Library copy.

Item for registering of the samin exceding [half] ane throche of papeir vjs viijd.

Item for extracting thair of subscriyved be the principall clerk xld.

5 [Item for registering of the samin exceding half ane throche of paper vjs viijd.

Item for extracting thair of subscriyved be the principall clerk vjs viijd.]

Item the transsumpt of evidentis or uthir wreittingis  
10 on parchment under the seill of office xiijs iiijd.

Item the extracting of the processe writtin compactlie<sup>1</sup> as the writtaris to the signett wreittis ilk throch on baith the sydis ijs.

15 Subscriyved be oure soverane lady his majestie that now regnnes his darrest guidame Marie [be the grace of god] quene of Scottis for the tyme At Edinburgh the xxij day of marche [The 3eir of god] 1563.

Item the foure commisseris of Edinburgh the day  
20 foirsaid Subscriyved lykwyise the foirsaid instructionis befor set down to be delivered to all inferiour commisseris within this realme, sa far as concerned thair pairt thereof. Sic subscribitur Ja : Balfoure, Clement litill / Edwarde Henryson. Ro : Maitland.

25

[Annotatio]

Memorandum in the omitted actis nocht Imprinted  
Jac. 6. parl. 12. Quinto Junij : <sup>2</sup> 1592. Mention is maid

<sup>1</sup> "compleittie" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "15 Junij" in University Library copy.

Of the ratification of the commissariate of Edinburgh in Tabulo. 25 etc.

Thir prices of the *letteres* and *processis* befor the *commissaris* as ar abone writtin ar reformed and renewed be act of parliament Jac. 6 parl. 23. 4 August 5 1621 as followes vj3. Ane *summundis* ad instantiam with the signett viijd. Ane lybellit *summundis* nocht exceeding half ane throch <sup>1</sup> of paper compactlie writtin ijs Ane lybellit *summundis* exceeding half ane scheit of paper iijs The putting of ane act in the buikis iiijd. 10 And forther as the writting salbe of quantitie at the discretioun of the iudge, and the extract of the *samin* als muche and forther at the discretioun of the said iudge The *summondis* to *summond* witnessis quhidder the partie or his procuratour be warnit apud acta or 15 nocht viijd. ffor pronouncing of sentence in small actionis of the awaill of xx pundis or within quhilk war wount to be callit decreittis iijs iiijd ffor pronouncing of sentences in causes of greit awaill vjs 8d. The precept executoriall upoun the sentence ijs The 20 Inhibitioun ijs precept of arreistment ijs ffor *summundis* To heir *executouris* datives gevin ijs ffor registering of *contractis* obligationis or suichlyke *evidentis* nocht exceeding half a scheit of paper iijs iiijd ffor registratioun of the *samin* exceeding half a scheit 25 of paper vjs viijd. The extract *thairof* subscriyvit be the principall clerk. half als muche The transsumpt of *evidentis* Or writtingis under [the seill of office xiijs iiijd The extract of *process*] writtin compactlie Ilk leif on baith the sydis ijs. The registering of a 30 testament *contenand* ane scheit of papir xxvjs viijd. And gif it exceid a scheit. xxxiijs iiijd.

Fol. 228.

<sup>1</sup> "scheit" in University Library copy.

The forme and ordoure of procese then used  
and observed befor the lordis of [our said  
soverane ladyis counsell and] sessioun. [Or-  
daned to be sett down be thir instructionis]  
5 Conforme to *the* 24. article abone specified.  
22. martij Anno domini ut supra .1563.

In the first. Quhair lybelled summonis ar requyred,  
the samin ar execute upoun the premonition of xxj  
dayis warning and the pairtie To compeir befor the  
10 saidis lordis the day contened in the samin quhilk  
at *the* Leist is xxj dais nixt following *the* day of *the*  
execution (except summonis grantted upoun recent  
spulze in tyme of vacance upoun the premonitioun  
of fyftene dais warning at the leist) and upoun uther  
15 previledged causes as for delyvering of houses, Or  
evidentis, and for exhibitoun of frie persones upon  
the premonitioun of sex dais or thairby.

The summonis beand execute and indorsate hes  
processe in maner following. That is to wit the per-  
20 seware or his procuratour compeirand,<sup>1</sup> the summonis  
execute as said is, and tytillis gif the summonis  
requyris any tytillis as founded thairupoun, The  
defendare compeirand be himself, or his procuratour  
lauchfullie constitute. propones his defensis dilatouris,  
25 Or peremptouris be worde, and first the dilatouris ar  
proponed, and amangis thame first the declinatouris,  
Or desyre of ane day for calling of ane warrand.

Ane interloquoutour beand gevin upon the dilatouris,  
Repelland the samin, Thaireftir all the remanent dila-  
30 touris, ar proponed all togidder ; Sua *that* twa inter-  
loquoutouris passand upoun dilatouris aganist the  
proponare thair of : he is nocht hard to propone, [any]

<sup>1</sup> "produceand" in University Library copy.

dilatouris forther ; , bot ansueiris peremptourlie gif he any peremptoure hes.

The peremptouris ar proponed all togidder, and *the* samin beand repelled, The lybell is admitted to the probatioun of the perseware in this maner. The 5 witnese than *present* ar ressaved ; for the first terme of probatioun : And thaireftir twa termes may be assigned, at *the* plesoure of the perseware for proba-*tion* of his lybell, in ane of the *quhilkis* termes, he is haldin to produce his wreittis, or *lettere*3 of diligence 10 *thairupon*.

Aganist the persones of the witnese, The defendare opponis, and the oppositioun beand fund relevant is provin instantlie fra hand be *the* aith of *the* witnese, Or be wreit, Or be the aith of the *produceare*, and 15 sumtymes be persones *present* at the bar : And siclyke it is proponed instantlie aganist *the* wreittis produced.

The *quhilkis* thrie termes of probatioun beand bypast, and diligence done theirupoun, Or *protesta-* 20 *tioun* maid thereanent in the contrare for Null defens, It is equivalent and in effect concluded in *the* cause And than ane day is assigned to pronounce, and the parties ar lauchfullie *summoned* thairto, Or warned apud acta. 25

Gif the defender [comperand] in the first terme Askis warrand upoun any sufficient tytill than instantlie schawin : The principall cause sleippis, quhill the cause of warrandice be discussed, unto the fourt warrand, and siclyke procese is used in the cause of 30 warrandice, as in the principall cause.

The warrandice beand discussed, The defender proponis his dilatouris or peremptouris as said is. And gif any uthir dilatour beis fund relevant *quhillk* suld [nocht] be proponed than instantlie, Thair is ane 35 terme allanerlie assigned for probatioun of the samin

cum onore expensarum, and in the menetyne Ane terme<sup>1</sup> of diligence maid thairupoun, the principall Fol. 229. mater ceissis, quhill the said dilatoure be first discussed.

- 5 And gif there beis ane peremptour proponed, quhilk is relevant, ane peremptoure terme is assigned to the proponer for proving of the samin In probatioun of the quhilk gif he failzeis, The decreit is gevin aganis him conforme to the lybell without any probatioun  
10 to be deduced be the perseware for proving of his lybell. And gif the defender nor nane for him compeiris nocht in the first terme or dyet, Then the perseware obtenis his lybell admitted to his probatioun in maner abonewreittin: The quhilk beand  
15 led, Or protestatioun maid<sup>2</sup> in the contrare; the mater is haldin concluded, and it restis to pronunce sentence.

Item generallie it is observed in all thir procesis that the pairtie be lauchfullie summoned: Or that  
20 he or his procuratouris be warned apud acta of the terme sett be the lordis.

Item juramentum calumniæ is asked and gevin upoun the lybell exceptioun, or any uthir emergent, and incident diligence, at the desyre of the pairtie.

- 25 Item in previledged causis, abone tuiched, gif the partie defender compeiris nocht, Decreit and letteres ar gevin simpliciter conforme to the summonis.

Item Litiscontestatioun is be admitting or repelling of ane peremptoure

- 30 Item the persewer may summond witnese To compeir that ilk day that the defender is summoned to, The quhilk's witnese ar admitted gif the defender nor nane for [him] compeiris, and thereftir he is seclud fra all his defensis in the cause, bot fra

<sup>1</sup> "and tyme" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "admitted" in University Library copy.

opponing aganist *the* persones of the witnese, and the wreittis produced for *the* probatioun.

Gif nethir witnese nor defender compeiris on *the* first day: Then at the instance of the perseware ane terme is assigned to prove the lybell, to sum- 5 mound witnes and to warne the pairtie of new thairto, and gif than the defender compeiris: he proponis all his defensis, lyke as gif he had compeired on the first day.

[And] as tuicheing diligence upoun witnese; first 10 *thai* ar summoned to compeir under all hieast pane and charge that eftir may follow. Secundlie under the pane of rebelloun and putting of thame to the horne With certificatioun and they compeir nocht, They salbe denounced rebell and put to the horne, 15 Thridlie *letteres* ar direct to denunce and put thame to the horne, quhilkis *letteres* beand reported, The ferd diligens is to desyre *letteres* of captioun of the saidis rebellis.

Gif the witnese beand lauchfullie summoned, and 20 haifand na lauchfull excuse of absens, Compeiris nocht the first terme, They thereftir compeirand gettis na expensis.

Item aganist wreittis produced for probatioun, he contrare quhome they ar produced Sayis and opponis: 25 And gif he will Improve the samin, he fyndis cautioun to pay ane pecuniall summe, at *the* discretioun of the iudge In caise he failze of *the* said Improbation.

Item *lettere3* ar direct Chargeand *the* partie To compeir, and gif his aith de Calumnia With certifica- 30 tioun gif he compeiris nocht, he salbe haldin pro confesso, namelie quhen he is charged personallie be ane officer of armes.

Item ane Reply as ane exceptioun hes bot ane terme assigned for probatioun thereof.



## [Annotatio]

I have inserte and registrate this schorte forme Fol. 230.  
and ordoure of processe Immediatlie abone specified,  
for twa causis, ffirist because it wes sua ordaned be  
5 the instructionis befor mentionate and xxiiij article  
thereof: Secundlie that the redaris may considder  
quhat differance change and alteratioun is betuix  
*this* forme and ordoure, than observed befor the  
saidis lordis and thair formare maner of proceding  
10 [presentlie] declaired <sup>1</sup> in the begynning of this wark  
and rolment And speciallie of the abrogatting and dis-  
charging of that tydious and langsum calling of foure  
warrantis, [quhilk wes] weill devysed and statute  
be *the* saidis lordis .16. Novembris .1579. inserte in  
15 the 14. Tytill of this buik Anent the calling of ane  
warrant. fol. 103

[The remainder of folio 230 blank.]

Statutis and ordinances maid be *the* lordis of Fol. 231.  
[counsall and] session anent confirmation of  
testamentis, testamentaris executouris and  
20 datives be *commissaris* etc. 10. septembris  
1575.

The lordis of his maiesties counsall and session haifand  
consideratioun of diverse fraudfull Inventionis dailie  
Inschewand and followand throwcht this Realm in  
25 hurte dammage and preiudice, Of the barnis, kin,  
freindis and legatouris, of the defunct personis de-

<sup>1</sup> The University Library copy after "proceding" reads "Quhilk  
is at lenth writtin and set down in," etc.

partied, and depairtand within the samyn, and als  
 in hurte and preiudice of [oure soverane lordis] quott  
 of the guidis pertening to the ecclesiasticall estait and  
 utheris haifand rycht thairto <sup>1</sup> / Hes statute and or-  
 dayned thir Iniunctionis underwritin to be Inviolablie 5  
 observed and keiped be everie commisser within the  
 boundis of ethir of thair jurisdictionis and diocesis,  
 and hes ordaned the samyn to be proclaimed and  
 publisched be oppin proclamatioun at *the* market  
 croces of all burrowes, and parroche kirkis respective 10  
 of thair dioceis, that *the* Inhabitantis thairin pretend  
 na Ignorance of *the* samyn.

In the first It wes statute and ordaned, that *the*  
 nominatioun of executouris be the deid, and dis-  
 positioun of the haille deidis geir left and disponed 15  
 be the defunctis thame selfis in thair last will and  
 legacie to be provin onlie be authentik writ vij.  
 subscriyved be the deidis awin hand, Or be ane Min-  
 ister Reidare or authentik notare under forme of  
 instrument or at *the* notaris pen at the defunctis 20  
 command gif he could noch writ himself.<sup>2</sup>

2. Alsua It wes statute and ordaned, that na dettis  
 alleged awand be the deid, be admitted and ressaved  
 be ony commisser ethir in testament testamentare or  
 dative Except that quhilkis the deid gevis up on 25  
 thair deid bed with thair awin mouth. etc.

3. [Item] It wes statute and ordaned be *the* saidis  
 lordis, That all persones Nominate or to be Nominat  
 executouris to any defunct or deid persones haifand  
 or *pretendand* interes richt or tytill to ony deidis geir 30  
 and intromettis theirwith Sall compeir befor thair

<sup>1</sup> The University Library copy reads "pertening to the deid."

<sup>2</sup> The University Library copy reads "under forme of instrument,  
 or the deidis awin hand."

commisser, and present to him, or his substitutis ane  
 inventare of the deid persones geir quhatsumevir, and  
 conferme the testament thairof quhidder it be testa-  
 mentare or dative within twentie dais nixt and Imme-  
 5 diatlle following the deceis of *the* defunct befor ony  
 division be maid of the saidis guidis, and failzeand  
*thairof* they to be secluded in all tymes fra all richt  
 tytill of richt office or interese, that *thai* may pretend  
 to that ilk deidis guidis and geir, and the procuratour  
 10 fyschall to be decerned executoure dative, and haif  
*the* full richt office and intromissioun thairwith.  
 Makand compt and rakning thairof to the<sup>1</sup> pairties  
 haifand interese as effeiris.

4. Item because greit hurte and preiudice is com-  
 15 mitted be persones in thair perfyte helth, and on  
*thair* deid bed respective be making of fraudfull and  
 private assignationis in preiudice of [oure soverane  
 lordis] quote and sic as hes richt and tytill thairto.  
 etc. Thairfoir it wes statute and ordaned, that na  
 20 sic assignationis nor fraudfull dispositionis be admitted  
 or ressaved be ony of the saidis *commissers*, bot the  
 testamentis thereof to be confermed dewilie as effeiris,  
 and the quote *thairof* payed Namelie quhen they  
 that makis *the* assignation remanis in possessioun of  
 25 *the* geir to *the* deceis of *the* defunct.

5. Item It wes statute and ordaned That gif ony  
 persone or personis intromettis with ony deidis geir.  
 Or haifand interese thereto, beand summoned at *the*  
 parroche kirk upoun sex dais warning, and dissobeyis  
 30 *the* first summonis for confirmatioun of testamentis  
 as said is The procuratour fyschall [in name of the Fol. 232.  
 chancellare, president and lordis of oure souerane

<sup>1</sup> The University Library copy after "the" reads "to the Chan-  
 cellare, president, and lordis of counsell and sessioun."

lordis counsell] to be confermed executour dative to that ilk deidis geir, and have full intromission thair-with. Makand compt and rakning of *the* samin to sic as hes richt and tytill of the ecclesiasticall superiour, And for the said procuratouris panes and labouris 5 thairanent salhave rebaitted in his comptis iijs. of Ilk pund that he presentis to the tytularis <sup>1</sup> etc.

6. [Item] it wes statute and ordaned, That gif ony persone testamentare or dative to ony deidis geir, gevis nocht up the iust Inventare baith of *the* quantitie 10 and iust prices thair of: bot conservis ane pairt, and omittis fraudfullie ane uthir. The procuratoure fyschall or any uthir quhome he plesis that will accept the samin to be new confermed ad bona omissa et male apretiata etc. 15

7. Item it wes statute and ordaned [be the saidis lordis], That Ilk procuratoure fyschall of everie diocie and commissariate of the same present to sic as hes poware to ressave <sup>2</sup> foure tymes in the 3eir, The hail names of the dissobedient persones: Togidder with 20 *the* testamentis guidis and geir exprest thairintill that the said procuratoure fyschall happynnis to be confermed to: And to accept and raise <sup>3</sup> letteres of horning be *the* saidis lordis delyverance on sex dais aganist *the* foirsaidis dissobedient persones, and to 25 mak compt rakning and deliverance as is abonespecified to sic as hes poware and commissioun to ressave *the* samin.

8. Item als to considder and confer *the* lait act of parliament, [Intitulat] Anent executouris and lega- 30

<sup>1</sup> "saidis lordis" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> The University Library copy after "present" reads "in Edinburgh befor the saidis lordis."

<sup>3</sup> "ressave" in University Library copy.

touris maid be defunct persones to Strangeris, and  
thair thrid pairt thairrof. [Berand] That gif the legacie  
exceid the thrid They sall nocht boith haif the legacie  
and thrid parte, bot *the* legacie to be Imputed and  
5 allowed in pairt of payment of thair thrid allanerlie  
etc. As is mentionate in Jac. 6. parl. 22. act. 14. The  
.28. Junij. 1617.

9. Item that everie executour dative, Set and find  
to the saidis commisseris sufficient caution and  
10 souerties acted in thair buikis That *the* guidis and  
geir to the *quhilkis* *thai* salhappin to be confermed  
salbe furth cumand to *the* barnis and utheris haifand  
interesse to *the* samin quhatsumevir tyme and place  
And that Ilk persones aith be takin that happynnis  
15 to be confermed to *the* guidis and geir gevin up in  
Inventare and utheris Omitted be *thame*, Or sett  
within the iust awaill. etc. Thir ordinances statutis  
and Injunctionis abone Mentionate war maid gevin  
and subscryved be *the* saidis lordis handis with thair  
20 clerk as followes At Edinburgh the tent day of Sep-  
tember. The 3eir of god Ane thowsand fywe hundreth .1575.  
thriescoir fyftene 3eiris. Sic subscribitur. Dumfer-  
ling, Moravien. Tho. Makcal3ean. Extracted etc. Ro.  
Scott etc.

25

[Annotatio]

Alsua thir statutis and ordinance abone exprest.  
Anent *the* confirmation of testamentis and placing of  
commissariattis, as is contened in *the* commissioun  
Omitted unjprentted [in his maiesties fyft parlia-  
30 ment] Jac. 6. parl. 5. The 25 Julij. 1578. In tab. 9.  
etc. Ratified in the omitted actis Jac. 6. parl. 7.  
The 24 Octobris 1581. In tab. 26. etc.

VOL. II.

F

Fol. 233.

Certan practiques decreittis and declaratouris, of the saidis lordis of [counsell and] sessioun, and *commissaris* of Edinburght, Anentis testamentis division of guidis, Legacies, executouris testamentaris, datives, and utheris. 5 etc. Concernyng the [said] *commissariatis* [and ecclesiesticall] Jurisdictioun. Contenand twa. Tyillis etc.

Of testamentis, how and quhat personis may mak the samyn. Cap. *primus*. 10

It is lesum to all friemen, that is nocht awchtand greit dettis to utheris to mak ane iust and ressonabill testament in tyme of seiknes, and to dispone his movabill guidis and geir. lib. 2. c. 38. de iudic. c. 120. Bot na man in his lattir will: or in tyme of seiknes 15 may mak testament, or any dispositioun of his here-taige, or any pairt thereof in hurte of his air, As at mair len<sup>th</sup> is exponed in ane uther place heireftir et in lib. 2. c. 36.

Wemen may mak there testamentis. C. 2. 20

Item ane woman that is frie, and nocht under subiection and poware of hir husband may mak testament of hir guidis and geir. lib. 2. c. 35. And therefoir wedowes may leif in legacie, or in lattir will, the fermes maillis and dewities of landis and tenementis 25 pertening to hir be resson of dowrie or utherwyise, bot *thai* may mak na dispositioun, of any dewitie or service, auchtand furth of there dowarie to the proprietare and awnare *thairof*: Bot ane woman beand cled with ane husband, and *thairby* in his 30 poware and subiection, May dispone and gif na

thing in hir lattir will without his consent and authoritie: Because sche hir self and all hir guidis ar at the dispositioun of hir husband. lib. 2. c. 35. de iudic. c. 120.<sup>1</sup> Nevirtheles the husband dois ane  
5 honest and godlie thing gif he permittis and grantis to his wyfe licence and poware, to mak testament of that pairt of the gudis and geir *quhilk* suld have appertened to hir, gif sche had happynned to have leved eftir him. lib. 2. c. 35.

10        Næ furious man may mak Testament. Ca. 3.

Næ furious man nor utherwyse impos mentis may mak testament, or ony uther dispositioun of his guidis or geir Induring the tyme of his furie and Imperfectioun, and gif he dois it, the samin is of nane  
15 awaill be way of exceptioun. 16 Julij 1563. Blair *contrar* Clerk.

Item he that is naturallie deif or dum, or nocht beand fourtene 3eiris of aige *compleit* may nocht mak [ane] testament.

20        Quhow he that is burdened *wilht* det may nocht mak testament. C. 4.

Item gif any man be burdened *wilht* dettis awand be him to utheris, his dettis nocht beand payed, he may nocht mak ane legacie, or sic uther dispositioun  
25 of his movabill gudis and geir in his testament, except his air consent to *the* making thereof: Because the air is obleist to pay of his awin guidis (gif he ocht hes) *the* dettis awand be his prediccessouris the tyme of his deceise gif he entir air to him, and gif the  
30 guidis *quhilk* pertened to the deid, be nocht sufficient for payment thereof. lib. 2. c. 37.

<sup>1</sup> "20" in University Library copy.

Fol. 234.

The deidis det[tis] suld be first payed. Cap. 5.

Gif any man deceise leifand guidis and geir behind him, the dettis awand be him the tyme of his deceis, suld be first payed furth of his movabillis pertening to him the tyme of his deceise: And the executour 5 may intromet with the deidis pairt of the guidis restand, eftir the payment of the dettis, and is bund and obleist to pay all legacies furth of *the* samin, togidder *witht* twelf pennyis for ilk pund thereof for the quote and confirmatioun of the testament. 13. 10 Julij 1440. Sinodo principalj apud Perth.

Of the division of guidis and geir in thrie pairtis. Cap. 6.

Item eftir that the dettis, auchtand be *the* makare of the testament be compleitlie payed and defalked 15 togidder with the airschip guidis [iustlie] pertenant to the air. Gif the said makare haif lauchfull wyfe and [lauchfull] barnis? all the superplus and rest of *the* movabill guidis and geir pertening to him the tyme of the making of *the* said testament suld be 20 devyded in thrie partis, quhereof ane suld be gevin to the barnis, to be devyded amangis theme, gevand to ilk ane of theme there awin barnispairt thereof, The secund pertenis to the wyffe The thrid pairt is reserved to the husband, quha may mak testament 25 thereof, and dispone the samyn frielie at his awin will and plesure. lib. 2. c. 36 et .37. Vid. Jac. 6. parl. 22. act. 14. The 28. Junij .1617. Intitulat. Anent executouris etc.



Of division of movablis in twa partis C. 7.

Gif ane man haifand ane lauchfull wyfe, deis *withtout* lauchfull barnis gottin of his bodie his dettis and airschip beand defalked as said is The ane equal half  
5 of his remanent guidis and geir movabill aucht and suld pertene to his wyfe ; and *the* uthir half is understand to be the deidis pairt, And therefor iustlie appertenis to his executouris. 16 November 1503 Lady Glamis *contrar* lord gray. And siclyke it is  
10 to [be] understand of him quha deceissand, leifand behind him lauchfull barnis without ane wyffe for in this case the ane half pertenis equalie to the barnis, The uthir half to the defunct to be disposed be him at his plesure.

15 forisfamiliar barnis gettis næ barnispairt of geir. Cap. 8.

Gif any man haifand ane lauchfull wyfe, as Lykewyse lauchfull barnis gottin of his body happynnis to deceis, the *quhilk* barnis ar all forisfamiliar befor his  
20 deceise : All his movabill guidis and geir appertening to him the tyme of his deceis, suld be devyded in twa pairtis onlie. Videlicet, the deidis pairt and the wyfes pairt. Because the barnis beand forisfamiliar, 243.  
suld haif na pairt nor portioun *thairof*. 23. februarie Cap : 32.  
25 1561. *hammiltoun contrar* wallace of Cragie.

Anent making of legacie C. 9.

Item eftir the consuetude of this realme, he *that* makis ane testament may (gif he pleis) therein leif be legacie, his principall and best guidis and geir

to his lord, and thereftir sum to the kirk, eftir that to any uthir persone as lyketh him : Bot na man may be compelled, or conſtraned to mak legacie of any thing pertening to him, bot eftir his awin will and plesure, for be *the* law of this realme, and all-5 uthir law ane mannis last will and desyre suld be frank and frie Anent *the* dispositioun of his guidis and geir. lib. 2. c. 30.

Fol. 235. Item gif it happynnis ane man in [the] tyme of his helth or seiknes to mak ma testamentis nor ane, the 10 last suld be valeid keiped and observed /

Item forther ane testament suld be maid befor twa or ma honest maill witnese spirituall or temporall of fourtene 3eiris of aige at the leist.

#### Of diverse extractis of ane Testament. Cap. 10. 15

Gif twa dowblis or extractis of ane testament be contrare ; or discrepant the ane frome the uthir The extract that is Conforme to the register suld haif maist faith. 18. Martii 1554. hunter contra hunter.

#### Of ane deceisand Intested C. 11 <sup>1</sup>

20

Gif ane man deceise Intested his guidis and geir salbe disponed, be his narrest kynnismen chosin thereto, and confermed be the ecclesiasticall judges, quha being sua admitted suld pay the dettis, auchtand be *the* deid the tyme of his deceise sa far as the deidis 25 guidis extendis to / in the samin maner, as the executouris testamentaris aucht and suld do. leg. for[rest] c. 59. et 60. Ubj que dicuntur de ecclesia et ordinario. loci *quam* sunt abſelata <sup>2</sup> ad executores dativos trans-  
tuli. Jac. 5. parl. 7. c. 120.

30

<sup>1</sup> "Cap 12" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> *Lege*, quia sunt obſoleta.

Of ane deceisand befoir mertymes. C. 12.<sup>1</sup>

Gif ane man deceise befoir ane terme of Mertymes,  
he may nocht mak testament of the mailles fermes  
and dewities of the said terme of Mertymes, nor 3it  
5 hes his executouris any richt or tytill thereto. 2.<sup>2</sup>  
Maij 1574 Larde Meldrum *contrar* Straloch.

Off merchandis deceissand in forane cuntries.  
Cap. 13.

Gif any merchandis, or induellaris quhatsumevir  
10 within this realme of Scotland deceise in any forane  
cuntries outwith the samin: There testament suld  
be confermed befoir there iudge ordinaire *withtin this*  
Kingdome, and all there actionis persewed *withtin*  
*the samin* Nochtwithstanding that there guidis and  
15 defftis be in uthir forane cuntries furth thereof. Jac.  
1. parl. 6. c. 88.

Off executouris the second Titill.

Fol. 236.

Executouris ar testamentare or dative. Cap.  
*primus*

20 Executouris of the testament or letter will, suld be  
sic personis, as the maker thereof dois nominate and  
to quhome he committis the cuir and office; Bot  
gif nane be chosin Nor nominate be him to that  
effect, his Narrest kynnismen may desyre and be  
25 confermed executour to him. lib. 2. c. 37. Jac. 5.  
parl. 7. act. 120.

<sup>1</sup> "Cap 11" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "22" in University Library copy.

## Aith of executouris. Cap. 2.

The executouris alsweill testamentare as dative aucht and suld sweir and mak faith the tyme of the confirmation of the testament, that they sall leillilie and trewilie gif up Inventare of the defunctis guidis 5 and geir; and sall execute and fulfill eftir there poware *the* ressonabill will of the deid, and sall mak iust compt and rakning to all parties haifand interese thairto, quhen they sall be lauchfullie requyred to do the samin. 13. Julij. 1420 in Sinodo generali 10 apud Perth.

## Executouris may persew for dettis awand to the deid. Cap. 3.

Executouris hes iust richt and tytill, To call and persew for all dettis auchtand to the deid the tyme 15 of his deceise, Sic as for actionis of spulze, and siclyke utheris; Bot they aucht and suld do the samyn *withtin* 3eir and day eftir the deceise of him to quhome they ar executouris, and gif they failze or neglect to do *the* samin The air may call and persew in all sic 20 actionis. Martij 1586. The laird of Covingtoun *contrar* gawin Johnstoun 5 Martij 1557.

Fol: 239.  
Cap. 16.

## Executouris may nocht persew bot be ane confermed testament. C. 4.

Ane executour may nocht persew nor intromet *witht* 25 the deidis guidis nor geir, bot be [virtew of] ane confermed testament 25 Maij 1549.

And albeit the testament be confermed Eftir the executioun of the *summonis* the executour may persew

be virtu of the said summonis. 16. Junij. 1550. Stewartis executouris [*contrar* Junij 1532.] etc. Because all movabill guidis geir and dettis auchtand be any persone to the deid the tyme of his deceise, sic  
5 as *summes* of money etc. pertenis to the executour and nocht to *the* air. 7 Aprilis 1538. Item the executour may persew any ecclesiasticall person, possessoure of any benefice, quhen he happynnis to deceis his airis and intronettouris etc. for annatt and fruitis of the  
10 benefice. 7. Decembris 1561. loch *contrar* gordon.

Executouris may nocht mak assignay to the deidis guidis. Cap. 5.

Executouris may nocht gif dispone nor mak assignay to the deidis guidis and geir utherwyse nor conferme  
15 to the defunctis lettir will and testament Bot the executoure may mak the creditour assignay to any pairt of the [saidis] guidis and geir Conforme to the rait and quantitie Restand auchtand be *the* persone deceissed 5. Martij 1557. Boyle *contrar* Stewart.

20 Ane executour may nocht be persewed but the rest of his colligis Compone nor discharg Ca. 6.

Gif *thair* be diverse and sindrie executouris ane of *thame* can nocht be called nor persewed *withtout the*  
25 rest, Except *the* rest be deceist and ane executour allanerlie levand, Because he is in place of *thame* that ar deid; And siclyke ane of *thame* may nocht persew *withtout the* rest. 11 Aprilis 1557. Mortoun *contrar the* Duik. Attoure gif *thair* be diverse and Fol. 237.  
30 sindrie executouris ane of *thame* without consent of the rest may nocht compone, transact, gif quyte,

Renunce or gif Discharge of any sowme of money  
or dett auchtand to the deid the tyme of his deceis.  
9. Decembris 1575. Marjoribankis *contrar* Balfoure.

The air may call the executoure for his releif.

Cap. 7.

5

Gif the air of any person deceissand be called for any  
det auchtand be the deid, he hes iust action to call  
the executour quha intrometted with the movabill  
guidis, To warrand and releif him thairanent In safar  
as they ar responsall de bonis defunctj. 26. Januarii 10  
1561<sup>1</sup> lord Elphinstoun *contrar* lord glammis. Innes  
of that Ilk *contrar* gadderrare / And thairfoir gif the air  
be persewed for the saidis dettis he suld have ane  
day assigned to him to call the executour for his  
releif. 21. Martij 1561. Lord elphinstoun *contrar* 15  
lord glammis.

Executouris suld mak payment of all legacies

Cap. 8.

The executoure may be called and persewed be *the*  
legatouris for payment of all legacies left to *thaim* 20  
be *the* deid. *penultimo* Julij 1541. and mak compt  
etc. Jac. 6 parl. 22. act. 14. 28 June. anno 1617.

Executouris may be first called be him that hes  
payed the deidis dettis. C. 9.

Quhasaevir hes payed any dettis or summes of money 25  
for any man deceissed? he hes poware to persew  
*the* executour Incaise thair be movabill guidis for his  
releif, Gif thair be na movablis, he suld persew *the*

<sup>1</sup> "1542" in University Library copy.

air for *the* saidis summes 29 Januarii 1587. Sempill *contrar* forrett.

Executouris may nocht be called that hes maid iust compt and Rakning. C. 10.

5 Compt and rakning beand iust and lauchfullie maid be the executouris of thair intromissioun of guidis and geir pertening to the deid: They on nawayse may be called thereftir as executouris for any det auchtand be the deid. 27 Januarij 1567 / Symson  
10 *contrar* Scott.

Executouris may nocht be called to warrand Immo-  
vabill guidis. C. 11.

The executouris may nocht be called nor decerned To warrand any heretabill infetment or dispositioun  
15 maid be the deid befor his deceise. 5. Junij 1567. Priour of pluscarden *contrar* Schireff of Murray. 29 Aprylis 1558. Abbat Halyrudhouse *contrar* laird Dundas etc.

Executoure may renunce his office [C.] 12.

20 Ane executour may Renunce his office of executorie in *presens* of ane iudge, Except he as executour hes intrometted with any guidis or geir pertening to the deid, for that in that caise he may nocht renunce, Because *res non est integra*. 7 martii 1569. Alexander  
25 Murrayis *renunciatioun*.

Ane executour deceissand *the* hail office devolves in his colligis [C.] 13.

Gif thair be twa or ma executouris to any person that is deceissed, and any ane of thame happynnis

to deceise, The uthir as executour in solidum succidis, and the haill office of executorie, aucht and suld pertene to the levand executour, and na pairt thairof to the air or executoure of him deceissed. 14. Martii 1548. Kinrose *contrar* balwaird And thair- 5  
foir the executour that is levand may be persewed *withtout the* air of the executour *that* is deceissed. 26  
februarii 1567. Lord lovat *contrar* fraser.

Fol. 238.

The *commissaris* ar *nocht* iudges to airschip  
geir, barnispairt and wemennis thrid except 10  
Cumulative, as all uthir judges ar, be virtu  
\* of intromissioun *witht* that *quhilk* pertenis  
to ane uthir: Ca. 14.<sup>1</sup>

In the actioun persewed [be] AB. sone and air to  
umquhill C.D. for his airschip guidis and geir [perten- 15  
ing to him as air fairsaid] Aganist *the* intromettouris  
and executouris of umquhill E.ff. intrometted with be  
theme It wes excepted be *the* [saidis] executouris,  
That *the* *commissaris* [of edinburgh nor na utheris  
*commissaris*] war *nocht* iudges competent in that 20  
actioun Nochtwithstanding that *thaj* war persewed  
as executouris / Because they war persewed for na  
thing pertening to the deidis pairt of geir. It wes  
fund be the *commissaris* of Edinburgh, That *thai* war  
nocht iudges competent, except Cumulative with uther 25  
iudges, and that barnispairt wemennis thrid mycht  
be persewed befor ony iudges Because they intro-  
metted with *the* said geir be office of executorie, bot  
without any tytill *primo* Julij 1564.

<sup>1</sup> This chapter is numbered "primus" in the University Library copy. Chapter 16 is numbered "2" and the last chapter (37) "23".



Executouris hes onlie actioun to persew movablis. Cap. 15.<sup>1</sup>

14.

Anent the actioun persewed be .N galbraith brother and air to umquhill Mr androw galbraith Aganist  
5 N home brother and air to umquhill george home of etc. To heir and see ane act of the officiallis buikis of Louthyane Transferred active in him and passive in the said home, and *lettere* to be gevin on the said act for payment of Lxxx pundis contened thairintill  
10 for the causis mentionate in the said act. The said home defender excepted peremptourlie, That *the* said galbraith perseware culd have na actioun to persew him for the said Lxxx pundis acted in the saidis buikis: Because the said galbraith perseware was  
15 *nethir* executour testamentare nor dative to the said Mr androw galbraith: bot onlie air to him *quha* could nevir have actioun of law to persew movablis *Igitur* etc. *Quhilk* allegiance wes fund relevant be the *commissaris* of Edinburghis interloquoutoure 18  
20 Septembris .1564.

Of the persuit of ane air nocht beand executoure. Cap. 16.

Anent the actioun persewed be the larde of Covington Aganist gawin Johnnestoun upon ane act of  
25 adjornall for ane spulze committed be the said Gawin upoun the said lairdis father It wes alledged be the said Johnnestoun, that *the* said laird had na enterese to persew *the* said actioun as air to his umquhill father Because the said actioun wes upoun movabill  
30 geir, and pertening to the executouris and nocht to

<sup>1</sup> This chapter is numbered "14" in the University Library copy, being the last chapter of the first of the two divisions into which the second Title is divided in that MS.

236.

the air. It wes replied be the said laird, that he had guid action to persew as air Because 3eir and day wes past, and the action unpersewed be the executouris, Lyke as any creditour mycht have persewed the said laird 3eir and day beand bypast. *Quhilk* 5 Reply wes admitted. 5. Martii 1557.

The testament and lattir will may be preiudicial to ane obligation. C. 17.

Fol. 239.

Anent the actioun Persewed be the executouris of Mr thomas marjoribankis aganist luik wilson The 10 saidis executouris Persewed the said luik for the sowme of viij<sup>e</sup> pundis and od silver Conforme to ane obligatioun maid be *the* said luik to the said Mr Thomas, It wes alledged be [the said] luik that he suld be discharged of twa hundreth pundis of the 15 said summe ; Because the said Mr Thomas maid ane testament or lattir will advisedlie beand of guid memorie, In the *quhilk* testament and lattir will wes contened bot sex hundreth pundis, and the od silver as det restand be the said luik, to *the* said Mr 20 Thomas *Quhilk* testament and lattir will wes maid lang eftir the dait of the said obligatioun, for the *quhilk* he suld be discharged of [the said] twa hundreth pundis foirsaid The *quhilk* allegiance the lordis fand relevant, and gaif absolvitour of the said twa 25 hundreth pundis to *the* said luik for the causis foirsaidis. 14. Novembris .1560.

Of ane det asked fra ane woman contracted in hir husbandis tyme he than beand de-  
ceissed. Cap. 18.

30

Anent the actioun persewed be M. D. aganist *the* relict of umquhill Schir Johnne campbell of lundie

for fyve crownis of the sone and fourtie bollis aittis,  
*quhilk the* said M D had lend to the said relict  
upoun hir faithfull promese to have payed the samin  
againe It was ansuered<sup>1</sup> be the said relict, that *the*  
5 alledged tyme of the contracting of the said det  
sche had ane husband without *quhais* advise sche  
could nocht contract [nor culd nocht be haldin to  
mak payment of any sic contract]. It was Replied  
be the said .M. D / That albeit sche had bene preposita  
10 negotiis 3it the proffett and disproffett that come 24.  
be *the* said administratioun appertened to hir husband  
And therefor *the* det aucht to be socht of the hail  
house, and at hir husbandis executouris. The *quhilk*  
allegeance wes fund relevant be the *commissaris* of  
15 *Edinburghis* interloquutour, And decerned the said  
.M.D. To lybell aganist *the* executouris of the said  
[*umquhill*] *Schir* Johne campbell and nocht allanerlie  
aganist the said relict primo Julii 1564.

20                   Gif the father may mak substitution of his  
                      barnis geir be his testament. [C.] 19.

Anent the actioun and cause Persewed be Christiane,  
agnes and Margarett taittis and there spousis for  
there interesses Aganist Johne *william* and Robert  
taittis there brether for there pairt of James taittis  
25 guidis and geir there brother, quha deceissed un-  
tested without barnis. It was excepted be the saidis  
Johne *william* and Robert, That thair *umquhill*  
father provyded and maid substitutioun in his testa-  
ment, That incase any of his sones deceissed befor  
30 they come to perfyte age That *the* said sones geir  
deceissand suld be equalie devyded amangis the rest

<sup>1</sup> "excepted" in University Library copy.

of the sones, and lykewyse to his saidis dochteris :  
 Therefoir the saidis Christian agnes and Margaret  
 aucht nor suld nocht have any parte of the said James  
 geir for the causis foirsaidis *Quhilk* exceptioun be *the*  
*commissaris* of Edinburghis interloquutour wes re- 5  
 pelled, and fund be thame and there interloquutour  
 that *the* said umquhill father mycht mak na substitu-  
 tioun on his barnis pairt of geir, bot onlie on his awin  
 thrid. And als that sic substitutioun have na place  
 eftir *the* barnis exceid the dait of fourtene 3eiris, bot 10  
 that *thairefter* the saidis barnis, to have frie power  
 to dispone baith *thair* barnispairt of guidis and the  
 geir cum to thame be substitutioun of thare parentis.  
 18 februarii 1564.

Gif ane intromettour nocht makand ane Inven- 15  
 tour suld be haldin ultra vires bonorum.  
 Cap. 20.

Anent the action moved be A B. Aganist hew  
 Dowglas wyfe of langnudrie for certane dett awand  
 be him to *the* perseware : The said hewes wyfe ex- 20  
 cepted, that sche wes nocht executrix bot <sup>1</sup> necessaria  
 intromissatrix, and the said umquhill hewes dett had  
 mekill exceded his geir as sche offerred hir to prove :  
 It wes Replied be the perseware : That sche had na  
 poware to pay na dettis na Inventare beand maid 25  
 Nor sche beand Nethir executrix testamentare nor  
 dative, And *thairfoir* suld be haldin in solidum satis-  
 facere omnibus creditoribus *Quhilk* Reply with *the*  
 Fol. 240. petition was admitted to probatioun and the excep-  
 tioun Repelled. 25 Martii 1565. 30

<sup>1</sup> "and" in University Library copy.

Gif legatouris may crave there legacies at the  
possessouris thereof ; Or gif executouris suld  
do the samyn. Cap. 21.

Anent the action and cause moved be the executouris  
5 of the bischope of Dumblane, Aganist the laird of  
Craighall for ane annuelrent auchtand be *the* said  
laird to *the* said bischope. It wes excepted be the  
laird That he aucht nocht to pay the said annuell  
to *the* saidis executouris Because the said bischope  
10 had left *the* said annuell in his testament to ane  
uthir man, And for verefeing of his allegiance desyred  
the said testament to be produced, [quhilk beand  
produced,] It wes fund as said is left to ane uthir,  
And als because the said legatouris had actioun  
15 aganist *the* said laird It wes fund be the commisseris  
of Edinburghis interloquoutour that *the* executouris  
had actioun to crave the samyn : Nochtwithstanding  
the lairdis allegiance Because the executouris behoved  
to pay the creditouris, the expensis of the quote,  
20 funerallis, and uthir sic necessare thingis, quhilkis  
aucht to be payed befor the legatouris, and gif of  
chance thair rest na thing, the legatouris will get  
na thing quamuis illi certa species fuerit relict. 25  
Martii 1564.

25 Of possession of ane kirkman be ane tytill.  
[Cap.] 22.

In ane action and cause persewed be Mr John stevinson  
aganist the lady Innermaith for spoliatioun of teind  
schaves of certane landis [he] beand in possession  
30 thair of as ane pairt of his benefice : his tytill beand  
desyred : he produced ane inhibition gevin be *the*  
ordinare judge Quhilk wes thocht be *the* [ordinare]  
lordis sufficient. 17. Decembris 1565.

Off ane air secluded to be executour dative  
to his mother, because [he] succeded air to  
his guidame beand eldest sone to his mother  
hir dochter. Cap. 23.

The guidwyfe of ballyndalloch wes ane heretrice and 5  
had ane dochter, *Quhilk* dochter had ane sone and  
ane dochter ; The dochter desyris to be onlie execu-  
trice dative to hir motheris geir, hir brother desyris  
to be equale with his sister to *thair* motheris geir :  
The sister obietis, that he wes air to there mother, 10  
and sua suld nocht succed to movabillis : The brother  
answered, that his mother wes nevir put in any  
land ; because his guidame hir mother quha wes  
the heretrice leved eftir there Mother, and sua he  
wes to succed to his gudame It wes decerned be the 15  
*commissaris* of Edinburgh, that *the* sone suld nocht  
be admitted in dative : Because the gudame wes  
deceissed, and he wes suir of the heretaige, and the  
heretaige come to him onlie, because he wes his  
motheris sone. Junij 1565. 20

Ane of the executouris beand constitute onlie  
intromettour may persew be himself allane.  
Cap. 24.

In the action persewed be .A.B. as executoure to  
umquhill C. D. Aganist N. hammiltoun of stennous 25  
as air to his father To heir ane contract transferred  
active in the perseware and passive in the defender.  
Fol. 241. It wes oponed be the defender. That there wes ma  
executouris nor the persewer. and sua he could nocht  
desyre the contract to be transferred in him onlie : 30  
It wes ansuered that *the* persewer wes constitute  
universall intromettoure to<sup>1</sup> the defunct, and there-

<sup>1</sup> "be" in University Library copy.

foir the rest of *the* executouris had na entrese to persew any actioun. It wes replied that gif they suld nocht have there enterese, there office of executorie wes of nane effect nor awaill. It wes fund be 5 the lordis that the [per]sewer onlie by the rest mycht persew; Be resson he wes onlie constitute universall intromettour, and as towardis the rest of the executouris in this cause thocht there offices wes of nane awaill. 16. Julij 1565.

10           Gif ane woman wedow may be cautioun. Cap. 25.

In ane actioun pursewed be Richarde haistie Aganist Jonet pringill Desyrand hir as cautioun for the laird of M. To pay threscoir pundis It wes excepted that 15 sche aucht nocht to gif hir aith upoun *the* said promese It beand referred to hir aith: Because that promese na wyise obleist hir. without sche had resaved proffett thairfoir. Tot. tit. ad villejanum. ff. 239. et. C. The Commisseries of Edinburgh ffind the said 20 exceptioun relevant, and obsolved the defender fra the petitioun. Novembris 1565.

Airschip geir beand left in legacie, gif the executour, suld gif the price thereof to the legatouris. C. 26.

25 In the actioun persewed be .A. B. aganist C. D. as executouris and haill intromettouris with the gudis and geir of .N. for ane blak cloik, ane gown and ane kirtill Left to *the* persewer in legacie be the said .N. It wes excepted be the defender, that *the* geir acclaimed 30 wes airschip, and the defunct nicht nocht leif the samir in legacie: It wes Replied that *the* defunct

had na frie land, bot onlie ane annuelrent upoun  
 land, *quhilk* could nocht mak hir to have ane air :  
 And als replied gif sche had ane air, and sua mycht  
 nocht leif in legacie the geir acclaimed, 3it the lega-  
 touris suld have the price of the said geir be the law, 5  
 as gif sche had left ane uthir mannis geir willinglie :  
 The *commissaris* of Edinburgh absolved the defender  
 fra the *petition* And declaired that nathir the geir  
 acclaimed nor price thereof nawyise aucht to the  
 legatoure Because be the lawes of Scotland Nethir 10  
 heretaige nor airschip may be disposed on deidbed ;  
 and all sic dispositionis ar Null in the self. 7. feb-  
*ruarii* 1565.

Gif ane of thrie *executouris* may persew the  
 det auchtand to the deid for the thrid pairt. 15  
 Cap. 27.

In ane actioun moved by Micheall borthuik as execu-  
 toure to N. aganist M. Dowglas lady elphinstoun. It  
 wes excepted that there wes ane uthir *executour* nor  
 the said Micheall within the same jurisdiction on 20  
 lyfe : And sua the said Micheall could nocht persew  
 him allane It wes ansuered that ane of mony *execu-*  
*touris* may persew : for that is to fulfill the will of  
 the deid, albeit ane of mony can nocht be compelled  
 to ansueir without *the* rest of *the* *executouris* be 25  
 called ; At leist ane of ma *executouris* may persew  
 for there awin pairt. etc. It wes fund be the saidis  
*commissaris* of Edinburgh that ane of mony *execu-*  
*touris* may nocht persew *withtout* the rest 3ea nocht  
 for that pairt of the dett *quhilk* *thai* will gett be *thair* 30  
 office be the law. 15. *februarii* 1566.



Gif the gift of the patrone be aneuch *withtout* Fol. 242.  
collation of the ordiner. Cap. 28.

In ane action moved be A.B. person of Melrose aganist  
Alexander Setoun of Northrig for the wrangous intro-  
5 metting with the teindis of northrig Croke 1565. 3eiris  
inhibitioun beand served a befoir at the perseweris  
instance: It wes excepted that *the* perseweris tytill  
wes nocht sufficient: Because he had his provisioun  
of the patroun onlie *withtout* any collatioun of the  
10 bischope or paipis confirmatioun: The lordis fand  
the gift of the patrone sufficient without any colla-  
tioun of the ordiner. 5. Julij: 1566.

Ane executour may be persewed the uthir exe-  
cutour his collig beand deid. C. 29.

15 Anent the actioun persewed be the lady lovate,  
Aganist *william* and hew fraseris executouris to  
there mother for reducioun of ane Rolment of courte  
gevin aganist *the* said persewer at *the* instance of the  
saidis executouris as executouris foirsaidis: It wes  
20 excepted be *the* said *william* that *the* said hew his  
brother ane of the executouris foirsaidis wes de-  
ceissed; and therefoir *the* said persewer had na place  
to persew the said *william*, quhill the airis of *the*  
said heu or his executouris war called with *the* said  
25 *william*: *Quhilk* allegiance [or exceptioun] of *the*  
said defender wes repelled be the lordis, and fund  
be thame; that quhere there is twa executouris,  
that albeit the ane be deid, The uthir may be per-  
sewed to heir the rolment reduced, *quhilk* may be  
30 defended alsweill be ane as twa. 26. februarii 1567.



## Cap. 30.

Næ wedow may persew hir umquhill husband's dett unles sche produce quhair sche is confermed executrice to him.

## Cap. 31.

5

The deid leifand his geir at his depairtour generallie to all his barnis. They that ar onlie unforisfamiliar will fall the samin of law, and consuetude of *this* realme and the forisfamiliar gettis na pairt.

## Cap. 32.

10

Barnis cravand there motheris geir, and desyrand to be decerned datives to *thair* motheris All the haill barnis compeiris, They that ar unforisfamiliar desyris onlie to be confermed. It wes concluded : That they all suld be datives alsueill forisfamiliar as un- 15 forisfamiliar et all ex equo. Because forisfamiliar toun *cummis ex bonis patris tantummodo.* etc. fol : 234. Cap : 8.

[writtin of  
befoir  
cap. 4.]

[Ane Woman may nocht be persewed for ane dett contracted be hir in hir husbandis tyme 20 C. 19.]<sup>1</sup>

Of ane benefice disponed Beirand, quhen it suld happin to waik C. 33.

Anent the actioun persewed be *Schir alexander* slewman chaiplane Aganist the toun of Edinburgh quha 25

<sup>1</sup> This is the next heading in the University Library copy. It gives particulars of an action against the relict of Sir John Campbell of Lundie, and is in practically the same terms as Cap. 18, p. 94, *supra*.

trubled him in ane benefice of ane Altaraige in Sanct-  
gelis kirk gevin to him be *the* king and quenis grace  
under there previe seill. The toun alledged that the  
persewer had na richt to *the* said benefice, and desyred  
5 his tytill to be produced. Quha produced ane gift  
gevin to him, as vacand be *the* deceise of the last  
possessour thereof, quhen it suld happin him to  
deceise or demit the samin. The toun alledged that  
*the* said gift wes Null in *the* self: and gevin aganist  
10 the law: Because the Last possessoure wes nocht  
deid, the tyme of the geving of *the* said gift; nor  
3it deceissed twa 3eiris or thereby thereftir. Nor 3it  
demitted the benefice befor his deceise. *Quhillk*  
allegiance of *the* said toun wes fund relevant be *the*  
15 saidis lordis Quha fand that all benefices gevin in Fol. 243.  
maner abonewreittin to be null aganist the law.  
2 Junij 1568.

Ane executour suld nocht warrand takis of  
land. Cap. 34.

20 Anent the action of warrandice. Persewed be M  
pringill aganist N pringill relict of umquhill Johnne  
pringill of that Ilk, and executrix to hir said umquhill  
husband, and als aganist .A. pringill his sone and air  
ffor warrandice of ane certane takkis of landis Set  
25 be the said Johnne pringill of that Ilk to *the* said  
persewer. The lordis assoil3eid the said N pringill  
executrice fairsaid frome all warrandice of landis,  
and that na procese suld be had aganist hir therefor,  
bot onlie aganist *the* air of the saidis landis: Reser-  
30 vand alwyise to *the* said persewer actioun aganist  
the said executrice as law wald Incaise the air war  
nocht fund responsall: And als reservand to the said  
air his actioun of releif aganist the samin executrice  
as law wald. Julii 1568.

Of executouris, that ane of thame may nocht  
transact, compone nor aggrie *witht* næ pairtie  
*witht*out consent of the rest of his colligis.  
Cap. 35.

Anent the actioun persewed be Mr Johne *mariori* 5  
*bankis* executour to *umquhill* Mr thomas *marjori*-  
*bankis* aganist *the* laird of balfoure for *the* sowme of  
sex hundreth pundis <sup>1</sup> awand to *the* said Mr thomas  
It wes alleged <sup>2</sup> be *the* said defender that *umquhill*  
James Johnnestoun of Kellobankis wes ane uther 10  
executour with *the* said Mr Johnne to *the* said Mr  
thomas *Quhilk* James Johnnestoun had transacted  
with the said defender for twa hundreth pundis, and  
ressaved the samin frome him, and had gevin ane  
discharge of the haill summe It wes Replied be *the* 15  
said Mr Johnne That albeit the said James Johnnestoun  
of Kellobankis wes collig and Coexecutour with him  
3it he aucht nor mycht nocht transact Nor compone  
with na partie Or gif quyte without *consent* of *the*  
said Maister Johnne his Collig the uthir executour. 20  
*Quhilk* Reply of *the* said Mr Johnis wes fund relevant  
be the lordis. 9 Decembris 1575.

Of ane assignay maid be ane executoure.  
Cap. 36.

Anent the actioun persewed be *Schir* Johnne Carnegie 25  
of Kynnarde Knycht aganist the erle of erroll. ffor  
transferring of ane decreit [in the said Erle] at his  
instance It wes alledged be *the* said defender That  
the [said] decreit gevin aganist the said erlis  
father at the instance of *umquhill* *Schir* Robert 30  
Carnegy suld nocht be transferred in the said erle

<sup>1</sup> "*merkis*" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "*excepted*" in University Library copy.

passive, and in the said perseware active As assignay  
to the said umquhill Schir Robertis wyffe quha wes  
his onlie executrice Because the said defender ex-  
cepted That the said executrice had na poware to  
5 mak ane assignay be virtew of hir office sche beand  
bot onlie executrice. To the said decreit nor trans-  
ferring of the samin. Quhilk excepttioun and defence  
of the defender wes admitted be the lordis: 6. Julij.  
1576. And siclyke of befoir wes practized. Boyll  
10 contrar Stewart. 5 Martii 1557

Heir endis the secund buik and followis the Fol. 244.  
thrid buik Of erection of prelacis and Re-  
ligious places. etc.

[The remainder of folio 244 blank.]

[Memorandum To inserte heireftir or 3e begun the  
15 thrid buik As is wreittin in my first skrowis or rollis.  
Begynnand in this maner. As concerning the begyn-  
ning of solitarie lyfe etc. vt in fol. 101.]<sup>1</sup>

The thrid buik [of] Erecting of religius places Fol. 245.

20 Heir followes the thrid buik of erecting of  
prelacies and utheris religius places, and  
Numer of all the monasteries of abbacies  
priories and cloisteris of mounkis freiris,  
Ministeries, preceptories, provinciall places  
Nunries, and cellis withtin the Kingdome of  
25 Scotland there Ordouris and foundatouris  
thereof be kingis princes and utheris withtin  
there dominionis for the tyme etc.

As concernyng the begynning of solitarie lyfe of  
religious personis, quhilk mater hes bene lang con-

<sup>1</sup> Fol. 144 of University Library copy.

traverted, quha first began to inhabit and remane in wildernes, for sum alleges (as Sanct herome witnesses) and hes rakned the uttirmest say helias the prophett and Sanct Johnne the baptist wes first usaris of *that* solitarie lyfe, bot as the ane wes moir than ane prophet 5 sua the uthir wes abone the estait and conditioun of all sic monastories and religius persones: utheris sum assignis the originall begynning of these abbacies and cloisteris to have bene be ane nemmed Antony utheris refer *the* samin to ane uthir called Paule a 10 thebiane surnamed heremeit, because he as first heremeit laid *the* fundament ordoure and maner of solitarie leving in wyldernes, 3it forsamekill as everie man may say his awin opinioun in a mater doutfull, sen the best opinionis aggries, that the first 15 institutioun of these monasticall levaris to have proceeded of *the* essianis a religius brotherheid begun amangis the hebrues that Leved in wyldernes, eftir a greitter perfectioun and straitter maner of Leving than the mounkis in cloisteris thereftir did be there 20 preceise and strik ordouris of mennis traditionis (as appeiris be the aucht buik of Ewsebius de preparatiōe evangelica, *quhair*off also Polidor virgill in his sevint buik makis mentioun) of the saidis Antony and paule the thebiane quha tuik exampillis of the 25 reulis ordour and preceptis of these religious monkis as scollaris *withtin* thair cloisteris, Albeit it may aggrie with best richt of opinionis to ascryve the originall of these religius persones to Antony: *quhilk* althocht he wes nocht the first, 3it he did speciallie 30 Imitate and follow furth the begynning of all utheris to leid that lyfe And authorised the disciplene of these monkis in egipt, lyke as eftirwardis Basilius did in grece; and hilarius in Siria did mekill increse and amplifie *the* samin ordouris and Reulis appoyntted 35 for that purpois. This hilarion wes ane man of greit

virtu and holines be calling on the name of Jesus  
and hailed at the cietie of Gaza the sones of ane  
nobill woman there, quhereupoun *the* wirthynest of  
his holy lyfe and conversatioun sua spred : devulgat  
5 his bruit sa noysed amangis the peopill, that many  
out of Siria and Egip repaired to him *quhair* he wes  
And he caused found abbacies in palestina, and in-  
structed his scollaris or disciplis with reulis of holy  
leving : And as for antony he leved in *the* wyldernes  
10 of Thebais in Egip, and caused build there ane abbay  
quhere he him self with Sermatas, Amatas, and  
Matarius his disciplis leved in sa earnest contempla-  
tioun of prayare and sustened *onlie* on breid and wattir  
allanerlie his holynes wes sic That helena Mother of  
15 constantyne did recommend hirself and hir sones to  
his and there prayaris : This Antony leved in the  
wyldernes and deceissed *thair* quhen he wes ane  
hundreth fyve 3eir auld The 3eir of oure salvioure Fol. 246.  
Thrie hundreth thriescoir ane 3eiris, his disciplis anno do-  
20 Amatas and Macarius continewed and incressed mekill mini 361.  
in that religius place eftir his deceise. And Sermatas  
wes slane and martarised be the saracinis lang ther-  
eftir : etc.

The first erectioun and institutioun of this maner  
25 of Leving had the begynning (I grant) of ane greit and  
guid 3eall of godlines, bot *the* crowell Innimie of man  
that vicked spreit the devill perventare of all guid  
ordour and service of god did posses and Inpryson  
the hartis of *thaim* that followed in all sic religius  
30 abbay places thaireftir, that they had mair truist  
in thair awin warkis than faith in Christis bluid :  
And therefor everie man began to mak new reulis  
of warkis thereby to be *thair* awin salviouris, and  
went sa superstitiouslie to wark that all became out  
35 of reule, and wes abominabill in the sycht of god :  
And therefor mony of these religius places wes

rewyned and alluterlie distroyed out of memorie etc.

Ane hundreth thriescoir sex 3eiris or thairby eftir the deceise of Antony fairsaid The 3eir of god 361 abonne sett doun. Bennet alias Benedict ane Italian 5 borne in Nursi in umbria, quhen he had leved lang in vyldernes solitarie: Resorted to ane Citie of Italie Named Sablague a citie of the Latynis fourtie Mylis or thereby fra Rome, And because he had remaned in wyldernes, and also the peopill preissed 10 greitlie there to see him and heir his preicheingis, he depairted therfra to Cassium, and in the tym of Johnne the first, the fyftie foure paip In the 3eir of god flywe hundreth twentie and foure 3eiris, he caused build there ane abbay and assembled his 15 Monkis, that war, dispersed allone in diverse places into ane convent and institute thame with instructionis and ordour of maneris *witht* rewlis of Leving and *confermed* thame with thrie vowes vi3. Chaistatie, wilfull povertie, and obedyence. Because *thaj* suld 20 altogidder mortifie there willis and lustis These thrie woves Baselius bischope of Cæsaria did first institute and puleis in the 3eir of god thrie hundredreth fourescoir and thrie 3eiris, And also assigned the 3eir of probatioun and tryall of these religius per- 25 sones afoir they war professed. pol. virg. lib. 7. c. 2. HB. lib. 9. c. 6.

Fol. 247.

In the first the monasteries of the Abacies within the Kingdome of Scotland, the ordouris, erectaris and foundataris thereof for 30 the tyme etc.

The first abay with in the ellevin Ilandis Called Iona or Icolmekill or utherwyse Sanct Colmes Kirk or Ile founded be Sancto Columba alias called Sanct Colme,



*Quhair* of this Sanct Colme appeiris to have bene  
 first abbat the nynt day of Junij The 3eir of god  
 Sex hundreth and fyve 3eiris. Bonifacius the thrid, .605.  
 quha wes that 3eir onlie, aucht monethis and twentie  
 5 thrie dais paip / And Bonifacius the fourte began  
 eftir him. The 3eir of god Sex hundreth and sex .606.  
 3eiris / quha wes paip sex 3eiris aucht monethis twelf  
 dais thereftir; beand *the* threscoir sevin and thrie-  
 scoir aucht paipis Ewgene the fourte Aidanns sone  
 10 the fyftye ane scottis king for the tyme / This Sanct  
 Colmes Ile contenes twa mylis of lenth and mair  
 than ane myle in bredth ferteill of all thingis Re-  
 novmed by the ancient monumentis of this kingdome  
 of Scotland There war twa abbay places within  
 15 this Iland, ane appeiris to have bene for men, And  
 the uthir for ane Nunrie of women Maister hectoure  
 boyese that famous historiographour, Quha followes  
 Veremount archidene of Sanctandris and *Schir* Johnne  
 campbell Ambassadors and thesaurare to King James  
 20 *the* fyft all maist famous wreittaris. Settis doun That  
 the abbay of Icolmekill or Sanct Colmes Kirk wes  
 founded be Cartandes quene of Scottis relict of  
 Ewgene the first with certane religius persones of  
 Scottis bluid That war all exyled with hir furth of  
 25 Scotland be the pictes and Romanes, And the said  
 quene Caused build the said abbay of Icolmekill,  
 quhair mony devoit personis bayth of men and women  
 3it duellis and remanis, and than wes begun to be  
 maid the sepultour or buryall place of Scottis Kingis  
 30 In the 3eir of god thrie hundreth thriescoir nynetene .379.  
 3eiris: In the secund 3eir of Juliane emperiour called  
 apostata HB. Lib. 6. c. 18. Sua it aggries with all  
 thir famous writtaris, That thair ar twa abbay places  
 within Sanct Colmes Iland, and ane courte with <sup>1</sup>  
 35 ane parroche kirk with many chaPELLis builded of *the*

<sup>1</sup> "or" in University Library copy.

liberalitie of the Kingis of Scotland and governouris  
 of the Ilis, There is 3it remaning amangis the auld  
 Rewynis thairof ane buryall place or kirk3aird com-  
 moun to all the nobill families of the west Ilis of  
 Scotland, quherin there ar thrie tumbes heichare than 5  
 the rest, distant ane frome ane uther a littill space,  
 and thrie littill housis situate to the eist builded  
 severallie upoun the thrie tumbes. On the west syde  
 ar stones gravin that stand in the middis Berand this  
 tytill. The tombes of the Kingis of Scotland, that is 10  
 to say there war fourtie aucht kingis of Scotland  
 buried there. The tombe on *the* richt syde hes this  
 inscriptioun The tombes of the Kingis of Irland etc.  
 It is reported and recorded that there war foure  
 Kingis of Ireland buried there And upon the left 15  
 syde it hes this inscriptioun The tombes of the  
 Kingis of Norrway The recorde and reporte is, that  
 there war aucht kingis of that Nation of Norway  
 buried in that pairt. The nobill<sup>1</sup> houses of these  
 Ilandis haif there *thair* Tombes in the rest of the 20  
 kirk3aird severallie be theme selfis: Aboute this  
 Iland of Sanct Colme and neir unto it There are sex  
 Ilandis richt fruitfull gevin be *the* liberalitie of the  
 ancient kingis of Scotland princes and governouris of  
 these Ilis to the said abbay of St Colme, als Icolmekill 25  
 with many uthir ancient Monumentis liberties and  
 privilegis pertening and belangand thereto of all  
 wirthiest memorie etc. [vid. fol. 217 et 218 et fol.  
 260, anent *the* Ilis etc.]

als 43.

Fol. 248.

fforther it is to be remembrit that *the* supersticius 30  
 religioun of *the* Druydes quhairunto King ffynnan  
 wes mekill gevin to befor christ 137 3eiris the sextene  
 scottis king quha wes buried thair afor christis  
 incarnation 107 3eiris It is supponed that religioun  
 wes first used and teiched in thair Collegis etc. vid. 35

<sup>1</sup> "notabill" in University Library copy.

fol. 278 And thaireftir wes used in gallia than ane  
of *the* twa estaitis spirituell of that religioun. [Vid.  
monypenny. *compend. heiranentis.*]

2. The abay of Sandley or Sandale in Kyntyre of  
5 the ordoure of Cisterciense founded and erected be  
Sorli Marlardy.<sup>1</sup>

This ordoure Cisterciensis was first begun be Robert <sup>Cisterciens</sup>  
abbate of Molisnie in Cistercium a forrest in burgundie, <sup>.1088.</sup>  
Albeit sum ascryue this to ane uthir called Ordingus  
10 a mounk that persuaded Robert *the* abbate thairto :  
The 3eir of god ane thowsand foure scoir and aucht  
3eiris under Vrbane *the* secund *the* 161. paip, and of  
this religioun wes that greit clerk St Bernarde. polidor.  
virg. lib. 7. c. 2.

15 3. The abay of glenluse in galloway of the [said]  
Ordoure of Cisterciens Erected and founded be  
Rotoland.

4. The abay and abbacie of Sauleseat in galloway  
Called Sedes animarum of the said ordoure of Cister-  
20 ciense Erected and founded be flegguse gudschir to  
Alane lord of galloway.

5. The abbay and abbacie of Sweit harte or new  
abbay in galloway Called dulcis cordis of the foirsaid  
ordoure of Cisterciense Erected and founded be  
25 Dorvagilla dochter to Alan lord of galloway gottin  
on Margaret the eldest dochter of David erle of Hunt-  
tingtoun spoused wyfe to Johnne balyoll, quhais sone  
Johnne balyoll wes compeditour to Robert bruce  
30 Robert *the* first bruce the .87. Richtious king of Scot-  
land vid. fol. 389 anentis Sanct Congall, quha appeiris

<sup>1</sup> "Maklardy" in University Library copy.

.1013. to haue bene the first abbate thairof In the 3eir of god ane thowsand threttene 3eiris or *thairby* In benedict *the* sevint his tyme *the* 148. paip.

.1124. 6. The abbay and abbace of Dundranan in Galloway Off the foirsaid ordoure of Cisterciense Erected and 5 founded be King David the first Commounlie called Sanct David the 91 Scottis king 3oungest sone to king Malcolme *the* thrid *Quhilk* King David began and regnned In *the* 3eir of god ane thowsand ane hundreth twentie foure *the* space of twentie nyne 10 3eiris or thairby. vid. fol. [167.]

7. The abbay and abbacie of Tungland in galloway of the ordoure of Premonstracenses Erected and founded be fferguse lord of galloway.

This ordoure of Premonstracensis wes first institute 15 be northbergius a preist and the preceptis of that convent wes gaddered out of Sanct agusttinis reulis and admitted for guid be Calixstus *the* secund *the* 164 paip. In the 3eir of god ane thowsand ane hundreth twentie 3eiris. pol. virg. li. 7. c. 3. 20

premon-  
stracense  
in anno  
.1120.

Fol. 249. 8. The abbay and abbacie of haliewoid in galloway Called Sacri Nemoris in Niddisdaill, Erected and founded be Dercongall, quhairof the first abbat appeiris to have bene. Sanct Congall quha wes abbate of haliewoid in Scotland the twentie <sup>1</sup> day of 25 .1113. Maij The 3eir of god *jm* ane hundreth [and threttene 3eiris]. Benedict *the* sevint and 148 paip. and Malcolme the secund and 83. scottis king for the tyme. vid. fol. 389 [sequen.] Anent Sanct. Congall.

9. The abbay and abbacie of corsragwell in Carrik 30

<sup>1</sup> "twelt" in University Library copy.

of the foirsaid ordour of Cisterciensis. Erected and founded be Duncan erle of Carrik.

10. The abbay and abbacie of Kilvyning in Cwninghame of the ordour of Tironense; Erected and 5 founded be hew morwyle sone to hew foundatare of Dryburgh.

11. The abbay and abbacie of paislay in Cliddisdail [of the ordoure] of Cluniacense Erected and founded be Alexander stewart sone to Alane Stewarte fol. 35.  
10 *Quhilk* Alane wes ane rycht valient man and did mony vassalages aganist the turkis and utheris about the 3eir of god ane thowsand fourescoir and nynetene .1099. 3eiris or thairby. This Alexander his sone is sayd to have caused found the abbay of Paislay In king  
15 Edgare Malcolme the fourte his sone the 89 scottis king / Pascalis the secund .162 paip for the tyme vid. fol. 35 prescript. Heir appeiris ane contraversie<sup>1</sup> for upoun the fyftene [day] of September. The 3eir of god thrie hundreth thriescoir nyne 3eiris It is 369.  
20 alledged that Sanct Mirine wes abbate of paislay and confessoure In Scotland under King Ewgene the first sone to ffynbarmauch or ffyncarmauch the threttie nyne scottis king for the tyme, quha began and regnned in the 3eir of god Thrie hundreth fyftie sevin .357.  
25 and regnned thrie 3eiris. vid. fol. 271 et 380 Lyke as Immediatlie heirefter this contraversie is resolvit as heireftir followes.

This ordoure of Cluniacenses wes first institute and erected be ane Called Odon ane Abbate At Masticense  
30 a village in burgundie and Williame duik of Aquitany<sup>Cluniacense ordour</sup> or guiane gaif theme ane house In the 3eir of god 916.  
Nyne hundreth and sextene 3eiris In the tyme of Sergius the thrid the 122 paip vid. pol. virg. lib. 7.

<sup>1</sup> "contrarietie" in University Library copy.

c. 2. Be the *quhilk* it appeiris and proves planelie that *the* foirsaid abbay of Paislay of *the* said ordoure of Cluniacense nor abbate *thairof* abone nemmed could nocht have bene In the said .357 3eir of god Seing *the* said ordoure began nocht *quhill* lang *thair-* 5  
*after* vi3. in anno .916 3eiris. And sua it appeiris maist manifest. That *the* said Abbay of Paislay wes first builded be the foirsaid Alexander Stewart. etc. vid. fol. 386.

Fol. 250. 12. The Abbay and abbacie of Jedburgh of the 10  
 ordoure of Sanct Augustene erected and founded be the said king David the first.

St augus-  
 tenis  
 ordoure.

.1370.

This ordoure of Sanct augustene is alledged to be of twa kyndis, The first *channonis*, The secund *here-*  
*meittis*. The *Channonis* eftir he wes bischope as 15  
 Thomas of aquene writtis, Or renewed be St  
 augustene as he wes of the Augustene *heremeittis*  
 in the tyme of Urbane the fyft The 3eir of god  
 ane thowsand thrie hundreth thriescoir ten 3eiris or  
*thairby* And confermed be Gregorie the ellevint, the 20  
 202 and 203. paipis. vid. pol. virg. lib. 7. c. 3.

13. The Abbay and abbacie of Kelsco in Tevyot-  
 daill of *the* ordour of Tironense Erected and founded  
 be the said king David the first.

14. The abbay and Abbacie of Melrose of the foir- 25  
 said Ordoure of Cistercienses Erected and founded  
 be the said king David the first.

15. The abbay and Abbacie of Dryburgh of the  
 foirsaid ordoure of Premonstracenses Erected and  
 founded be hew Morvile Oy of the sister syde to that 30  
 hew, quha slew St thomas of Canterberrie.

16. The abbay and abbacie of halierruidhouse  
Called Sancte Crucis besyde Edinburgh of the foir-  
said ordoure of Sanct Augustene Erected and founded  
be the said king David the first.

5 17. The abbay and Abbacie of Newbottill Of the  
foirsaid Ordoure of Cistercienses, Erected and founded  
be *the* said king David the first.

18. The abbay and Abbacie of Cambuskenneth  
besyde Striveling Of the said ordour of Sanct Augus-  
10 tene, Erected and founded be Gilbert erle of the  
samin Ilk Streviling Nota skene alledges. David  
primus rex.

19. The abbay and Abbacie of Culrose in Clak-  
mannanschyre of the foirsaid Ordour of Cistercienses,  
15 Erected and founded be Malcolme erle of fyif als  
Makduff. Sanct Serff patrone *thai*rof wes bischope  
of Orkney and confessoure in Scotland the first day  
of Julij The 3eir of god foure hundreth fourtie and 443.  
thrie 3eiris vid. fol. 382. And as 3it the [said] first Fol. 251.  
20 day of Julij 3eirle is the principall markett [feist]  
and fairaige day of Culrose.

20. The abbay and Abbacie of Dunfermeling in  
fothrik of Black Munkis ordoure Erected and founded  
be the said king David the first Nota skeney alleges  
25 founded be king Malcolme the thrid called canmoir  
his father, bot it appeir[is] the said king David his  
sone ended and reedified *the* samin. etc.

21. The abbay and Abbacie of Sanct Colmes Inche  
alias called Emonia Id est Insula Sancti Columba Of  
30 the foirsaid ordour of Sanct augustene Erected and  
founded be king Alexander *the* first surnamed ferce

1107.

the .70. scottis king Quha began to regnne The 3eir  
of god ane thowsand ane hundreth and sevin 3eiris  
and regnned sevintene 3eiris or thereby. vid. fol.  
391. Anent king Alexander the first and Paschalis  
.2. the 162 paip.

5

22. The abbay and abbace of Lyndoiris in Irnesyde  
in fyif, of the ordoure of Trionense [foirsaid] Erected  
and founded be David erle of hunttington oy to the  
said king David the first als St David.

.1165.

23. The abbay and abbacie of Balmerinoche in 10  
fyfe Of the said ordoure of Cistercienses Erected and  
founded be Emergarda<sup>1</sup> quene of Scottis king Williame  
the lyoun his wyfe *the* .165. scottis king Quha began  
to regnne [in] The 3eir of god ane thowsand ane  
hundreth thriescoir and fywe 3eir<sup>is</sup> and regnned the 15  
space of twentie nyne 3eir<sup>is</sup> or tharby. Sche wes  
dochter to the erle of Bewmount In france, And  
erected and founded the said Abbay The 3eir of god  
Ane thowsand twa hundreth twa 3eir<sup>is</sup> [Hectour  
boyes] lib. 13. c. 11. They caused founde lykewyse 20  
The trinitie freiris in abirdene To quhome king William  
gaif his palice Royall there *quhair*upoun there kirk  
and houses war builded.

.1202.

24. The abbay and Abbacie of Scone in gawrie  
of the foirsaid ordoure of St augustene Erected and 25  
founded be the said king Alexander the first.

.1153.

25. The abbay and Abbace of Cowper in anguse of  
the said ordoure of Cistercienses Erected and founded  
be King Malcolme the fourte called *the* madin or  
virgen *the* 164 scottis king Quha began to regnne The 30  
3eir of god ane thowsand ane hundreth fyftie thrie

<sup>1</sup> "Emerdarga" in University Library copy.



3eiris, and Regned twelf 3eiris or thairby ut in fol.  
393.

26. The abbay and abbacie of Abir Brothok in Fol. 252.  
anguse. Of *the* ordour of Tironense [foirsaid] Erected  
5 and founded be the foirsaid king William the Lyoun  
Quha began and regned the 3eiris of god befoir sett 1165.  
doun, And caused erect and found *the* said Abbay  
and Abbacie of Abirbrothok The 3eir of god. ane  
thowsand twa hundreth thrie scoir and fywe 3eiris : <sup>1</sup> 1265.  
10 And Ewstacius appeiris to have bene the first abbate  
thereof, Quha wes ane excellent preicheour of godis  
worde according to *the* tyme etc.

27. The abbay and Abbacie of Deir in buchan Of  
*the* foirsaid ordour of Cistercienses Erected and  
15 founded be *william* Cwming erle of buchan.

28. The abbay and Abbacie of Kinlose in Murray-  
land of the foirsaid Ordoure of Cisterciense Erected  
and founded be the said king David *the* first [called  
Sanct David.]

20 29. The abbay and Abbacie of fferne in Roseland  
of the Ordoure of Premonstracenses foirsaid. Erected  
and founded be fferquharde erle of Rose.

30. The abbayis and Abbacies off Holme cultran,  
and holme in Cwumberland Of the ordouris of Cister-  
25 cienses foirsaid. Erected and founded be the said  
holie king David the first. with twa religius places  
At new Castell Called tynmouth in Northumberland,  
ane thairof [of] blak Monkis. Called St benedictis  
ordour The uthir of the [said] ordour of Premonstra-

<sup>1</sup> "1208" in University Library copy.

censis of quhyte Monkis, The ane thereof appeiris to be halie Iland be eist beruik in Northumberland.

Catta <sup>1</sup> wes first Priour at Lyndesfar kirk now callit halie Iland on the Rever of Tweid. [ex] Polycronycon writtin be ane Inglishman. lib. 1. cap 56. 5

Fol. 253.

The monestaries of Pories within the kingdome of Scotland The ordouris and foundatouris of the samyn *withtin* there dominionis for the tyme as followes.

In the first *the* Abbay and priorie of Dureholme [of 10 the ordoure] of blak monkis called Sanct Benedictis ordoure Erected and founded be king Malcolme the thrid alias called Canmoir the fourescoir and sex scottis king, quhais quene wes Sanct Margaret, They  
.1057. began and regned [in] The 3eir of god ane thowsand 15 fyftie and sevin 3eiris, the space of Twentie sex 3eiris or therby: Lyke as the sextene day of Maij The  
.1068. 3eir of god, ane thowsand thriescoir aucht 3eiris. Sanct Brandame wes priour of Durholme than called ane Abbacie In the said king Malcolme *the* thrid 20 his tyme. Alexander the secund, The 158 paip for the tyme. vid. fol. 390 Anno Domini 1057 3eiris and abbacie als Called the priorie of Durholme.

Alsua this Abbacie or priorie of Durholme *the* foirsaid king David the first [callit St. David] the 25 91. scottis king in the thrid 3eir of his regne The  
.1126. 3eir of god ane thowsand ane hundreth twentie and sex 3eiris. Be his charter maid begynnand *Omnibus* Scottis et anglis Tam in Scotia quam in Loudonejo constitutt gaif and disponed to Sanct Cuthbert and 30 his monkis in Durholme (*dunelmensis ecclesia*) The landis off Coldinghame, lummisdane, Revingtoun,

<sup>1</sup> Eata.

Eitoun, fisseveik, auld Cambus, Swyntoun, pender-  
gaist and utheris Lyand in lodonejo, *quhil*kis now  
lyis in the merse and *shirefdome* of bervik etc. This  
Sanct Cuthbert is nocht he quha wes bischope and  
5 Confessoure in Scotland .20. Martij The 3eir of god sex .689.  
hundreth fourescoir nyne 3eiris seing Durehome wes  
ane Abbay or Abbacie of blak monkis And now laitlie  
sensyne is Called the Bischoprie Of Durholme. vid.  
Sergius [1. 85] paip. [huius lib.] fol. 394 vid. skene.  
10 de. verb. sig. Scotia. vid. fol. 37. Turgot placed priour  
thairof Quha *thaireftir* wes bischope of St *Androis*.

2. The abbay and priorie of Carleill Erected and  
founded be Mathilda alias bona dochter to the foir-  
nemmed king Malcolme the thrid and quene of Eng-  
15 land as spous to king henrie the first called Bew clerk <sup>1</sup>  
king of England etc.

3. The abbay and priorie of Ormesay <sup>2</sup> in the Ilis  
of Icolmekill : or Sanct Colmes Ilis abonementionat.  
fol. 247. Erected and founded of Sanct Augustenes  
20 ordour foirsaid be Sancto Columba abefoirnemmed.

4. The abbay and priorie of Ardchattan in lorne of  
the ordoure of wallis umbrose erected and founded  
be Duncan Makcoull of auld called Insula Missarum.

This ordoure wes begun first in the Mont Apeninus,<sup>3</sup>  
25 in ane pairt of the samin montan Called wallis um-  
brosa or the schaddow valey In the 3eir of god ane  
thowsand and thriescoir under gregorie the sext Johne  
galbart began these Sect of Monkis and Named thame  
eftir the place [foirsaid] quhere the abbay wes ciuat.  
30 pol. virg. lib. 7. c. 2.

Umbrosæ  
ordour  
1060.

<sup>1</sup> "Beauleir" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "Ornesay" in University Library copy.

<sup>3</sup> *Lege*, Apenninus.

Fol. 254. 5. The abbay and priorie of Quhithorne in galloway  
 Called Candida casæ, Or bischoprie of galloway (alias  
 quhyt cell) at *the* leist *quhair* the bischopes duelt and  
 remaned, Erected and founded be fferguse lord of  
 galloway: Lyke as St Niniane als Sanct Trynʒean 5  
 .437. wes bischope thairof As is declared [of] befoir at  
 lenth in fol. 212. ffirst anent the bischoprie thairof  
 the sextene day of September The ʒeir of god 437.  
 And that he wes bischope of the samin in the tyme  
 of Ewgene the secund sone to fferguse .2. beand *the* 10  
 40 scottis king.

6. The abbay and priorie of St. Marie Ile in gallo-  
 way Ane Cell of halyrudhouse called the Abbacie of  
 Sancte Crucis besyde *Edinburgh* befoir mentionate.  
 fol. 250. the .16. abbacie. 15

7. The abbay and priorie of Mauchlyne in Cwning-  
 hame of the ordour foirsaid of Cisterciense as ane  
 Cell of the Abbacie of Melrose befoir designed

8. The abbay and priorie of lesmahago in cliddis-  
 daill Cell of the Abbacie of Kelso foirsaid in Taviot- 20  
 daill.

9. The abbay and priorie of Colddinghame in the  
 merse Erected and founded be king Edgare king  
 Malcolme the thrid his sone, Quha regnned The ʒeir  
 .1098. of god ane thowsand fourescoir and aughtene the 25  
 space of nyne ʒeiris or thereby / And caused to be  
 1100. founded be him In the ʒeir of god Ane thowsand ane  
 hundreth ʒeiris or thereby. vid. fol. 391 [411]

10. The abbay and priorie of Inchmahomo in men-  
 teith als called *Insula Sanctj Colmaci*: Erected and 30

founded be Malcolme erle of Menteith : This Colmacus <sup>als Col-</sup>  
 uthirwyise Named Sanct Colman wes successour to <sup>mauch.</sup>  
 Sanct ffynnan bischope in Northummerland, and wes  
 confessoure in Scotland, the aughtene day of februarye  
 5 The 3eir of god Sex hundreth fourescoir and sex, 686.  
 3eir's ut in fol. 390 Anentis Sanctis ffynnan and  
 Colmauch In adeodatus *the* 78. paipis tyme / HB. lib. 9.  
 c. 22. callis him St. Colman Bischope of Lyndesferne /  
 And that he builded ane abbay in *the* Ilis of Scotland  
 10 *quhilk* appeir's to be *this* Inchmahomo. Anno domini  
 636 vid. fol. 393. .636.

11. The priorie of Sanctandris in ffyfe of Sanct  
 augustenis ordoure foirsaid Erected and founded,  
 be *the* foirsaid king Alexander *the* first.

15 12. The priorie and place of the yle of Maij now  
 called Pettinveme in fyfe of the foirsaid ordoure of  
 Sanctaugustene and Cell of Sanctandris befoir  
 specified etc.

13. The priorie and place of the Ile of levin, Of Fol. 255.  
 20 the foirsaid ordour of St Augustene. Cell of Sanct-  
 andris [foirsaid.]

14. The priorie and place of Urquharde in Murray-  
 land Cell of Dumfermeling foirsaid.

15. The priorie and place of Restennet in Anguse  
 25 Cell of Jedburgh foirsaid.

16. The priorie and place of Cannabie in annerdail  
 Cell of Jedburgh foirsaid.

17. The priorie and place of ffyvie in buchan Cell  
 of Abirbrothok abbace foirsaid.

18. The priorie and place of Blantyre in cliddisdail  
Cell of *the* abbacie of Jedburgh

19. The priorie and place of Bewlie in Rose of  
the foirsaid ordoure of wallis umbrose Erected and  
Bisset. founded be Johne Bisset etc. 5

20. The priorie and place of Starnewaich in lewis  
Cell of the Ilis of [Missarum] alias called. The priorie  
of Ardquhattan foirsaid.

21. The priorie and place of Straithfillane Cell of  
the foirsaid Ilis of Missarum befor Mentionate. 10

22. The priorie and Abay place of Pluscarden in  
Murray land Of the foirsaid Ordoure of wallis Called  
umbrose Or schaddou valey ordoure abone mentionate  
Erected and founded be the said king Alexander *the*  
second *the* 94. scottis king Quha began and regnned 15  
1214. in the 3eir of god Ane thowsand twa hundreth fourtene  
3eiris the space of threttie fywe 3eiris or thereby etc.

23. The priorie and place of Monymusk in Mar  
founded be Bischope of Sanctandrois.

24. The priorie and place of lochtay Cell of the 20  
abbacie of Scone foirsaid.

25. The priorie and [abbay] place called the Car-  
trous besyde Perth or St. Johnstoun The abbay place  
quhereof is now alluterlie Rewyned beand erected  
and founded be king James the first [quha regned 25  
ano .1424. the space of 31. 3eiris thaireftir or thairby]  
.1428. In the 3eir of god, ane thowsand foure hundreth  
twentie and aucht 3eiris.

This ordoure and sect of chartrous monkis alias Fol. 256.  
 Called Carthusianorum first began be ane Called Bruno  
 of Colen, that red sumtyme *the* philosophie lectoure  
 at pareis [in ffrance,] he institute the samin in the  
 5 dyocie of gratianopolis At a place called Cartusia, Cartusian  
ordour  
1080.  
 In the 3eir of god ane thowsand and fourscoir 3eiris.  
 In gregorie the sevint *the* .159. paipis tyme. Pol.  
 virg. lib. 7. c. 3.

26. The priorie and place of Portmook in fyfe Cell  
 10 of Sanctandrois foirsaid

27. The priorie and place of Monymaill in fyfe Cell  
 of Sanctandrois foirsaid.

28. The priorie and place of Kyngusie Cell of the  
 bischoprie of Murray foirsaid

15 29. The priorie and place of Sowtray in Louthiane  
 quhilke place is alluterlie ruyned. etc.

Memorandum Thair is mentioun maid in the [buik  
 of *the*] maiestie of the Abbate of Glendochench or  
 glendocheroch in Athoill. lib. pri. maiestat. c. 17. vers.  
 20 6. et. 7. Anent the seiking of warrantis. In King.  
 David the first his tyme quha began in the 3eir of  
 god 1124. To try quhair this abbacie or priorie lyis,  
 or gif it be now of ane uthir name, Or quhat ordour  
 it wes of etc. ane greit pairt of it lyis within the  
 25 sherefdom of Perth and wes of *the* priorie of charter-  
 hous besyde St. Johnestoun Lyand betuix *the* west  
 end of lochtay and straithfillan The landis quhair of  
 now pertenis to the laird of glenurchie and to *the*  
 laird of Laweris Menzes.

Fol. 257.

Places appoynted for blakfreir's within the kingdome of Scotland, that preiched, Quha had greit landis and renttis, founded for the samyn, And war called Ordinis predicatorum, quhairof Sanct dominik Spanzeard is alleged 5 to be the first institutour. As heireftir followes. etc.

The first place wes in Vigtoun. The .2. in Air. The .3. in Glasgw. The .4. in Streuiling, The .5. in Edinburgh. The 6. in Pearth. The 7. in Couper of 10 fyfe. The 8 in Abirdene. The .9. in Elgin of murray. The .10. in Innernes. The .11. in Montroise. The .12. in Sanctandrois The .13. in Dundie. The .14. in St Monance in fyfe.

Sanct Dominik patrone of the blak freiris wes ane 15 spanzearde, quhais ordour began in Innocentius .3. his tyme [the 182. paip] .4. Augustij .1215. alias 1221.

1307. Lykeas Sanct ffrances, patrone of the gray freiris wes ane Italiane Of the cuntrie of umbria Quha began that ordoure in the 3eir of god .1226. ex cornic. 20 gisburgen. Als Sanct ffrances de padua. Italiane is alledged first foundatour of the gray freiris .3. aprilis 1307 3eiris. Hector Boyes. alleges These ordoure of freiris began in Scotland in kingis william. Alexander 2. and Alexander 3. thair tymes. HB. lib. 13. 25 c. 10. et c. 14. etc.

Places appoynted for Quhyte ffreiris called Carmelate freiris Quha preiched, prayed, and had greit landis levingis and rentis founded to theme for the samyn within the kingdome 30 of Scotland for the tyme etc.

The first place wes in lufno in louthiane. The .2. wes grenesyde besyde Edinburgh as the passage gois to



leith. The .3. place in lynlythtgw. The 4 place in Tillylum. The .5. place in Abirdene. The .6. place in Quenisferrie. The .7. place in Irving. The .8. place in Innerbervie. The .9. place in Banff. etc.

- 5 This ordoure or sect of Carmelitis is alledged to be Eftir the exampill of Elias the prophet, Quha wes revysched to the hevynnis in ane cheriote of fyre <sup>.808. be-</sup> befor Christis incarnatioun aucht hundreth and aucht <sup>foir christ.</sup> 3eiris or thereby etc.

- 10 Item the Carmelate or quhyte freiris war as sum say begun in Mont Carmelus eftir *the* foirsaid helias (exampill) quha leved there in wyldernes a solitarie lyfe of lang tyme, and they war first assembled be Almericus bischope of antioche in the 3eir of oure  
15 lord, ane thowsand ane hundreth thrie scoir and ten .1170. 3eiris In the tyme of Alexander the thrid the 72. paip. And they war [also] called oure lady freiris of ane chaipell of oure lady That wes builded in the said hill or mont Carmelus foure hundreth 3eiris [400.]  
20 abefoir. Nevirtheles certane 3eiris thaireftir They Fol. 258. war reformed be albertus bischope of Jerusalem, According to *the* reule of Basilius vid. pol. virg. lib. 7. c. 3. And *the* culloure of there habit or coip changed unto quhyte *quhair* it wes of russett hew of befor  
25 by honorius *the* thrid *the* 179 paip. [1226 3eiris] vid. fol. 395.

- 30 Places appoynted for [ternitie or] Trinitie freiris: Quha war alleged to be preicheing Ministeris, Maisteris of preceptories, and had greit landis rentis and levingis founded to theme for the samyn within the Kingdome of Scotland.

The first place, the Minister of failfurde utherwyise called Ministrum failfinium. The .2. place. M. hows-

toun. The .3. place .M. Peblis. The .4. [place]  
 M. caithnes. The .5. place .M. Abirdene. The .6.  
 place. .M. Crenneth. The .7. place .M. Scotlandwell.  
 The .8. place .M. Direltoun, The .9. place M. Dumbar.  
 The .10. place .M. of Sanct Antonis, besyde leith 5  
*quhair* the wynd myln now laitlie wes builded. The  
 ellevint place M. Bothance / All these religius places,  
 alluterlie Rewyned and sa demolisched, that the  
 partis or places quhere sum of the samyn war *rycht*  
 magnifict and sumptuouslie builded may nocht be 10  
 knawin in ony wyise etc.

Fol. 259.

Places appoynted for gray ffreiris called ordinis  
 Minorum and prayed and begged within the  
 Kingdome of Scotland Quha had na rentis  
 landis nor levingis, bot there places and 15  
 3airdis, Except almouse, and *sum* small  
*annuellis*, Or uthir silver and geir, left and  
 mortified to theme be defunct persones, or  
 uthirwyse gaif theme of Cheritable almouse  
 etc. 20

The first place wes in Bervick. The .2. place in  
 Roxburgh. The .3. place. in Dumfrese. The .4.  
 place in Lanark. The .5. place in hadingtoun. The  
 .6. place in Innerkething. The 7. place in Dundie.  
 The .8. place in Kirkcudbrycht. The .9. place in 25  
 Sanct androis. The .10. place in Edinburgh. The  
 .11. place. in Elgin. The .12 place in Abirdene. The  
 .13. place in perth The .14. place in air. The .15.  
 place in Glasgw. The .16 place in streviling The  
 .17. place in Jedburgh. 30

## [Annotatio]

Sanct ffrances ane Italiane is alleged, to be the first  
 patrone or institutare of the ordoure of gray freiris  
 Begun in the 3eir of god ane thowsand twa hundreth .1216.  
 5 and sextene 3eiris. Uthirwyse Sanct ffrances is <sup>ex cornic.</sup>  
 alledged to be institutare of this ordoure of gray <sup>gisburgens.</sup>  
 freiris, as confessoure under ffredorick the second,  
 the fourt day of October The 3eir of god ane thowsand 1226.  
 twa hundreth twentie sex 3eiris. And siclyke it is  
 10 alleged that Sanct ffrances de Paula Italian a Silician  
 wes first institutare of the said ordoure [Called Mini-  
 mis] <sup>1</sup> or of freiris under Maximiliane the first of that  
 name Emperiour the thrid day of apryle The 3eir  
 of god ane thowsand thrie hundreth and seven 3eiris : .1307.  
 15 Lyke as it is alledged That Sanct Bernarde beand of  
 the said ordoure of ffreiris wes confessoure of the  
 Christiane faith under ffrederik the thrid of that name  
 Emperiour The thrid day off Apryle The 3eir of god  
 ane thowsand foure hundreth fourtie thrie 3eiris This .1443.  
 20 last wes Called Barnerdenes institutioun. etc. Bot  
 thir thrie last ordouris viz. Sanct ffrances de Paula  
 Off Sanct Barnard and Barnadene appeiris to be  
 thrie severall ordouris distinguisd be there habittis,  
 or robbis of there clethingis or uthirwyse be there  
 25 ordouris They began first in Scotland In King  
 willame. king alexander 2. Or King Alexander the  
 thrid thair tymes. HB. lib. 13. cap. 14. Of Sanct  
 Dominikis ordour foirsaid and in king william his  
 tyme of befoir [lib. 13.] c. 10. vid. pol. virg. lib. 7.  
 30 c. 3. prescript. fol. 257. vid. 394 [414]

<sup>1</sup> The words within brackets are written on the margin, but there  
 is no mark to show where they should be inserted in the text.

Fol. 260.

The places appoynted for the Cloisteris of Nunries within the Kingdome Of Scotland there ordouris and foundatouris Quha had doitted, gifted and mortified to thame Mony landis rentis and levingis As followes etc. 5

379.

In the first the Abbay or priorie of the Nunrie within the yle of Iona. or Icolmekill. Utherwyse called Sanct Columbis Ile of the ordour of Sanct Augustene abone-specified [founded be Sanct Columbe. vid. fol. 247 prescript. besyde the Ile of man in the west Ilis of 10 Scotland quhilkis ar all called hebrides and ar 300 Ilandis and abone And this Iland of Man hes twa uthir names viz: Ewbonia, and Menauia vid. the Ilis of Scotland fol. 217 prescript. et fol. 218] Or 15 utherwyse founded lang of befoir be quene, Cartandes Eftir the deceise of hir husband King Ewgene the first [and 40 Scottis King] and exyling of hir and [the haill] bluid royall of Scotland Quhilk wes about the 3eir of god thrie hundreth thriescoir and nynetene 3eiris or thairby ut in fol. 247 prescript. et 278 et 20 218. vid. fol. 250 HB. lib. 6. c. 18.

2. The abbay or priorie of the Nunrie of South Bervick of the ordoure of Sanct benedict foirsaid [of blak habit] founded be the said king David the first abone designed in fol. (blank). 25

3. The abbay or priorie of the Nunrie of North Bervik, of the ordoure of Cistercienses foirsaid Erected and founded be Malcolme erle of fyfe befoir designed. vid. fol. 248. Anent Cisterciensis.

4. The abbay or priorie of the Nunrie of ecclis in 30 the merse. erected and founded be Countes of Merche.

5. The abbay or priorie of the Nunrie of Caldstreme  
Of the foirsaid ordour of Cisterciensis Erected and  
founded be Corspatrik erle of merche.

6. The abbay or priorie of the Nunrie of hading-  
5 toun of the ordour of Cisterciensis foirsaid. Erected  
and founded be Ada wyfe to Henrie erle of hunting-  
toun his Countes.

7. The abbay or priorie of the Nunrie of Sanct  
Bothans in lamermure of the said ordour of Cister-  
10 ciensis erected and founded be Christiane countes of  
merche.

8. The abbay or priorie of the Nunrie of Manwell  
besyde Lynlythqw of the said ordour of Cisterciensis  
Erected and founded be King Malcolme the fourt  
15 Called the madin or virgin abefoir designed.

9. The abbay or priorie of the Nunrie of Elcho in Fol. 261.  
straitherne of the said ordoure of Cisterciensis.  
Erected and founded be David Lyndesay.

10. The abbay or priorie of the Nunrie of Gulyn  
20 in Louthiane [ane] Cell of Southt bervik foirsaid.

11. The abbay or priorie sumtyme of blak Nunnis  
of Glengluden<sup>1</sup> Erected and founded be Uthreid father  
to Rotoland foundatouris of the abbay and abbacie  
of Glenluse in galloway: of the foirsaid ordoure of  
25 Cisterciensis abone designed fol. 248.

12. The abbay or priorie of the Nunrie of Tresfon-  
tanis in lamermure Cell of Southt bervik foirsaid.

<sup>1</sup> *Lege*, Lincluden.

[13. The Abbay or priorie of the Nunrie of Elbotill in the mers Cell of south bervik foirsaid.]

14. The Abbayis or priories of the Nunries Besyde newcastell or tymmouth Erected and founded be king David the first befor designed. 5

15. The abbay place or the priorie of the nunrie of the Senis besyde Edinburgh [in Louthian] of the ordoure of Sanct Katherene.

101. ex  
cornic.  
mart.  
luter.

Memorandum there is jc and ane of all kynd of ordouris, and sindrie sectis of monkis channonis 10 freiris & nunries.

Summa of the religiis places within the Kingdome of Scotland, as heireftir followes etc.

- |                                                                       |                                                                                                                          |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Of abbacies                                                        | 30. threttie.                                                                                                            |
| 2. Off priories                                                       | 29. twentie nyne. 15                                                                                                     |
| 3. Of places appoynted for blak freiris Called Preich-<br>ing freiris | 14. [fourtene]                                                                                                           |
| 4. [Of] places appoynted for carmelet or quhyte<br>freiris            | 9. nyne.                                                                                                                 |
| 5. Of places appoynted for Trinitie freiris                           | 11. ellevin 20                                                                                                           |
| 6. Of places appoynted for gray freiris                               | 17. sevintene                                                                                                            |
| 7. Off places appoynted for nunries                                   | 15. fyftene [als<br>16. by and attour the Nunrie foirsaid in the Ile of<br>Man and sua sextene Nunries befor mentionate] |

[Memorandum to Inquyre and try anent the abbay 25 and abbacie of Gledocheroch besyde Athoill or argyle bot rather besyde Athoill in perthschyre of the abbat quhairof mentioun is maid in the buike of maiestie.

lib. 1. c. 17. vers. 6. To get knowlege *quhat* name it  
hes now or *quhair* it lyis etc.<sup>1</sup>

Item Beada writtis That *the* begynning of Severus  
Wall wes nocht far frome the Abbay of Kebercurnik  
5 bot in these places now thair is no appeirance of any  
sic abbay place or building thair of 3it thair is in that  
pairt as sum reportis Ane castell pertening to *the*  
Dowglassis Rewynous and halff decayed Called Abir-  
corne. To try *forther* heiranentis *quhair* these abbayis  
10 or abbacies lyis etc. This wall of abircorne Called  
of auld Severus wall wes alluterlie distroyed be *the*  
Ancient grahames, and sua now is called Grahames  
Dyke Lyke as these at that samin tyme *thaireftir*  
in Ewgene *the* secund his tyme *the* 41 scottis king  
15 *quha* began to regnne in the 420 3eir of god They  
utterlie abolisched and distroyed the wall of Adriane  
over aganis *the* erische seas. And sua grahames dykis  
and adrianis wall war severall wallis Lyand in sindrie  
*partis* of *this* cuntrie As be these histories planelie  
20 apperis etc.<sup>2]</sup>

The forme and maner of procese of the foure domes of Fol. 262.  
propertie Anent the Recumissing of land, for nocht  
payment of annuelrent to religiis persones or kirkmen<sup>3</sup>  
of the Kingdome of Scotland allanerlie *withtin* bur-  
25 rowes, quhereunto the actis of parliament and burrow  
lawes ar relative. Conforme to his maiesties lawes,  
and Consuetude of the burgh of Edinburgh 3it used  
and observed. According to the actis of parliament.  
etc. Jac. 4. parl. 2. act 20 / Jac. 6. parl. 15. act. . . .  
30 leg. burg. c. 136. *Quhilk* war used to be deduced in  
the foure heid courtis of all burrowes. And speciallie

<sup>1</sup> Cf. p. 123 *supra*.

<sup>2</sup> Folio 157 of University Library copy.

<sup>3</sup> The University Library copy reads "religiis places kirkis and kirkmen."

.1413. et  
.1414.

in the burgh of Edinburgh The 3eiris of god ane thow-  
sand foure hundreth threttene and fourtene In  
King Robert the thrid his tyme the threttent 3eir of  
his regne Off the *quhilkis* procesis the tennouris  
followes etc.

5

### The first courte.

Curia capitalis. balliuorum burgi de .E. Tenta in  
pretorio eiusdem .9. die mensis *Januarii* [Anno  
domini] .1541. Per honorabiles viros. A.B.C.  
balliuos etc.

10

Eodem die accedens ad barram honorabilis vir.  
M.R.S. procurator et eo nomine honorabilis virj. P.S.  
Capellani per (*sic*) perpetui Altaris de A. infra ecclesiam  
parrochiale De N. de dicto burgo situati. Et pro-  
testatus est solempniter in forma juris pro uno annuo 15  
redditu solidorum vel librarum monete scotie sibi  
et dicto altari annuatim debito et a longo tempore non  
soluta de quadam terra vasta cum pertinentiis jacente  
in dicto burgo de .E. [vel villa de ff] inter terram  
quondam w. p. ex boreali parte ex una. Terram quon- 20  
dam J. l. ex australi partibus<sup>1</sup> ex altera Terram A. b.  
versus orientem, Et communem viam regiam versus  
occidentem. Ad quam terram accedens nichil re-  
cuperavit distringibile mobile<sup>2</sup> preter terram et  
lapides, quos balliuus in saculo presentavit tanquam 25  
pro primio<sup>3</sup> termino huius processus Coram testibus  
A. b. c. serjandis dicti burgi [vel ville] cum diversis  
aliis Extractum de libro actorum curie ballivorum  
dicti burgi [vel ville] de [E] per me C. D. scribam  
[communem] eiusdem sub hac mea subscriptione 30  
manualj.

<sup>1</sup> *Legit*, parte.

<sup>2</sup> *Legit*, mobile.

<sup>3</sup> *Legit*, primo.



## The second court.

Curia capitalis ballivorum burgi de .E. Tenta  
in pretorio eiusdem decimo septimo die mensis  
aprilis. Anno domini 1541 per honorabiles  
5 viros .A. b. [C.]ballivos. etc.

Eodem die accedens ad barram discretus vir .d.  
p. procurator et eo nomine honorabilis viri M.R.  
capellani perpetui altaris de .N infra ecclesiam par-  
rochiale. De E. de dicto burgo [vel villa] situat<sup>i</sup>,  
10 Et protestatus est solempniter in forma juris pro uno  
annuo redditu solidorum vel librarum monete  
scotie de quadam terra vasta cum pertinentiis jacente in  
dicto burgo de .E. [vel in dicta villa de ff] bondata prout  
in processu in curia capitali Immediate precedente  
15 limitatur. sibi et dicto altari annuatim debito et a  
longo tempore non soluto Ad quamquidem terram  
accedens Nichil recuperavit distringibile mobilis<sup>1</sup> preter  
terram et lapides quos ballivi in sacculo presentavit  
Tanquam pro secundo termino huius processus Coram  
20 his testibus A.B.C. et E. serjando cum diversis alijs  
Extractum [de libro actorum dicti burgi vel ville de  
A. per me A. b. c. scribam Communem eiusdem sub  
hac mea subscriptione manuali]

## The thrid courte

25 Curia capitalis. Communitatis burgi de .E.  
Tenta in pretorio eiusdem secundo die mensis  
Octobris [Anno domini] 1542. per A. B.  
ballivum etc.

Eodem die accedens ad barram discretus vir .D. R. Fol. 263.  
30 capellanus procurator et eo nomine honorabilis viri  
R. S. capellani perpetui altaris A. B. infra ecclesiam

<sup>1</sup> *Lege*, mobile.

parrochialem .De N. de dicto burgo de E. [vel villa de C.] situati Et protestatus est solempniter in forma juris pro uno annuo redditu solidorum vel librarum [vel mercarum] monete regni scotie de quadam terra vasta cum pertinentiis jacente in dicto burgo [vel villa] de .E. Prout limitatur in processibus precedentibus sibi capellano et dicto altarj annuatim debito et a longo tempore non soluto Ad quam terram accedens nichil recuperavit distringibile mobile preter terram et lapides que <sup>1</sup> ballivis in sacculo presentavit Tanquam 10 pro tertio termino huius processus. Coram his testibus A. b. et d. seriando. Extractum ut supra etc.

Memorandum [And] of auld at the fourt and last capitall heid courte [and proces] beand deduced in forme and maner of thir uthir thrie heid courtis 15 aboneset doun The chaipplane or kirkman gatt seasing instantlie than in iudgement be deliverance of the foirsaid erde and stane that wes knit or festned in ane littill polk without passing to the ground of the landis Conforme and according to thir letterez testi- 20 moniales heireftir inserte and registrate. Bot now laitlie Eftir the fourt courte is deduced as said is The baillie and clerk with the seriand or toun officer of the burgh passis to the ground of the landis and gevis seasing albeit it wes nocht used a befoir etc. 25 vid: fol. 183 prescript.

The forme of letteris testimoniales gevin furth of auld be the baillies of burrowes under there seillis withtout any subscription of clerk notare or utheris upoun the domes of 30 propirtie within burgh than used for the tyme Off the quhilkis the tennour followes

Universis ad quos presentes litere perveniant S.L.  
Et w.D. duo ballivorum burgi de .E. Salutem in

<sup>1</sup> *Lege*, quas.

domino Quia pium est et meritorium fidele testimonium perhibere veritatj, Et maxime in hiis que coram iudicibus terminantur. Hinc est quod coram nobis in pretorio burgi predicti, tanquam iudicibus  
5 sedentibus venit ad barram eiusdem pretorij honorabilis vir et discretus .AB. capellanus et tutor altaris beati N situati in ecclesia parochialj B.N. infra dictum burgum Et potestatem <sup>1</sup> a communitate dicti burgi data et concessa tanquam tutor et custos dicti altaris  
10 virtute etiam et potestate, quod est capellanus perpetuus dicti altaris: Protestationem et prosecutionem fecit in forma juris super possessione et proprietate ac recuperatione, Cuiusdem terre jacentis in vico .N. dicti burgi [vel ville] ex .N. parte eiusdem  
15 inter terras. etc. Ob defectum solutione <sup>2</sup> cuiusdem annui redditus .N. annuatim dicto altari et capellano eiusdem diuina ibidem celebranti et Imperpetuum celebrandum, <sup>3</sup> et non solutum <sup>4</sup> Quosquidem processus dictus A.b. legitime deduxit, et prosecutus est in die  
20 et <sup>5</sup> diem ut moris est burgorum approbatum <sup>6</sup> consuetudinis atque legis. Primus viz. processus fuit deductus et factus per eundem die lune proxime et Immediate sequente dominicam qua cantatur quasi <sup>1413.</sup> Maria <sup>7</sup> geniti in anno domini Millesimo quadringent-  
25 esimo decimo tertio. Secundus vero processus in die lune proximo post festum beati Michaelis archangeli quo die nos S. et w. predicti electi fuimus ballivi C.R.R. et w.A. pro anno inde Immediate sequenti  
Tertius vero processus fuit deductus et factus in die <sup>Fol. 264.</sup>  
30 lune proximo et Immediate sequenti festum Epiphaniæ domini de anno predicto. Quartus vero processus fuit deductus et factus in die lune proximo et Immediate sequenti dominicam qua cantabatur, quasi Maria <sup>8</sup> .<sup>1414.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Lege*, potestate.

<sup>3</sup> *Lege*, celebraturo.

<sup>5</sup> ad.

<sup>7</sup> See note, vol. iii.

<sup>2</sup> *Lege*, solutionis.

<sup>4</sup> *Lege*, soluti.

<sup>6</sup> *Lege*, approbatæ.

<sup>8</sup> See note, vol. iii.

geniti de anno Millesimo quadringentesimo decimo quarto per eundem .D.a. Quo die hora diei legitime expectata, curia bene avisata et consulta Decretum fuit et datum pro iudicio per os .J.L. judicatoris curie Quod dictus .D .A. legitime recuperavit pro- 5 prietatem dicte terre ob defectum solutionis annui redditus prenominati. In cuius rej testimonium sigilla nostra presentibus apposuimus Apud .A. quia dicti duo socii nostri propria sigillorum<sup>1</sup> non habuerunt .4. die mensis Maij Anno domini prenominato 10 vi3. Millesimo C.C.C.C.[mo] decimo quarto. Quiquidem processus prolixius patent et scribuntur in Communibus libris dicti burgi de annis predictis.

.1414.

## Annotatio

Memorandum, thair [is] neided na seasing upon thir 15 domes of propirtie and literas<sup>2</sup> testimoniales or ethir of theme Immediatlie befor set down : Because the heretabill ground richt propirtie and possessioun is adiudged judiciallie upoun the erd & stane produced and delyvered to the chaipplane or his procuratour 20 in judgement As wes fundin be the lordis of sessionis Interloquoutour .22. Novembris 1611. Bisset contrar Murray.

And forther it is to be remembred That sic Literas<sup>3</sup> testimoniales, and all uthir wreittis quhatsumevir. 25 alsweill to burgh as land under seillis withtout subscriptionis, of clerkis notaris or pairties, (as wes used of befor) is abrogat, abolished, and discharged sensyne be the act of parliament. Jac. 5. parl. 7. act 117. the fourtene day of marche The 3eir of god ane 30 thowsand fywe hundreth fourtie 3eir. As the Im- prentted actis first and Last at lenth beiris.

.1540.

And it is also to be remembred and remarked That

<sup>1</sup> *Lege*, sigilla.<sup>2</sup> *Lege*, Literae.<sup>3</sup> Literae.

this formare act of parliament abone cited anentis  
subscriptionis of pairties or notaris, wes maid in the  
Minoritie of King James *the* fyft the tent day of  
Julij The 3eir of god ane thowsand fyve hundreth .1525.  
5 twentie and fyve 3eiris; fyftene 3eiris befor the  
dait of the sevint parliament foirsaid As is contened  
in the originall register, As *the* samin beiris, *quhilk*  
I saw and conferred with the clerk register thair of:  
Lyke as thereftir that act wes ordaned to have the  
10 strenth and effect fra the first dait foirsaid as may be Fol. 265.  
persaved be the first actis Imprinted of befor be  
Thomas Davidsons, and siclyke thereftir be Robert  
lekprevik act .98. *quhair* of mentioun is maid in my  
first preface, or prolog of this wark and rolment  
15 direct to the reidar is.

In lyke maner It is to be remembred that befor  
these tymes in the end of any charter of ony landis  
annuelrentis mylnis woddis fyscheingis or utheris  
quhatsumevir, Lyand within burrowes quhereof seas-  
20 ingis war takin be virtew thereof, and the baillies  
seill gevare of the samin seasing is beand affixt to  
*the* saidis charteris (mentioun beand maid therin)  
with the pairties seill wes sufficient without any  
maner of subscriptionis of notaris toun clerkis or  
25 pairties as ane autentik seasing and infetment in  
all respectis etc. Bot sensyne be ane lait act of  
parliament all seasingis within burrowes suld be gevin  
be the baillies and toun clerk of the burgh *quhilk*  
clerk suld subscryve the seasing autentictlie etc. as  
30 the actis [maid theranent] beiris. Jac.

[Annotatio]

As alsua Anentis registration of Seasingis rever- fol. 144.  
sionis and uthiris heretabill *rychtis* in the secretaris  
register. The first act thereanentis wes be ane act

- of secreit counsall maid in secretare Elphinstonis  
tyme, than called the secretaris *registre* daitted the  
.1600. day of The 3eir of *God* ane  
thowsand and sex hundreth 3eir / *Quhilk* act of  
secreit counsall wes ratiffied and confermed be his 5  
maiestie. Jac. 6. parl. 16. 15. *Novembris* 1600 3eir  
in tab. of *the* omitted actis unprented at *the* figoure  
.34. [appeiris] These actis befor specified war abro-  
gated and abolisched be. Jac. 6. parl. 20. [the] 24  
.1609. Junij .1609 3eir As *the* omitted actis *thai*rof in tab. 10  
37. beiris : Item the *foirsaidis* secretaris register, wes  
thereftir of new reformed and maid in favouris of the  
clerkis of register for the tyme, and there deputtis  
Contenand sindrie provisionis and Restrictionis be  
Jac. 6. parl. 22. act. 16. 28. Junij 1617. 3eir. Sua 15  
1609. that betuix the .24. day of Junij 1609. And the 28.  
1617. day of Junij 1617. 3eir. Na sic registratioun wes  
used Conforme to the saidis actis.

- Memorandum in lykemanner That there is mention  
maid in the actis of parliament nocht Imprented Of 20  
his Maiesties fyft parliament Of commission concern-  
ing Recunissing of landis within burrowes, *quhai*rof  
*the* tennour is uncertane and unknowin Becaus *the*  
samin wes nevir prented. Jac. 6. parl. 5. Anno  
1578. *Domini* 1578 In tab. 6.<sup>1</sup> *Quhereof* I have thocht 25  
guid to mak *thir* annotationis.

To the redare.

Godlie and gentill redaris I have insert, thir formes of  
proceses and evidentis as they war used and formed  
of auld for the bettir knowlege and understanding, 30  
of the ancient formes and stylis than observed  
*quhilkis* ar now for the maist pairt out of use ; hes maid

<sup>1</sup> "16" in University Library copy.

*thir annotationis*, for thy *suirare* [informatioun and  
*forther*] instructioun, as the *samin*, *salhappin* to  
occur, to be considerred be the, and<sup>1</sup> occasion of the  
tyme heireftir as thow *salhave* ado heirwith. And  
5 sua quhat I have done : I pray the tak in guid pairt,  
according to this my simpill meaning, and waik  
iudgement (*quhilk* I wald had bene bettir) : Therefoir  
reprehend me modestlie, and correct this my wark  
iudiciouslie, and skilfullie, for facile est addere in-  
10 ventis, and na man can do, nor meane sa weill, bot he  
may be amended be utheris, unles he could transact  
with the posteritie heireftir nocht to Censure nor  
reprehend his doings in tyme cuming etc. Valæ.

The forme of Doitting (or gifting) And morti- Fol. 266.  
15 ficatioun of ane annuelrent of auld to ane  
alteraige or chaipplanrie under the Seill of  
the gevare *Quhilk* wes sufficient *withtout*  
any subscriptioun, as ane infeftment to the  
ressavare in quhais favouris and his suc-  
20 cessouris the mortificatioun wes maid :  
Because the chaipplanis institutioun and  
collatioun be the ordinare upoun the presenta-  
tioun of the patrone wes as ane sufficient  
seasing [and infeftment] takin at the altare  
25 be ecclesiastecall donatioun And war Called  
Sasina successorio etc.

Of the *quhilk* mortificatioun the tennour  
followes.

Universis hanc cartam Visuris vel audituris .A de ff  
30 Miles [dominus eiusdem.] Salutem in domino sempi-  
ternam : Noveritis me pro salute animarum quondam

<sup>1</sup> *Lege*, on.

R.D. burgensis de A. et .M. sponse sue, Et *omnium*  
*fidelium* defunctorum, de bonis propriis dictorum R. et  
 .M. dedisse concessisse et hac *presenti* carta mea con-  
 firmasse uni capellano perpetuo divina celebraturo  
 ad altare .B.A. situatum in ecclesia parochiali B.N. 5  
 de A. unum annuum redditum Mercarum  
 librarum vel solidorum usualis monete regni scotiæ  
 annuatim leuandum et percipiendum per dictum  
 capellanum ad terminos usuales per equales portiones  
 de terris meis de .C. et .d. cum pertinentiis jacentibus 10  
 in baronia vel comitatu de .A. B. Tenendum et  
 habendum predicto capellano qui pro tempore fuerit  
 et suis successoribus de me heredibus meis vel meis  
 assignatis ad dictum altare presentatis vel presen-  
 tandis in feodo et hereditate Imperpetuum, adeo 15  
 libere et quiete plenarie et honorifice bene et in [pace]  
 sicut aliquis annuus redditus infra regnum scotiæ  
 [ob talem causam liberius quietius et honorificentius]  
 potest dari aut concedi Presentationem <sup>1</sup> duntaxat  
 dicti Capellani cum vacaverit ad me heredibus <sup>2</sup> meos 20  
 et meos assignatos Imperpetuum permanente. Quem  
 vero annuum redditum mercarum vel librarum dic-  
 tus capellanus qui pro tempore fuerit ita libere levabit  
 et percipiet ad terminos usitatos ac pro eodem annuum  
 redditum <sup>3</sup> si necesse fuerit Namabitt inhabitantibus <sup>4</sup> 25  
 dictas terras sicut ego aliquas firmas vel annuos  
 redditus de quibuscunque terris meis levo et percipio  
 ubicunque Et si dicte terre cum pertinentiis forte  
 ita detereorate fuerint propter quamcunque causam  
 excepta guerra communi propter quam dictus annuus 30  
 redditus librarum vel mercarum de eiusdem <sup>5</sup> non  
 potessant <sup>6</sup> percipi vel leuari / Tunc <sup>7</sup> licebit dicto

<sup>1</sup> Presentatione.<sup>3</sup> annuo redditu.<sup>5</sup> eisdem.<sup>7</sup> Tunc.<sup>2</sup> heredes.<sup>4</sup> inhabitantes.<sup>6</sup> potuissent.



capellano qui pro tempore fuerit habere recursum ad  
quascunque alias terras meas infra regnum scotiae  
existantes couseque<sup>1</sup> de Mercarum vel librarum  
annuatim ut premittitur fuerit plenarie persolutus: Et  
5 ego vero predictus .A. heredes mei et assignati Totum  
predictum annuum redditum mercarum vel libra-  
rum prefato capellano qui pro tempore fuerit et suis  
successoribus iuxta vim tenorem et effectum presentis  
scripti in omnibus et per omnia contra omnes mortales  
10 varrantizabimus acquietabimus et Imperpetuum  
defendemus: In cuius rei testimonium sigillum  
meum presenti carte mee apposui Apud A. 24. die  
mensis february Anno Domini Millesimo quadrin- 1413.  
gentesimo tertio decimo. Testibus Reverendo in  
15 christo patri domino gilberto dei gratia episcopo  
Abirdonensi Cancellario scotie Nobili domino et  
potente domino Alexandro senescallo comite de Mar  
et de [gariauch] dominis et magistris henrico de  
lichtoun rectore ecclesie de Kynkel / willelmo layng  
20 rectore ecclesie de turref Duncano petie Cancellario de  
ecclesie moraviensi Andrea giffart et willelmo cryne  
notario<sup>2</sup> [cum aliis]

The forme of the seasing upon the mortifica- Fol. 267.  
tioun foirsaid.

25 Pateat universis per presentes Me A. de f. militem  
dominum eiusdem dedisse concessisse sicut in carta  
mea plenius continetur, Et hoc presenti scripto meo  
perpetuam sasinam tradidisse .D. A.C. perpetuo  
capellano altaris .B.A. ecclesie .B. N de A. de terris  
30 meis de terris de L.<sup>3</sup> in comitatu de M. infra vice-

<sup>1</sup> *Lege*, quousque predictus annuus redditus.

<sup>2</sup> "burgensi de Abirdene" in University Library copy.

<sup>3</sup> *Lege*, de terris meis de L

comitatum de A. mercarum librarum vel solidorum unius annui redditus annuatim percipiendi pro anima R.D. et M. sponse sue quondam burgensis de A. Quemquidem sasinam in presentia plurimum<sup>1</sup> fidedignorum per me corporaliter sibi tradidit<sup>2</sup> pro perpetuis temporibus duraturam approbo perpetuo et confirmo. In cuius rej testimonium sigillum meum presenti scripto est appensum. Apud .D. 3. die mensis Maij 1419.

1419.

Ane uthir forme of Mortificatioun with seasing 10  
of possessioun in the end thairof.

.1531.

In dej nomine amen per hoc presens publicum instrumentum cunctis pateat evidenter et sit notum quod anno incarnationis dominice Millesimo quingentesimo trigesimo primo Mensis vero februarij die vigesimo secundo Indictione quinta pontificatus Sanctissimi in christo patris ac domini domini nostris<sup>3</sup> Clementis divina providensia pape septimi, anno Nono in Mei notarij publicj et testium subscriptorum presentia Personaliter constitutus Nobilis et potens dominus .J. dominus de f. fatibatur quandam cartam per quondam bone memorie .A. de f. Militem domini<sup>4</sup> eiusdem suum [antecessorem sub vero sigillo eiusdem quondam .A. sui] antecessoris confectam unum capellanum<sup>5</sup> ad altare divine<sup>6</sup> .A. infra ecclesiam parochialem beate .N. de .A. perpetuo celebraturo Super uno annuo redditu [decem] mercarum vel librarum aut solidorum monete regni Scotiæ annuatim levando de terris de [M.] in baronia infra vicecomitatum de .M. cum pertinentiis Quamquidem cartam in omnibus suis punctis 30

<sup>1</sup> plurimorum.<sup>2</sup> traditam.<sup>3</sup> nostri.<sup>4</sup> dominum.<sup>5</sup> uni capellano.<sup>6</sup> Lege, divina.

et sigillum eiusdem pro se suis heredibus et successoribus Ratificavit approbavit et confirmavit Imperpetuum. Eiusdemque sigilli insignia effigies armorum et carecthares <sup>1</sup> recognovit Cuius carte tenor sequitur  
5 et est talis. Universis hoc scriptum visuris vel audituris. A. ff. Miles dominus eiusdem Salutem in domino. Noveritis me pro salute .R.D quondam burgi <sup>2</sup> de .A. et M.S. sponse sue Animarum eorundem et omnium fidelium defunctorum dedisse [concessisse] et assignasse annuatim uni capellano divina perpetuo Celebranti ad altare .B.A. situatum in ecclesia parochiali .B.N. de A. unum annuum redditum  
10 librarum mercarum vel solidorum Michi annuatim debitum et excipiendum de baronia de .M. infra vicecomitatum de .A. et comitatum de Mar. Tenendum et habendum uni capellano per me ad dictum altare precentando <sup>3</sup> et ibidem divina celebranti pro animabus predictorum libere quiete plenarie et honorifice bene et in pace sine aliqua revocatione contradictione vel  
20 reclamatione mei heredum meorum aut aliorum quorumcunque inde facienda quomodolibet Quousque ego et dicta M spona quondam dicti R [D.] infeodamus dictum altare de [decim] mercarum librarum vel solidorum <sup>4</sup> terre in compitentj loco ad sustentationem  
25 unius capellani ibidem perpetuo divina Celebrantis, Pro animabus predictorum .R. et .M. et omnium fidelium defunctorum / Presentatione duntaxat dicti capellani ad dictum altare ad me et heredes meos Imperpetuum pertinenti: Ego vero [dictus] A. de  
30 f et heredes mej predictum annuum redditum [decim] librarum vel mercarum capellano divina celebranti ad dictum altare [quousque Ego et dicta / M / infeodamus dictum altare] de [decim] mercatis vel libratibus

Fol. 268.

<sup>1</sup> characteres.

<sup>2</sup> burgensis.

<sup>3</sup> Lege, presentando.

<sup>4</sup> Lege, mercatis libratibus vel solidatis.

.1412.

terre ut predicatur Contra omnes homines et feminas  
 varrantizabimus acquietabimus et defendemus. In  
 Cuius rej testimonium Sigillum meum presentibus  
 apposui Apud .A. sexto die mensis aprilis. Anno  
 domini Millesimo quadringentesimo duodecimo. Tes- 5  
 tibus Reverendo in christo patre domino gilberto dej  
 gratia Episcopo Abirdonensi Cancellario scotiæ nobili  
 domino et potente domino Alexandro senescallo comite  
 de mar et de gariauch magistro henrico de lychtoun  
 rectore ecclesie de kynkell domino Willielmo layng 10  
 rectore ecclesie de turref. Andree giffart tunct <sup>1</sup> pre-  
 posito de abirdene et willielmo cryne cum aliis.

Ulterius Idem dominus de ff. Transtulit surrogavit  
 et imposuit prout tenore presentium transfert surrogat  
 et inponit pro se suis heredibus et successoribus 15  
 omne jus jurisclameum et titulum actionemque et  
 clameum que et quas habuit habet aut habere poterit  
 in futurum in et ad huiusmodi annuum reddituum  
 mercarum vel librarum in personam M.R.S. capellani  
 moderni dicti altaris et suorum successorum dicti 20  
 altaris capellaniarum <sup>2</sup> Imperpetuum sine quacunque  
 revocatione aut reclamatione sui heredum suorum aut  
 successorum aliquibus temporibus futuris: Insuper  
 dictus dominus de ff. Confessus est quod si quam  
 solutionem prefati annui redditus in preteritum per- 25  
 ceperit per manibus <sup>3</sup> T. ff. Moderni domini de M aut  
 eorum nomine suo quovismodo, hoc fuit tantum  
 nomine et ex, parte capellani dicti altaris et non  
 alias neque alio modo etc. Super quibus. etc.

Annotatio

30

Thir formes of mortificationis Immediatlie befor men-  
 tionate and insert or the lyke without [ane] seasing

<sup>1</sup> tunc.<sup>2</sup> capellanorum.<sup>3</sup> manus.

is sufficient to prove possessioun, of the chaipplanrie,  
the chaipplan beand lauchfullie provyded be *presenta-*  
*tion* of the patrone upoun the demissioun, or decese  
of the last chaipplane possessoure with the collatioun  
5 and institutioun of the ordiner followand thereupoun,  
of that *quhilk* is therein *contened*, doitted and mor-  
tified to the kirk, And is sufficient to prove posses-  
sion thereof be his institutioun <sup>1</sup> of possessioun takin  
at *the* kirk or altarage, *quhilkis* ar called sasina suc-  
10 cessorio. And these chartaris of mortificatioun [is als  
sufficient] as ane charter with ane seasing of kirk  
landis or kirk rentis : Or *uthirwyse* possessioun there-  
of, may be provin be any acquittances, assedationis,  
actis or decreittis *wilhtout* any charter or seasing :  
15 Or ellis may be provin be sufficient famous witness  
prevand fourtie at *the* leist threttie 3eiris possessioun  
of that *quhilk* is acclamed to *the* kirk or chaipplane sen  
*the* reformatioun of religioun As is *contened* in the  
formare statute maid be *the* [saidis] lordis of [counsall  
20 and] session thereanent .18. Decembris 1612. Inserte  
of befor in the tytill of probatioun be witnese. Tit.  
26. Cap. 22. fol. 123. Off possessioun of kirklandis  
and rentis. Bot upoun charteris, donationis, or aliena-  
tionis [onerous], Or utheris,<sup>2</sup> betuix lavick<sup>3</sup> persones ;  
25 or parties upoun Landis, *annuelrentis* or heretabill  
tytillis *quhatsumevir*, there used ane seasing to be  
gevin thereupoun be *the* gevar or *annaliare* propriis  
manibus, or be his baillie under there seillis without  
any subscriptionis in these formes and maner abone  
30 sett down, *quhilkis* also wes sufficient infetment. Or  
*uthirwyse* wes contened in the end of *the* charter  
specifiand reversioun seilled as said is as seasing  
[gevin] *thairupoun*.

<sup>1</sup> "instrument" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "uthirwyis" in University Library copy.

<sup>3</sup> "laik" in University Library copy.

Fol. 269. And forther it is to be remembred that *thir* donationis and mortificationis of ecclesiasticall landis fyscheingis teindis annuellis privileges, or liberties quhatsumevir pertening to the kirk or laik patronaiges of prebendaries choristaries, or chaipplanries, alsweill 5 with seasingis as without seasingis: Ar of *the* nature of unionis & annexationis: Because they mortifie incorporattis and consolidattis the samin be gift to *the* benefice. And therefor, eftir the seasing and possessioun be institutionoun takin at the kirk or alte- 10 raige is als sufficient as gif seasingis war gevin and takin severallie and particularlie at everie land and pairt Mortified as said is. l. quando .3. et ibi gl. C. de bonis vacan. lib. 10. vid. de signi. verborum verb. annexatioun. vid. David .2. 6. Novembris ano 1347. 15 act. 34.

And fynallie It is to be remembred That all utheris charteris of landis annuelrentis, wodis mylns fyscheingis offices and privileges quhatsumevir. betuix laik persones and pairties without ane sufficient 20 subscrivied chartare or seasing be pairties or notaris will nocht now prove possessioun, bot onlie may gett warrandice upoun ane charter without ane seasing conforme to the tennour thereof allanerlie. Or may persew for seasing or infettment, and na 25 utherwyse gif seasing hes nocht followed, can acqyre possessioun :

Item anent fredome of halie kirk and privileges, thereof. It wes statute be King David the secund. 30 .1347. cap. 42. 16.<sup>1</sup> Novembris Anno domini, Ane thowsand thrie hundreth fourtie and sevin 3eiris ; That kirkmen and kirk landis gevin and dispo ned in Name of almouse sall Injoy and possese there liberties and privileges And that na ma burdenis or Impositionis salbe laid or Imposed upoun thame, bot onlie these, quhilkis 35

<sup>1</sup> "6 Novembris" in University Library copy.

ar grantted and Imposed in parliament And gif any  
 man stope or stay theme To sett there teindis in tak  
 and assedatioun / That they be corrected and punisched  
 be the king at the desyre of theme, quha complenis  
 5 *thairanent* and ar hurte and skaithed thereby, To  
*the effect thai* may peciablíe bruik and joise there  
 teindis, and possese the samín in there awin integritie.  
 Under the pane of excommunicatioun concerning  
 kirkmen, and ane unlaw of ten pundis to the king.  
 10 Ratified be Jac. 4. parl. 2. c. 7. The 3eir of god ane <sup>1489.</sup>  
 thowsand foure hundreth fourescoir and nyne 3eiris  
 the fyft <sup>1</sup> day of ffebruare.

And attoure it Is to be considderred, That all archi-  
 bischopis, bischopis and there officiallis of auld, now  
 15 there *commissariattis*, are iudges in these *ecclesiasticall*  
*materis*, and wes wount as they aucht 3it to be tryed  
 and desyded befor theme within there severall  
 dyocies and iurisdictionis. And therefor I have  
 ingrossed thir *annotationis* and *memoriallis* herein  
 20 etc.

To the redare.

Fol. 270.

Godlie reidaris I have insert and *registrate* heirin these  
 twa formes of chartares and <sup>2</sup> mortificationis Im-  
 mediatlie befor sett doun Nocht for the superstitius  
 25 [and papisticall] style thereof, anent the prayaris for  
*the* deid, *quhilk* is nethir lauchfull nor necessare ;  
 bot that *this* may informe 3ow, of the style and  
 ordoure of the purpose and mater in hand, according  
 to *thir annotationis*, As alsua that 3e may iudge and  
 30 considder how beneficiall *our* 3ealous fairbearis hes  
 bene in tyme of there [blind] Ignorance [of papistrie] ;  
 and how slaw and louk warme we are now in tyme of

<sup>1</sup> "15 Februarii" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "of" in University Library copy.

[the] professione and senceir teiching of *the* blissed  
 evangell, quha will bestow littill or na thing to the  
 preichares and teichearis thereof, and thinkis it na  
 sacralege to abstract and deminische the[re] stipendis  
 fra thame sa liberallie grantted and mortified to 5  
*thaim* of auld in almhouse for thair prayaris, ffor as I  
 grant and confese (as the trewth is), That it is *Nethir*  
 lauchfull nor necesser to pray for the deid, Sua  
 afferme I constantlie, that it is baith godlie Lauchfull  
 and necesser, to pray for all *the* leving, and speciallie 10  
 for kingis princes and magistrattis, beand guid and  
 godlie, to continew and increse theme in that estait  
 of grace: 3ea and albeit they war vicked and evill,  
 To pray for there spedie repentance and amendiment,  
 Bot the samin for the moist pairte is for3ett bayth 15  
 be the mortifiaris, gevaris and doaris *quhilk* is the  
 cause of the cauldnesse of *our* religioun: God of his  
 all greittest mercie and grace for his blissed Christis  
 saik amend the samin: Amen etc.

[Half of folio 270 blank.]

- Fol. 271.      ffolowes the cataloge of *the* scottis kingis and 20  
                   princes of Scotland that for defense and  
                   manteinance of there kingdome fredome and  
                   liberties thereof war moved to weiris, and  
                   ethir deid or war victorius in battell etc.
21.            In the first Corbred<sup>1</sup> the secund, Surnamed Galdus 25  
                   Corbredus the twentie ane scottis king ane valient  
                   and ane wirthy king quha regned eftir the incarna-  
                   tioun of Christ in the 3eir thriescoir [and] sextene:  
 .76.            he had many weiris with the Romanis, and wes oftin

<sup>1</sup> "Corbredus" in University Library copy.



victorius aganist thame, bot died in peax the threttie  
fywe 3eir of his regnne The 3eir of god ane hundreth .110.  
and ten 3eiris fflavio domitio and Narva traiano ;  
Emperiouris : Evaristus and Alexander the first war  
5 paipis. HB. lib. 4. c. 18. 19. 20. 21. He wes buried  
At Epiak in Brigans thereftir callit galloway fra his  
name Galdia or Galvidia. vid. cornel. tacit. He wes  
called gald *that* is galland, brave or trym : This  
Epiak wes the principall toun or citie than of Scot-  
10 land and wes thaireftir alluterly demolished brynt  
and distroyed be voada quene of britonis quha wes  
sister to Corbred the first. *the* 19. scottis king *that*  
wes brother to king Caratak. HB lib. 4. c. 9.

32 Donald the secund the threttie twa scottis  
15 king ane guid prince, he began in the 3eir of god  
twa hundreth fourescoir and foure [3eiris], he wes .264.  
wounded in battell beand overcum died of displesoure  
the first 3eir of his regnne or *thairby*. The 3eir of  
god 265. lib. 6. c. 4. etc. [265.]

20 37. Angusianus Crathalynthus [his] brother sone  
the threttie sevin scottis king Ane guid prince he  
began in the 3eir of god thrie hundreth fyftie ane .351.  
[3eiris], He wes slane in battell be the pictes As  
also the king of [*the*] pictes Named Nictanus wes  
25 slane besyde the wode of Calidone In the thrid 3eir  
of this scottis king The 3eir of god thrie hundreth 354.  
fyftie fyve <sup>1</sup> lib. 6. c. 13.

38. ffethilmacus ane uthir brother sone of Crathi-  
linthus, the threttie aucht scottis king Quha began  
30 the 3eir of god thrie hundreth fyftie and foure 3eiris [354.]  
he wes ane valient king for he overcome the pictes  
and slew there king in battell he wes betrayed be the  
pictes be ane harper, and slane or Murdrest be *thame*  
in his awin chalmer The thrid 3eir of his regnne and  
35 3eir of god thrie hundreth fyftie sevin 3eiris. And he 357.

<sup>1</sup> "foure" in University Library copy.

was the last scottis king of .22. scottis kingis buried  
 At Dunstaffaige in lorne This Dunstaffaige was first  
 called berigone ane [toun or] castell in lochquhaber <sup>1</sup>  
 builded be fferguse the first king of scottis quhair  
 Josina *the* nynt king of scottis was first *thair* buried 5  
 in the sevint 3eir of his regnne And 3eir of god befor  
 the cuming of Christ *the* ferd 3eir etc. HB. lib. 6. c.  
 14. vid. fol. (*blank*) prescript.

39. Ewgenius the first ffincormacus sone the threttie  
 nynt scottis king he began in the 3eir of god thrie 10  
 hundreth fyftie sevin Ane valient iust and [ane] guid  
 king He wes slane in battell be *the* pectis and  
 Romanis *the* thrid 3eir of his regnne The 3eir of god  
 thrie hundreth thriescoir 3eir's. his brother takin  
 [prisoner] and the haill scottis natioun war utterlie 15  
 expelled this Ile be the pictes and romanes, and  
 remaned in exyle aboute the space of fourtie foure  
 3eir's or *thairby* / lib. 6. c. [15.] 16. 17. 18. and 19.  
 within the *quhilk* space [It is writtin] the abbay  
 of Sanctandros <sup>2</sup> was first builded [be *the* king of 20  
 pictes callit . . . anno .369. At *the* requeist of St.  
 roule abbat *quha* wes sumtyme a monk in grece borne  
 in Achaia and abbatt At patras *thair* / *quhair* St.  
 andro was first buried] ut in fol. 190 prescript.

40. fferguse the secund sone to Ethus quha wes 25  
 sone to Ethodius, Ewgenius the first his brother The  
 fourtie scottis king Returning in Scotland with the  
 help of the gothis and danis with his awin liegis and  
 cuntrie men, quha war gathered to him furtht of all  
 cuntries quhair they war dispersed Conquered his 30  
 kingdome of Scotland agane out of the romanis and  
 pectes handis, he began and regnned in the 3eir of  
 god foure hundreth and foure 3eir's, he wes [ane]

<sup>1</sup> "lorne" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "Sanct andros kirk" in University Library copy.

vyse, valient and ane guid king, and [wes] slane be  
the romanis in battell The sextent 3eir of his regnne  
The 3eir of god foure hundreth and twentie 3eir<sup>is</sup>. 420.  
[lib. 7. c. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10.] he wes the first of fourtie  
5 thrie scottis kingis that wes buried thereftir At  
Icolmekill als Sanct Colmes kirk or Abbay besyde  
the Ile of man in the Ilis<sup>1</sup> ut in fol. 247. prescript.

41. Ewgenius the secund sone to fferguse the secund  
[abonned] the fourtie ane scottis king ane richt  
10 curagius valient and [a] guid prince quha began to  
regnne eftir the deceis of his father foirsaid he sub-  
dewed *the* brytonis. In his tyme [lerned] Palladius wes  
send legatt in scotland be Celestinus the first the  
fourtie fourt paip Eftir the counsall At Ephesus of  
15 twa hundreth bischopis quha condemned the heresies  
of Pelegius Engliseman that wald nocht acknowlege  
*the* changing or altering of *the* jowes sabbat day or  
setterday to oure sonday *the* resurrection of *our*  
blissed salviour fra the sepultour of his graif as wes  
20 ordaned be the said counsall The 3eir of god foure 426.  
hundreth twentie [and] sex 3eir<sup>is</sup> Theodosius 3oungeare  
beand Emperiour / This lerned Palladius preiched  
the Christian faith heir in Scotland contrare all the  
heresies of *the* said Pelegius and [of all] *utheris*. And fol. 381.  
25 Ewgene *the* secund died in peax the threttie tua 3eir  
of his regnne Eftir many battellis [and victories]  
The 3eir of god foure hundreth fyftie ane 3eir<sup>is</sup>. lib. 451.  
7. cap. 12. 13. [et] 14. unto *the* aucht buik and .3.  
captour *thairof* quhilk alleges deceissed the threttie  
30 3eir of his regnne 461. bot *the* first dait is best as  
appeiris Vid. fol. 191.

56. Ewgene the fyft Maldwyne his brother sone  
the fyftie sext scottis king began sex hundreth fourtie 686.  
sext 3eir<sup>is</sup> He wes slane be *the* pictes in battell the

<sup>1</sup> "in Scotland" in University Library copy.

[.688.] ferd 3eir of his regnne The 3eir. of god sex hundreth  
four scoir [and] aucht 3eiris. lib. 9. c. 23. It is said  
he wes ane valient and guid king nocht slane [in  
battell] bot died of seiknes.

67. Dongallus sone to Soluathius the thriescoir 5  
and sevin scottis king he began to regnne in the  
824. 3eir of god aucht hundreth twentie [and] foure 3eiris  
Ane valient and ane guid prince he drowned cum-  
mand over the watter of spay to weir aganist the  
831. pictes the sevint 3eir of his regnne The 3eir of god 10  
aucht hundreth threttie [and] ane 3eiris. lib. 10. c. 7.

68. Alpinus achaius sone the thriescoir aucht scottis  
831. king he begang and regnned in the [3eir of god] aucht  
hundreth threttie ane 3eiris ane guid prince He wes  
takin in battell be the pictes and beheided be thame 15  
834. in the thrid 3eir of his regnne. The 3eir of god aucht  
hundreth threttie foure 3eiris lib. 10. c. 8.

Fol. 273. 69. [King] Kenneth. the secund surnamed the greit,  
Alpinus sone, the thriescoir and nyne scottis king he  
began and regnned eftir his fatheris decease fairsaid, 20  
ane richt guid and a maist valient king He uttirle  
overthrew the pictes in mony battellis, expelled theme  
out of there land, and joyned the kingdome of the  
pictes (quha had murthered his father beand takin  
in battell of befoir as said is) to the crown of Scotland 25

.839. In the 3eir of god aucht hundreth threttie nyne 3eiris,  
quherat there kingdome hes ay remaned sensyne,  
and therefoir he wes called and renowned as a mon-  
arche; he alluterlie distroyed and demolisched the  
toun of Camelone cituat on carron wattir the princi- 30  
pall and cheifest cietie of the pictes for the tyme  
founded be Crutheneus Camelon thrie hundreth and  
threttie 3eiris befoir christ. and wes Rewyned rased  
and sacked be this Kenneth the secund Aucht hun-  
dredth fourtie [and] sex 3eiris eftir christ. Cruthneus 35  
Camelon wes the first king of the pictes It is alledged

Camelon  
befoir  
christ.  
330 3eiris.

846.

he first builded the toun and castell of Edinburgh the tyme foirsaid etc. Lykeas *this* wirthy king Kenneth the secund he wrait ane hudge volumes of all the scottis lawes, and lyke ane *uthir* Justiniane Reduced theme to ane compendium and wes ane gude iusticiare, as I have declaired in my first prolog and regnned in gregorius the ferd his tyme the ane hundreth and thrid paip / This maist wirthie king he died in peax and nocht in battell the twentie 3eir of his regne The 3eir of god aucht hundreth fyftie and .854. foure 3eir. lib. 10. c. 9. 10. 11 and 12. vid. fol. 27 : prescript.

[Nota Eden king of pictes is alleged to gif *the* Name to *the* toun or burght of Edenburght *quhilk* wes builded a befor be Ebrancus the fyft king of Brytonis quha also caused build. Elcluid als called Dumbartan with *the* toun of 3ork. etc. libro called Polycronycon lib. 1. c. 48. fol. 46.]

71. Constantine the secund [King] Kenneth the secund [foirsaid] his sone the thriescoir ellevin scottis king a richt valient and curagius king he began to regne in the 3eir of god aucht hundreth fyftie and .859. nyne 3eir. he wes [slane] be [the] Danis in ane [maist] bludie crowell battell Strickin <sup>1</sup> at Carraill in fyfe *the* sextent 3eir of his regne ; and 3eir of god aucht hundreth thriescoir and fourtene 3eir. lib. 10. c. [17]. It is writtin that he wes beheided in the blak Coif in fyfe the threttene 3eir of his regne and 3eir of god foirsaid.

73 : Gregorie surnamed the greit sone to Dungallus the secund and thriescoir and threttene scottis king, he began to regne in the 3eir of god aucht hundreth thriescoir and sextene A valient victorius and ane

<sup>1</sup> "Extremelie fouchin be bayth *the* parties" in University Library copy.

Edinburgh  
toun and  
Castell  
builded.

Renowmed prince throw the warld in his tyme, he died in peax Eftir many battellis beand victorius the  
 893. auchtent 3eir of his regnne The 3eir of god aucht hundreth fourescoir threttene 3eiris lib. 10. c. 21.

74. Donald the sext sone to constantyne the secund 5  
 the thriescoir fourtene scottis king he began to regnne  
 [.893.] in the 3eir of god aucht hundreth fourescoir threttene 3eiris A valient prince and died in peax [eftir many battellis] beand beloved of all his subiectis *the* ellevint  
 903. 3eir of his regnne The 3eir of god Nyne hundreth 10 [and] thrie 3eiris. lib. 10. c. 22.

75. Constantyne the thrid Ethus Alipes sone the thriescoir and fyftene scottis king he began to regnne  
 904. in the 3eir of god Nyne hundreth and four 3eiris. he wes ane valient prince 3it he prospered nocht in his 15  
 Fol. 274. warris aganist Ingland, And therefoir beand vereid of his lyfe, he past to ane Monasterie, and died in peax the fourtie 3eir of his regnne. The 3eir of god  
 .943. Nyne hundreth fourtie and thrie 3eiris Beand in ane channonis place of Sanctandrois. lib. 11. c. 20 *primus*.

77. Indulfus Constantyne the thrid his sone and the thriescoir sevintene scottis king A valient and ane guid prince, he began to regnne in the 3eir of god  
 952. Nyne hundreth fyftie and twa 3eiris, he had mony 25 battellis with the danis, bot in end he wes slane [or mordreist] be theme in ane stratigeme of ware  
 961. the nynt 3eir of his regnne The 3eir of god Nyne hundreth thriescoir ane 3eiris. lib. 11. c. 3. It is sayd the nynt of his regnne [anno] 968. 30

81: Constantyne the ferd surnamed Calvus Culenus sone, the fourescoir ane scottis king bot as ane Usurpare of the croun He began to regnne in the 3eir of god  
 .994. Nyne hundreth fourescoir [and] fourtene 3eiris; And he wes slane in ane crowall bludie battell Curagiouslie 35  
 fochin on all sydes be ethir pairties [At or] besyde the

toun of Crawmound in louthiane the second 3eir of  
his *pretended* regnne The 3eir of god Nyne hundreth .996.  
fourescoir and sextene 3eiris. lib. 11. cap. 11. It is sayde  
At the joyning of this battell betuix king Constantyne  
5 foirsaid and Kenneth the bastarde suddantlie thair  
raise ane vehement wynd in the eist & blew the sandis  
with sic force and preis in the face of *this* king con-  
stantynis armie, that Nane of theme *mycht* hald up  
there heidis aganist there Innimies, And sua wes  
10 fynallie disconfesed: <sup>1</sup> King Constantyne and Kenneth  
foirsaid met togidder be <sup>2</sup> singulare battell, and war  
baith slane sua that ethir of theme slew uthir hand  
to hand in the thrid 3eir of his regnne The 3eir of god 1002.  
ane thowsand and twa 3eiris.

15 82. Grimus sone to Duffus the fourescoir twa  
scottis king began to regnne In the 3eir of god Nyne  
hundreth fourescoir and sextene 3eiris. A. [vicius [996.]  
and ane] vicked prince: he wes slane in battell, be  
Malcolme the secund his successoure the aucht 3eir  
20 of his regnne and 3eir of god ane thowsand and foure 1004.  
3eiris. lib. 11. cap. 13. beand ane vicious king and wald  
use na guid counsale Nethir of his nobillis nor *commonis*  
And therefor died maist schamefullie in greit Miserie  
As that storie beiris vid. fol. 282.

25 83. Malcolme the secund Kenneth the thrid his  
sone the fourescoir and thrid scottis king began to  
regnne in the 3eir of god Ane thowsand and foure .1004.  
3eiris. Ane valient and vyse king he wes oftymes  
victorious aganist the Danis In his tyme Murthlak  
30 kirk wes first erected be him, and thereftir be king  
David the first wes transported to auld abirdene As  
Is sett doun of befor: Anentis the bischepis seate  
thairof and in my preface. fol. 33. et fol. 199. Bot  
beand degeneratt fra his vaillientnes and wisdome

<sup>1</sup> "overthrawin" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "in" in University Library copy.

he had in his begynning. he wes killed be sum of his nobillis The threttent<sup>1</sup> 3eir of his regnne and 3eir of god ane thowsand threttie and foure 3eiris ut in fol. 33 prescript. And fol. 199. anentis the bischoprie of abirdene.

5

- .1034.  
33. 85. Makbaith sone to Dovada Malcolme the secund his dochter the fourescoir and fywe scottis king he began and regnned in the 3eir of god ane thowsand and fourtie 3eiris, In the begynning of his regnne he behaifed him self as ane guid and iust prince, bot thereftir he degenerated in ane crowall tirrante [be Illusionis and delusionis of wicked persones] and wes slane in [ane] battell as ane intrusare be M'Duff quhais wyfe barnis and freindis he had opprest and slane. lib. 12. c. 7. It is writtin and sayd he wes dissaved be fals delusionis of devillis his evill spreittis be dowbill response and doutfull reportis of wiches quhome to he gaif over greit truist and credeit. As is declaired in fol. 34. et .35. preceden. Makbaith deid in battell The sevintene 3eir of his pretended regnne The 3eir of god ane thowsand fyftie sevin.
- Fol. 275. .1057.

- [1057.] 86. Malcolme the thrid Called canmoir sone to Duncan the first the fourescoir and sex scottis king he began to regnne in the 3eir of god ane thowsand fyftie and sevin 3eiris foirsaid, A werrey guid religius, and valient king: He with his sone prince Edwarde, war baith slane at the sege of Anvick be Robert Mowbray surnamed perce eie In the threttie sext 3eir of his regnne, And 3eir of god Ane thowsand four-scoir and threttene 3eiris. In this kingis tyme The erle of anguse gat that honourabill privilege to [fecht] the vangaird of the scottis kingis battellis as Makduff erle of ffyfe had of befor, And the Dowglass erle of anguse, and there ancient surname hes
- .1093.

<sup>1</sup> "threttie" in University Library copy.



bene in use to do sensyne To the space of fywe hundredreth and xx 3eiris or thereby sence To this *present* 3eir of god 1627. Lyke as the erlis of anguse hes in the Crist of *thair* baig or coit armour Jamais arrear In  
 5 remembrance nevir to go bak. Alexander the secund beand *the* 158 paip for the tyme. lib. 12. cap. 12. It is sett down Malcolme the thrid wes slane the twentie fyft 3eir of his regnne The 3eir of god ane thowsand 1097. fourscoir and sevintene 3eiris, bot *the* uthir rakning  
 10 abonespecificit appeiris to be the best and suirest be the computatioun of the choronologie of Scottis Kingis tymes Set down in the actis of parliament Imprinted by *Schir* Johnne Skene clerk of register for the tyme. etc.

15 97: King Robert the first surnamed Bruce the fourescoir and sevintene scottis king he began to regnne in the 3eir of god Ane thowsand thrie hundredreth sex, 1306. 3eiris: A richt valient guid and vise prince In the begynning of his regnne fairsaid he wes subiect to  
 20 greit Miserie and afflictioun beand veried and almoist over cum in many battellis, 3it pacientlie and curagiuslie perseverand ay aspyrand to his richt and tytill, quhill at last be godis assistance he wes helped and incuradged At the battall of Bannokburne besyde the  
 25 myln called the myln of skeoche foure or fywe mylis fra the burgh of Streviling, quhere he wes victorious Aganist Edward the secund called of Carnaverne a toun in vaillis *quhair* he wes borne, quha wes thereftir deposed of the croun and kingdome of England for  
 30 sic causis and considerationis, as wes tryed be the maist honourable vyse counsell and Royall estait of that Kingdome for *the* tyme: This battell wes strikin [and maist manfullie fochin with greit curaige, the Englis beand of ane far greittare nowmer nor the  
 35 scottis upon] the twentie foure day of Junij The 24 Junij.

- .1314. 3eir of god ane thowsand thrie hundreth and fourtene  
 3eiris Neir the Revare or wattir of Carroun, quheron  
 sumtyme the toun of Camelon wes builded and situ-  
 ated, *quhilk* now is allutarlie demolished, and wes  
 distroyed and raised be Kenneth the secund as is 5  
 abone specifijt. And the said king Robert the first,  
 Eftir the ending of lang irksum warris, and that his  
 realme and subiectis, war accorded to his obedience  
 he deceissed in peax At Cardrose besyde Inchmahomo  
 alias called Insula Sancti Colmacij in menteich 10  
 (*quhilk* wes a priorie of religiis personis) the twentie  
 1330. fourt 3eir of his regnne and 3eir of god ane thowsand  
 7. Junij thrie hundreth and threttie 3eiris. the sevint day of  
 1329. Junij The 3eir of god ane thowsand thrie hundreth  
 xxix 3eiris. lib. 14. c. 17. HB. It is sayde that he 15  
 Fol. 276. wes ane of the maist valient princes that wes in any  
 pairt of the warld in his dayis haifand experience baith  
 of guid and evill fortoun, his realme beand tynt, and  
 all his brether slane, Except his brother Edwarde,  
 he perseverand with sic manheid, and Invinsabill 20  
 spreit, that he recovered his realme and libertie  
*quhen* mony of all the greit lordis and baronis of  
 Scotland war aganist him: Attoure he wes na les  
 honoured and apprased be his Innimies as amangis  
 his freindis etc. 25

## Annotatio

- Memorandum ffabianus or fabienis Cornicill Im-  
 prentted at london be Johne Kingistoun prentare,  
 .1559. The 3eir of god ane thowsand fywe hundreth fyftie  
 nyne 3eiris. Makis mentioun That about the feist 30  
 1327. of pentecoist or witsonday The 3eir of god Ane thow-  
 sand thrie hundreth twentie sevin 3eiris Edward the

thrid held his parliament At northamtoun in the  
 quhilk parliament It wes concluded as he affermes,  
 That England had renuned and relaised in favouris  
 of the scottis and there kingdome thereof, there  
 5 feautie ; and homaige quhatsumevir ; As also caused  
 Deliver to theme, there auld ancient wreittis, and  
 Jowellis takin furth of Scotland of befor in tyme of  
 weir ; quhereof the blak croce of Scotland is speciallie  
 nemmed etc. He is heir sa contrarius to him self  
 10 that he varies frome the treuth, ffor first he writtis  
 and sayis *that* the scottis war relaised of there feautie  
 and homaige etc. And Immediatlie thaireftir he  
 affermes be the samin pactioun, The scottis and  
 there king obleist *thaim* to be feodataris unto the  
 15 croun of England, quhilk contrarietie is nocht com-  
 patabill, nor can nocht aggrie togidder as it is Im-  
 prentted. pag. 195. And sua his concordance hes na  
 guid constructioun Albeit he sayis he writtis, anent  
 the concordance of corniclis ; As the tytill of his  
 20 buik beiris, he varyes in this place, as may be con-  
 siderred in many uthir pairtis of the rest, And  
 speciallie quhair he writtis and affermes That king  
 Alexander the thrid *the* fourescoir fyftene scottis king 95.  
 had thrie dochteris quhairof Johnne balyoll maryed  
 25 the first and eldest : Robert bruce the secund and  
 Midmest, and henrie hastingis of huntingtoun the  
 thrid and 3oungest, quhairin he sa varyis aganist  
 the treuth and veritie, that he neidis na forther  
 refutatioun, be *repetition*, bot that he keipis na guid  
 30 congruitie in his alleged concordance, As planelie  
 appeiris be the subsequent choronologie of the intru-  
 saris, eftir the said king Alexander *the* .3. heireftir  
 following fol. 287. And that this maister ffaibiane  
 hes nocht weill red the samin etc. as followes heir-  
 35 eftir : And as to the delyverie of the auld ancient

wreittis, and Jowellis takin furth of scotland The  
 marbell and fatell seat or chair now in westminster,  
 quhere it presentlie remanis wes nevir delyvered nor  
 mony uthir Jowellis, 3it we may now be all weil  
 content therewith Seing *our* maist precious Jowell 5  
 and soverane lord his umquhill father and his hienes  
 self hes sittin upoun the samin, (by the expectatioun  
 of many) And hes fulfilled these fatell predictionis  
 following writtin thairupoun sua lang space of befor  
 And in special be hectoure boyes, or boetius scotus. 10  
 Vi3. Ni fallat fatum Scoti quocunque locatum. In-  
 Fol. 277. venient lapidem, Regnare tenentur Ibidem, The  
 Scottis sall bruik, that realme as native ground, (Gif  
 weirdis failt nocht) quherevir this chair is found.  
 Lyke as Raphael holinsched Englis corniclarie writtis 15  
 Except old sawes doe failt, and visardis, wittis be  
 blind. The scottis in place moist regne, quhair they  
 this stone sall find. vid. 299 fol. 283 et 284 et fol.  
 sequen.

98. King David the secund sone to king Robert 20  
 the first the fourescoir and aughtene scottis king ane  
 guid prince subiect to mekill affliction in his youth  
 and begynning of his regne quhilk wes eftir the  
 decese of his said umquhill father the tyme fairsaid  
 ffor Edwarde balyoll sone to umquhill Johne balyoll 25  
 usurped the croun of Scotland beand assisted be  
 Edwarde the thrid king of England the 3eir of god  
 .1332, ane thowsand thrie hundreth threttie twa 3eiris, bot  
 he wes expelled at lenth be *the* said king David the  
 secund his regentis and [the said] David establisched 30  
 king, quha thereftir and deith of Thomas Randuilphe  
 his regent wes moved to flie in <sup>1</sup> ffrance for his saif-  
 gaird, and eftir that returning to scotland wes takin  
 at the battell of Durholme alias Navillis croce the

<sup>1</sup> "to" in University Library copy.

twentie sevint day of October The 3eir of god ane [27] octo-  
thowsand thrie hundreth fourtie sex 3eir<sup>s</sup> and haldin ber .1346.  
captive in England twelf 3eir<sup>s</sup> or *thairby* And ther-  
eftir be his greit ranson takin up and his *marryaige*  
5 with Jeane *alias* called Jeane makpeax dochter to  
*the* foirsaid Edwarde the secund king of England he  
wes delivered and set at libertie in Scotland (and all  
these warris war pacyfied) The said king David .2.  
died at Edinburgh *withtout* succession of his awin  
10 bodie *the* xl. 3eir of his regnne and 3eir of god .1371. [1371.]  
lib. 15. c. *primus* in *the* end *thairof*.

103. King James the secund the ane hundreth and  
thrid scottis king began to regnne the 3eir of god ane 1437.  
thowsand foure hundreth threttie sevin 3eir<sup>s</sup>: A  
15 prince subiect to greit trublis in his 3outh he wes  
slane at the sege of Roxburgh *the* xxiiij 3eir of his  
regnne The 3eir of god ane thowsand foure hundreth .1460.  
thriescoir [3eir<sup>s</sup>.]

104. King James the thrid his sone began At his  
20 fatheris deceise foirsaid. He wes corrupted be vicked  
*courteouris*, and slane at ane uthir battell called  
*bannokburne* foirsaid utherwyse called *the* myln of  
skeoch the xxix 3eir of his regne The 3eir of god  
ane thowsand foure hundreth fourescoir and nyne 1489.  
25 3eir<sup>s</sup>.

105. King James the fourt. his sone the ane hun-  
dreth and fyve scottis king Began eftir his *umquhill*  
fatheris deceise foirsaid ane nobill and richt curagius  
prince, he wes slane At ane battell strickin At  
30 flowdoun hill [the twentie fyft 3eir of his regnne]  
upoun the nynt day of september The 3eir of god ane 9. septem-  
ber  
thowsand fywe hundreth [and] threttene 3eir<sup>s</sup>. .1513.

Fol. 278. The kingis and princes of Scotland, that war  
inclyned to greid and crowall tirannie, or  
uthirwyse war unjust intrusaris or wrangous  
usurperis of the crown of Scotland. etc.

.5. In the first, Nothatus the fyft Scottis king 5  
succeeded to his brother Dorvadilla in the 3eir befoir  
befoir christ .233. Christ Twa hundreth threttie and thrie 3eiris: He  
wes ane gredie and ane crowell tiran, Slane be Dovalus  
ane of his nobillis, and capitane of the Brigandis in  
galloway the xx 3eir of his regnne, and 3eir of god 10  
befoir christ. twa hundreth and threttene 3eiris. lib.  
.213. be- 2. c. 5. fol. 13.  
foir christ.

8. Thercus sone to Rutherus the aucht scottis  
173 befoir king began to regnne befoir Christ his cuming Ane  
christ. hundreth thriescoir and threttene 3eiris he wes a 15  
unvyse crouell tiran Named amangis the peopill ane  
skornare of all religioun and iustice, and wes expelled  
and banished this realme [of Scotland] be his nobillis  
the twelt 3eir of his regnne, and [ane called] Conanus  
ane vyse and ane grave man wes maid governour 20  
of this land and kingdome: Thereftir the tiran died  
in exyle, & miserie At the cietie of 3ork in England  
the 3eir befoir christ Ane hundreth thriescoir ane<sup>1</sup>  
befoir christ .161. 3eiris. lib. 2. c. 11. fol. 17.<sup>2</sup>

11. Durstus sone to ffynnanus the ellevint scottis 25  
king succeeded to his father befoir Christ his cuming  
[.107.] ane hundreth and sevin 3eiris / he wes ane crowell  
and tratarous tiran Slane be his nobillis in the nynt  
3eir of his regnne In battell and befoir Christ his  
befoir christ 98. cuming foure scoir aughtene 3eiris. lib. 2. c. 14. fol. 30  
18. HB.

<sup>1</sup> " fourescoir and aughtene " in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> " c. 14. fol. 18 " in University Library copy.

## Annotatio.

This ffynnane the father of Durstus wes ane guid king, and wes mekill gevin to the superstitious religioun of the Druedes befor Christ his cuming ane hundreth <sup>137 befor christ.</sup> 5 threttie sevin 3eiris: This superstitius religioun wes maist used in gallia than ane of the twa estaittis spirit-uall, they wirschipped in grene wodis <sup>1</sup> and schawes under [greit] aik tries with greit reverance, they hewed af the aikin tries, that *quhilk* is called Misseldeu 10 *quhilk* appeiris to be the bark or seid sic as ackornis *quhilk* they affermed wes send frome god of hevin. etc. fforther it is supponed, that this superstitioun, come first furth of the Ile of Brytan, Seing there seat or colleges wes in the Ile of Man alsweill Minor as 15 major etc. ffynnan deid at Camelon, and wes brocht therefra and buryed at Berigone amangis his predicessouris, *quhilk* appeiris to be Dunstaffaige be *thir* wordis Birigone amangis his predicessouris Seing Dunstaffaige wes thair buryall of befor 107 3eiris 20 befor *the* cuming of Christ, And albeit Berigone lvis in lochaber. *quhilk* lvis contigue with lorne It wes ane auld castell thair builded be fferguse the first Thrie hundreth and threttie 3eiris befor Christ. <sup>330 3eiris befor Christ.</sup> lib. 2. c. 14. fol. 18. prescript HB. [vid. ffol. 145. 25 anent *the* buryall of *the* kingis of Scotland *quhair* *this* ffynnanus appeiris to be Intumbed befor christ .107 3eiris. And *this* superstitious religioun of *the* druydes continewit thaireftir quhill Crathilinthus *the* 34. scottis king (In quhais tyme Constantyne *the* 30 greit Emperiour wes borne in England) The space of .300 3eiris or *thairby* eftir christis incarnatioun Sua that this Religioun continewit togidder 137 3eiris befor christ and 300 3eiris or *thairby* eftir his 300.

<sup>1</sup> "greit thik woddis" in University Library copy.

blissed incarnation. Inde .437 3eiris or *thairby* of all. vid. fol. 243. h. lib.]

13. Gillus Bastarde Naturall sone to Evenus the first usurped the croun, eftir the deceise of his father The 3eir befor Christ thriescoir and sevintene,<sup>1</sup> and 5  
 Fol. 279. as he wes ane unlegitimate borne bastard sua regned he as ane unjust intrusare / and wrangus usurpare, [beand] Ane craftie unmercyfull crowell tiran, Slane in battell be Cadellus [in] The second 3eir of his  
 77 afoir christ. regne / and 3eir befor Christ Thriescoir and sevintene 10  
 3eiris lib. 2. c. 16 et 17. fol. 21. et 22 prescript HB.

12. Evenus or Eweine the thrid and sextent scottis king succeded to his father Ederus in the 3eir befor Christ his cuming the twelt 3eir, he regned as ane luxurius, and covettus vicked king the maist vicius 15  
 4. befor christ. tiran levand: And beand takin be his nobillis and Inprisoned wes slane in prison be ane chyld the  
 sevint 2 3eir of his regne And fourt 3eir befor christis cuming lib. 3. c. 5. fol. 27. prescript.

20. Dardanus Nephew to Mettellanus he wes the 20  
 Anno domini 72. twentie scottis king. and began to regne in the thriescoir twelf 3eir eftir the incarnatioun of oure  
 Anno domini 76. blissed salvioure Christ Jesus, he regned as ane maist crowell tiran, and wes takin in battell be his awin subiectis and wes beheidit in the fourt 3eir 25  
 of his regne The 3eir of god or cuming of Christ [Jesus] The thriescoir and sextent 3eir,<sup>3</sup> his bodie  
 wes Cassin in ane maist filthie closett unwirthy to ressave any buryell. lib. 4. c. 7. [HB]

22. Lugtacus succeded to his father Corbredus the 30

<sup>1</sup> "sextene" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "sevintene" in University Library copy.

<sup>3</sup> "threttie 3eiris" in University Library copy.



second, he wes the twentie twa scottis king And began  
to regnne in the 3eir eftir Christ The ane hundreth ten 110.  
3eiris Ane licherus bludie tiran, he wes als far haitted  
with his peopill for his filthie vyces As his father  
5 wes beloved of thame for his godlie and virtuous  
Leving and cwradius chevelrie This Lugtak wes  
slane be his nobillis [in] the thrid 3eir of his regnne.  
[The 3eir of god Ane hundreth and threttene 3eiris] [113.]  
lib. 5. c. primus.

- 10 23. Mougallus Corbredus the secund his sister sone  
the twentie thrid scottis king he began in the 3eir  
eftir Christ the ane hundreth and threttent 3eir 113.  
Ane guid king virtuous and victorious in the begynning  
Bot in the end of his lyfe he become degenerated and  
15 Inclyned to tirannie lichearie and covettusnes, and  
wes slane be his nobillis the threttie sex 3eir of his [36.]  
regnne The 3eir of god ane hundreth fourtie nyne 149.  
3eiris lib. 5. c. 5.

24. Conarus succeded to his father Mougallus or  
20 Mogarus he wes the twentie fourt scottis king and  
began in the 3eir of god ane hundreth fourtie nyne [149.]  
3eiris foirsaid. He regned [ane] licherus tiran; and  
wes thairfoir first degraded, and thaireftir Inprisoned  
be his nobillis syne died in prison the fourtent 3eir  
25 of his regnne The 3eir of god Ane hundreth thriescoir .163.  
[and] thrie 3eiris, And Argardus ane noble man wes  
maid governour. lib. 5. c. 6.

26. Satraell succeded to his father brother Ethodius  
he wes the twentie sext scottis king and began in the  
30 3eir of Christ ane hundreth fourescoir fyftene 3eiris. 195.  
He regned ane Crowell tiran And wes slane be his  
awin courteouris in the fourt 3eir of his regnne The Fol. 280.  
3eir of god ane hundreth fourescoir nynetene 3eiris. 199.  
lib. 5. c. 12.

216. 28. Ethodius the secund sone to Ethodius *the*  
first the twentie aucht scottis king began to regne  
in the 3eir of god twa hundreth and sextene Ane  
unjust and a base mynded king beand unvyse wes  
gaird in *the* sextent 3eir of his regne / and 3eir of god  
231. twa hundreth threttie ane 3eiris lib. 5. c. 17. ult.

242. 29. Athirco succeded to his father Ethodius the  
secund the tyme and 3eir foirsaid. beand *the* xx nynt  
scottis king / he wes ane valient prince in the begynning 10  
bot eftirwardis he degenerated and become vicius,  
and beand hardlie persewed be his nobillis for his  
vicked lyfe he pat violent handis and slew himself  
the twelt 3eir of his regne, and 3eir of god Twa  
hundreth fourtie twa 3eiris In disparatioun he de- 15  
ceissed. lib. 6. c. *primus* et .2.

[252.] 30. Nathalocus [ane] usurpare brother sone (as sum  
writ) to Athirco and threttie scottis king began to  
regne eftir his foirsaid uncill as ane crowell tiran wes  
slane be his nobillis, and Cassin away in ane Previe 20  
or filthie Jakis the ellevint 3eir of his regne The  
3eir of god twa hundreth fyftie twa 3eiris. lib. 6. c. 2.

It is writtin That be *the* craft and dissait of the  
devill and the responce of ane wiche : his awin maist  
speciall familiare domestik servitour and erand berare 25  
to the wiche for getting hir responce / Thaireftir he  
cuming to the king with the wiches devillis *answer*  
he richt crowellie and tratarouslie slew and murdered  
the said Nathalocus usurped king at his ease sittand  
on the previe beand ane vake sait and kaist him 30  
thairin etc.

33. Donald the thrid : lord of the Ilis brother to  
ffindocus the threttie thrid scottis king began to

regne In the 3eir of god twa hundreth thriescoir 265.  
[and] fyve 3eir's Ane crowall tiran and usurpare Slane  
be Caralynthus his successoure in the twelt 3eir of  
his regne and 3eir of god twa hundreth thriescoir 273.  
5 and threttene he beand ane unjust usurpare of the  
croun lib. 6. c. 5.

36. Romachus father brother sone to Caralynthus.  
the threttie sex scottis king Began to regne in the  
3eir of god Thrie hundreth fourtie aucht 3eir's A 348.  
10 crowell tiran Slane be his nobillis and his heid strikin  
af in the thrid 3eir of his regne The 3eir of god thrie 351.  
hundreth fyftie ane 3eir's. lib. 6. c. 12.

43. Constantine the first, the fourtie thrid scottis  
king succeded to his brother Dongardus The 3eir of  
15 god foure hundreth fyftie sevin 3eir's ane vicked 457.  
prince and ane [vicius] gluttoun quha luifed na man  
of virtew and honestie, bot used lichearie and glut-  
tonie all his tyme / He wes slane be ane nobill man  
in the Ilis, quhais dochter he had deflored the twentie  
20 twa 3eir of his regne as ane unwirthe king to regne  
The 3eir of god four hundreth thriescoir and nynetene 479.  
3eir's. lib. 8. c. 7.

52. fferquharde the first the fyftie twa scottis king  
succeded to his father. Ewgenius the fourt. The 3eir  
25 of god Sex hundreth twentie ane 3eir's Ane bludie .621.  
tiran and ane vitious, he wes degraduated be his Fol. 281.  
nobillis, and put in prison quhairin he slew him self  
be disparatioun the ellevint 3eir of his regne and  
3eir of god sex hundreth threttie twa 3eir's. lib. 9. 632.  
30 c. 19.

54. fferquharde the secund the fyftie foure scottis  
king succeded to his brother Donald the fourt and

- [.646.] began to regnne in the 3eir of god Sex hundreth  
fourtie [and] sex As ane rycht vicked man for he wes  
ane avaritious and vicius tiran, he wes bittin be ane  
vowlf in huntting of *the quhilk* enschewed ane fevare ;  
quhairof he depairted *this* lyfe the aughtent 3eir of 5  
.664. his regnne / and 3eir of god Sex hundreth thriescoir  
foure 3eir<sup>is</sup> li 9. c. 21.

56. Ewgeine the fyft and fyftie sext scottis king  
Maldveine his brotheris sone Began in the 3eir of god  
.684. Sex hundretht fourscoir aucht <sup>1</sup> 3eir<sup>is</sup> Ane fals prince 10  
slane be *the* picles in battell the ferd 3eir of his regnne  
.688. The 3eir of god sex hundretht fourscoir [and] aucht  
3eir<sup>is</sup> It is writtin lib. 9. c. 23. That he deceissed  
in ano [*Domini*] 688 [3eir<sup>is</sup>.]

58. Ambirthillethus <sup>2</sup> the fyftie aucht scottis king 15  
sone or ellis Nepot to Ewgenie the fyft began to  
.697. regnne in the 3eir of god Sex hundreth fourescoir  
sevintene 3eir<sup>is</sup> Ane avaritius vicius prince ; he wes  
schott and slane be *the* schott of ane arrow, bot be  
quhome it wes unknowin the twelt 3eir of his regnne 20  
.699. and 3eir of god Sex hundreth foure scoir nynetene  
3eir<sup>is</sup>. lib. 9. c. 25.

- 62 : Ewgenius the aucht the thriescoir twa scottis  
king sone to Murdocus began to regnne in the 3eir  
.761. of god sevin hundretht thriescoir ane 3eir, he wes 25  
ane guid prince in the begynning of his regnne ; and  
thaireftir degenerated frome his guid lyfe to ane  
crowell gredie effeminate tiran ; and become sa  
764. avaritius, that he regarded Nethir the law of god nor  
man : he wes slane be his nobillis within the tolbuith 30  
sittand in jugement, quhen he wes perseward trew

<sup>1</sup> "foure" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "Ambirkillathus" in University Library copy.

men to the death for there guidis and geir in the thrid 3eir of his regnne, and 3eir of god sevin hundreth thriescoir [and] foure 3eiris / lib. 9. c. 28. vid. fol. 23 et 24 prescript.

5 63. fferguse the thrid, and thriescoir thrie scottis king sone to Etfynnus began to regnne in the 3eir of god sevin hundreth thriescoir and foure 3eiris 764. Ane licherous adulterare Murthered be Eclud alias Ethiolia onlie dochter to the king of pictes his awin  
10 wyfe in the thrid 3eir of his regnne. And 3eir of god sevin hundreth thriescoir sevin 3eiris lib. 9 c. 29. 767. It is writtin that his foirsaid quene Confest oppynlie ; That sche slew king fferguse hir husband with hir awin handis sleipand in his bed ; because he abused  
15 hir be his committing of adultrie with sindrie uthir wemen / Syne slew herself in iudgement presentlie quhen sche had confest the Murthoure of the king hir awin husband etc. / That confessioun of the quene beand moved be the spreit of god for the saiftie of  
20 the lyves of sindrie of hir husbandis domestik servandis and cubicularis for the Murthoure of the king, and war condemned reddie to suffer maist crowell tormentis and tortouris thairfoir : The quene moved of pitie and compassioun of these puir Innocentis,  
25 and remorse of hir conscience Confessand the cryme and treasone syne slew herself Immediatlie thaireftir in the Jugement place : and wes esteemed be all the iudges and auditouris that it wes be the providence of god, for saiftie of these Innocentis, and hir exampill  
30 to utheris heireftir, to abstene fra the lyke, Quhilk god grant etc.

70. Donald the fyft, the thriescoir Ten Scottis king brother to Kenneth the secund began In the 3eir of god Aucht hundreth fyftie foure 3eiris Ane vicked. 854.

luxurius and effeminate prince / he wes takin be his  
 nobillis and put in strait waird and prison quhairin  
 he pat violent handis and slew him self be dispa-  
 859. ratioun in the prisone the fyft 3eir of his regnne, and  
 3eir of god aucht hundreth fyftie nyne 3eir's. lib. 10. 5  
 c. 14.

Fol. 282. 72. Ethus surnamed alipes or swift the thriescoir  
 and twelf scottis king sone to Constantyne the second  
 .874. he began to regnne in the 3eir of god aucht hundreth  
 thriescoir fourtene 3eiris Ane vicius prince he wes 10  
 Inprisoned be his nobillis, and died thairin of mal-  
 ancolie the thrid day of his Inprisonament, and  
 .876. secund 3eir of his regnne The 3eir of god aucht hun-  
 dreth thriescoir [and] sextene 3eiris. lib. 10. c. 18.<sup>1</sup>  
 It is writtin that he tuik na regarde of his governament 15  
 haifand mair delyte and sicht to his lust and vicius  
 lyfe than cair of his commoun wealth: And thocht  
 he wes richt agill strong and lustie of bodie with  
 mony [ulhir] guid giftis of god and natoure: 3it he  
 abused thame sua, that he regarded na maner of 20  
 governament nor admonitioun thairanentis [bot his  
 awin vicked will and lust]: And become sa haitted  
 of his nobill and commonis That he wes put in prisone  
 for nocht using of guid counsall eftir thair adverteis-  
 ment etc. 25

.966. 79. Cullenus the thriescoir and nynetene scottis  
 king sone to Indulfus began to regnne in the 3eir  
 of god Nyne hundreth threscoir and sex 3eiris he wes  
 ane vicius and ane effeminate prince subiect to  
 licherie and luxuriousnes: And wes slane At Methven 30  
 be Rodardus thayne of fyffe ane nobillman quhais  
 dochter he had deflored The fourt 3eir of his regnne /

<sup>1</sup> "c. 8" in University Library copy.

and 3eir of god nyne hundreth thriescoir [and] ten. .970.  
lib. undecimo c. 6.

80 ; Kenneth the thrid and fourescoir scottis king /  
King Duffus brother began to regnne in the 3eir of  
5 god Nyne hundreth thriescoir and ten 3eiris / Ane 970.  
valient and ane vyse prince. bot in *the* end he become  
crowell, and caused slee and Murthoure be treasonabill  
and damnabill poysons Malcolme the prince his awin  
brother sone (richtious heretoure to the croun of  
10 Scotland) and in godis judgement, quha sufferris  
nocht Innocent bluid to be unpunished, he wes slane  
be ane / strange Ingyne. To wit ane Image fixt in ane  
wall at fettircarne / be *the* menis of ane nobill woman  
*thair* Named ffitenella the twentie fyft<sup>1</sup> 3eir of his  
15 regnne and 3eir of god Nyne hundreth fourescoir and <sup>994</sup>  
fourtene 3eiris. lib. undecimo c. 10. It is writtin <sup>alias</sup>  
twentie fyft 3eir of his regnne. And 3eir of god ane <sup>1000.</sup>  
thowsand 3eiris. vid. fol. 30. 31. 32. 33. preceden.

81. Constantine the fourt and fourescoir ane scottis  
20 king succeded to Cullinus surnamed Caluus Cullinus  
his sone began to regnne in the 3eir of god Nyne 994.  
hundreth fourescoir and fourtene 3eiris As ane usurpare  
of the croun / He wes slane in [ane] battell At the toun  
of Crawmound in louthiane *the* second 3eir of his  
25 pretended regnne and 3eir of god Nyne hundreth <sup>996.</sup>  
fourescoir sextene 3eiris lib. undecimo c. undecimo. <sup>alias</sup>  
It is writtin the thrid *pretendit* 3eir of his regnne. <sup>1002.</sup>  
And 3eir of god ane thowsand and twa 3eiris etc.

82. Grimus Duffus his sone the fourescoir and twa  
30 scottis king Began to regnne in the 3eir of god Nyne 996.  
hundreth *fourscoir* and sextene. As ane usurpare of

<sup>1</sup> "twentie fourt" in University Library copy.

1004.  
alias  
1010.

*the* croun he wes slane in battell be Malcolme the  
secund his successoure in the aucht 3eir of his regne  
and 3eir of god ane thowsand and foure 3eiris. lib.  
11. c. 13. It is writtin that King Gryme wes takin  
fechtand with greit force and manheid, and eftir 5  
that he wes strukin in *the* heid, baith his ene wes put  
out, And quhen he had leved certane dais on this  
vyse in miserie and doloure he deceissed the nynt  
3eir of his pretendit regne and 3eir of god Ane thow-  
sand and ten 3eiris.

10

1040.

85. Makbaith sone to Dovada Malcolme the secund  
his dochter the fourescoir and fyve scottis king As  
ane Intrusare and usurpare of the croun he began  
to regne in the 3eir of god ane thowsand [and] fourtie  
3eiris In the begynning of his *pretendit* regne he 15  
behaved him self ane guid and ane iust prince, bot  
thaireftir he degenerated in ane cruell tirran, He  
wes slane in battell aganist [his successoure] Malcolme  
*the* thrid the sevintent 3eir of his *pretendit* regne and  
3eir of god ane thowsand fyftie [and] sevin 3eiris. 20  
lib. 12. c. 7. It is writtin that Makduff slew Makbaith  
and brocht his heid to King Malcolme Eftir makbaith  
had regned sextene 3eiris In the begynning of his  
*pretendit* regne he did mony proffitabill thingis for  
the *commounwealth* bot sone eftir be Illusionis of 25  
devillis he was degenerated frome his honest *begyn-*  
*ning* in maist terrabill croweltie and wes slane as  
said is The 3eir of god ane thowsand thriescoir ane  
3eiris vid. fol. 34. et 35. prescript.

1057.

1061.

Fol. 283.

87. Donald the sevint surnamed bayne usurpare 30  
the fourescoir sevint *pretendit* king of Scottis, as ane  
Intrusare and usurpare of the croun of Scotland  
Eftir the deceise of his bruther King Malcolme the  
thrid Began first in the 3eir of god ane thowsand

.1093.



fourescoir [and] threttene 3eiris To usurpe and intruse him self, and wes expelled in the first 3eir of his pretendit regnne foirsaid be Duncan the secund King Malcolme *the* thrid his naturall or bastarde  
5 sone.

[88] And *the* said Duncan [the secund as sone <sup>[Duncan 2.]</sup> naturall,] siclyke intrused him self as pretendit four scoir aucht scottis king in the 3eir of god ane thowsand 1094.  
foure scoir [and] fourtene 3eiris; And beand ane  
10 rasche and suddan<sup>1</sup> prince unvys to governe: he wes slane be Makpendare / thayne of the Mernis be [the] procurment of the said Donald the sevynt <sup>[Donald usurper.]</sup> usurpare quhen the said Duncan had regned littill attour ane 3eir: and Donald [the sevint] usurpare  
15 foirsaid maid king Agane in the 3eir of god ane thow- 1095.  
sand fourescoir and fyftene 3eiris / and regned beand intrused as ane usurpare thrie 3eiris thaireftir or thairby etc. he gaif and disponit on his pretended maner the north and west Ilis of Scotland to the King  
20 of Norroway to assist him to bruik *the* croun of Scotland be occasion quhairof mony crowell bludie battellis and trublis enschewed thaireftir / [or the recoverie thair of.] This Donald usurpare wes takin captiue be King Edgare his eis put out and deid  
25 maist Miserable in [wyle] prison As is at lenth declared in the epistoll underspecifeid in the end of this thrid buik, and how the saidis north and west Ilis [of Scotland,] returned [and become agane] to the croun of Scotland at last eftir lang weiris and  
30 loithsum trublis etc. lib. 12. c. 13. Quhair the lyves, endis and deathis of these abone specifit maist crowell tirannis usurparis and intrusaris ar mair speciallie expressed ut in fol. 289 et fol. sequen.

<sup>1</sup> "fulische and rasche" in University Library copy.

[95.] Eftir the deceise of King Alexander the thrid  
 quha wes the fourescoir and fyftent scottis king  
 1285. *quhilk* wes in the 3eir of god ane thowsand twa hun-  
 dreth fourescoir [and] fyve 3eiris, he haifand na  
 airis maill extant lauchfullie gottin of his awin bodie, 5  
 [Nota] bot ane onlie dochter Named Margaret, *quha* had  
 sche wes maryed .  
 12 august  
 1281 and  
 deceissed  
 :1283. to Magnus the fourt of that Name, King of Norroway  
 and buir unto him ane onlie dochter siclyke Named  
 Margarett *commounlie* called the madin of Norroway 10  
 Nepheu and than appeirand air to the said King  
 Alexander the thrid Sche wes betreuthed in maryaige  
 to King Edwarde *the* first of that name King of Eng-  
 land, bot before the solempnizatioun thair of or evir  
 sche gat presence of that king sche deceissed in hir 15  
 virginite, quhairby the haill posteritie of the Ischu  
 of King *william* the Lyoun; King Alexander the  
 secund his sone, and the said King Alexander the  
 thrid his Nephu failed and ended: and the succeding  
 to the croun of Scotland returned to the posteritie 20  
 of David erle of hunttingtoun lord garioch King  
 Malcolme the fourt called the madin; and the said  
 king *william*e called the lyoun thair onlie brother  
 german (*quhilk* wes ane pairt of the originall cause of  
 the lang and trubilsum warris betuix scotland and 25  
 England that *continewed* togidder the space of nyne  
 or ten 3eiris or thairby In kingis, Edwarde *the* first  
 secund, and thridis tymes) / This David erle of hunt-  
 ington had na Ischu extant of airis maill lauchfullie  
 gottin of his awin body bot onlie thrie dochteris, 30  
 quhairof *the* eldest named Margaret wes Maryed  
 with allane lord of galloway, quha buir unto him ane  
 dochter Named Dorvagilla spoused wyfe to Johne  
 balyoll, and sche buir unto him ane sone Named Johne  
 balyoll that wes usurped king: *quhilk* Johne balyoll 35  
 Dorvagilla  
 caused  
 found and  
 build sweit  
 hart or  
 new abbay wes father to Eduarde balyoll quha wes lykewyis

*thaireftir* usurped to be King of Scotland ; The second in gallo-  
 dochter of David Erle of huntingtoun wes named *domini*  
 Issobell quha wes spoused wyfe to *robert* bruce / and 1240.  
 buir unto him ane sone Named Robert bruce 3oungare  
 5 *compeditour* to John balyoll the sone of Dorvagilla :  
*Quhilk* Robert bruce 3oungare beand first borne sone,  
 and Narrest be ane degrie air maill gottin upoun the  
 second sister Issobell wes adiudged and preferred to Fol. 284.  
 succeid to *the* croun of Scotland befor John balyoll  
 10 the Nephu of Margaret quhae wes the first and eldest  
 dochter<sup>1</sup> gottin on hir dochter Dorvagilla etc. As  
*the* decision and decretall gevin thairanentis in Nicolaus  
*the* fourt his tyme the Ane hundreth foure scoir and  
 threttent paip or bischope of Rome The 3eir of god  
 15 ane thowsand twa hundreth fourescoir [and] aucht .1288.  
 3eir is or thairby at mair *lentht* *proportis* etc. The  
 thrid and 3oungest dochter of David erle of hunting-  
 toun wes named Adama wyfe to Henrie hastingis  
 of quhome ar cum and discended the erlis of hunt-  
 20 tingtoun, bot because he nor his sone (gif he ony had)  
 pat nocht in thair suit with the uthir twa sisteris  
 posteritie thair is na mentioun maid of him / Alwys  
 the bruce wes preferred as first borne eldest sone and  
 lauchfull air maill gottin on the second or midmest  
 25 sister Issobell etc And forther the succeding to *the*  
 croun of kingdomes hes na divisioun of partaige, as  
 the successioun of airis feimell hes to the inheritance  
 of subiectis, and utheris private persones dois be *the*  
 commoun law or lawis of this cuntrie, As that lerned  
 30 reverend fathir John [Leslie] bischope of Rose hes  
 declaired in his buik and treatese tuicheing the richt  
 tytill and Interese alsweill of the moist nobill and  
 excellent princes Marie quene of Scotland his maiesties  
 darrest guidame, as of his wmqhill darrest father

[Nota Mr  
 Baldreid bis-  
 set of stob-  
 hall in angus  
 ane leirned  
 lawer for the  
 tyme wes  
 send to rom  
 out of scot-  
 land be com-  
 mand of the  
 sex regentis  
 and counsall  
 of scotland /  
 Quha eftir  
 mony pro-  
 babill and  
 evident ob-  
 iectionis and  
 ressonis pro-  
 ponit in *this*  
*mater*, and  
 refuting of  
 all replyis  
 obtenit de-  
 creit in *the*  
 bruce fa-  
 vouris vid.  
 Nicolaus 4.  
 193 paip.  
 Nota *the* de-  
 creitall.<sup>2</sup>]  
 Sygismund :  
 Scaccia De  
 Judiciis  
 Causarum.  
 C. 9. N.  
 1718. vide  
 An Nepos

<sup>1</sup> "sister" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. pp. 184 & 185, *infra*.

praeferatur  
et Masculus  
ex Masculo  
praeferatur  
Masculus ex  
femina et  
quare.  
N. 1717.  
Lib. 2.<sup>1</sup>

1584.

of all wirthiest memorie, and thair succeding to the  
croun of England Conforme to *the* lawes and statutes  
of the samin kingdome Quhilk treateis he caused to  
be Imprinted in scottis langaige At Rowan in france  
The 3eir of god ane thowsand fyve hundreth fourescoir 5  
and foure 3eir<sup>is</sup>, Compyled and publisched lang of  
befoir in lating with thir predictionis and propheticall  
prognosticationis following :

## Maria Scotorum Regina

1566

10

## Jacobus .6. Scotorum Rex.

Increase of blise expected long  
in brytan wes begoune :  
quhen suche a mother did bring furth  
with so guid hap a sonne. 15  
Throuch princleie grace and pietie  
greit is the motheris fame.  
The king hir sone doith 3eild muche hoip  
to Imitate the same.  
All britan Ile (dissentionis over past) 20  
In peace and faith will cum <sup>2</sup> to at *the* last.

This on nawyse I could omit unrenewed and put in  
memorie, seing these predictionis, hes takin sa guid  
effect in his umquhill maiesties darrest fatheris [maist]  
sacreit persone and appeirandlie (be godis grace) and 25  
his hienes that now regnnes his darrest sones estab-  
lischeing will be performed throw all this Ile of greit  
Brytan to the posteritie heireftir etc.

The authour's exclamatioun heiranentis

O moist mychtie and Incomparabill Monarche, 30

<sup>1</sup> This marginal note is written in a later hand.

<sup>2</sup> "grow" in University Library copy.

that had the presage and lang expected guid suc-  
cesse of thy godlie Lyfe, and wirthie deidis, Reviled  
writtin and foirtauld the warray 3eir of thy moist  
happie birth aige, and many hundreth 3eiris a befoir,  
5 quhome god eternall be his all omnipotent poware  
and providence had sa miraculuslie, defended, keiped,  
and preserved, frome sa mony dangeris perrellis and  
Inconvenientis evin in thy darrest hienes motheris  
vome, and oftymes sence. quhais hevinlie devyne  
10 wisdome frome above had Indewed with all guid  
godlie giftis and graces (quhilkis thow used a richt)  
as his awin elected chosin thryse anoynted lieutenant  
heir on erth suld nocht this 3it ! now eftir the perform-  
ance be remembred ? (3ea) and the mair recent  
15 memorie thair of eftir thy deceise be continewed [now]  
to this warldis end, and schorte approcheand secund  
cuming of that greittest king of all kingis, quhair  
than thair thow sall ressave thy last rewaird and  
croun of all maist excellent and Immortall glorie  
20 with unspeikable maestie that nather the ee hes  
sene, the eare hes hard, nor any tung or langaig can  
expres. Amen. A.B.

Now am I defbund and obleist be the faith and  
treuth of my allegeance dewitifullie addetted to oure  
25 umquhill maist gracious and clement soveran lord  
and king his maestie James the sext be the grace  
of God lait king of Scottis, and thaireftir first be that  
Name king and [monarche] of greit Brytan ffrance,  
and Ireland, with all the Ilis and Ilandis appertening  
30 and belangand thairto defendare of the trew and  
Christiane faith etc. Quha restis with God amangis  
his blissed spreittis and holie angellis of all wirthiest  
memorie : heir to declair and recorde to the posteritie  
heireftir The forme and maner of his umquhill maesties  
35 disease and seiknes quhair of he depairted this present

lyfe: his hienes maist godlie resolutioun and *con-*  
*fessioun* of the trew and Christiane religioun quhilke  
 he professed and *manteined* during his lyfytyme / his  
 umquhill maiesties guid and godlie fatherlie counsall,  
 advise and blissing with his gesture gevin to his 5  
 Fol. 285. darrest sone oure dred and sacreit soverane lord that  
 now regnneth: his umquhill maiesties monitioun and  
 admonitioun gevin to his hienes Incaise he forzet to  
 obey his fatherlie directioun and *command*; Togidder  
 with his umquhill maiesties ressaving of the holie 10  
 and blissed sacrament and Ewcharist of thankis  
 geving in confirmatioun of the premissis ane schorte <sup>1</sup>  
 tyme befor his deceis The place day and houre thair of /  
 Quhilk declaratioun and recorde, amangis all the  
 monumentis of these his hienes kingdomes and domi- 15  
 nionis, or ellis quhair is maist wirthiest to be had in  
 memorie and Imitated be all kingis princes and  
 utheris quhatsumevir heireftir: And thairfoir I have  
 maist exquisiteitlie remarked and trewilie reported the  
 samin and wordis thair of as followes. His umquhill 20  
 maiesties disease wes ane certane fevare and his  
 phisitians war of opinioun that it wes nocht deidlie,  
 24. martii  
 1625. bot upoun furisday in the morning the twentie fourt  
 day of marche The 3eir of god Ane thowsand sex  
 hundreth twentie fywe 3eiris his maiestie tuik sa soir 25  
 ane fuit that he sowned with it, quhairupoun he  
 send for his hienes that now regnneth his darrest  
 sone with samony of his counsalouris and bischopis  
 as war than at courte / And althocht his phisitianis  
 war still of opinioun that his disease wes nocht deidlie 30  
 3it his umquhill maiestie tuik the *contrare* opinioun,  
 and wes weill resolved than to depairt this lyfe And  
 eftir conferrance had with his maiestie [that now

<sup>1</sup> The University Library copy (fol. 180<sup>2</sup>) reads: "a lityll tyme befor his deceis / The tyme place and houre of his umquhill majesties maist godlie departing fra this *present* lyfe:"

regnneth] his darrest sone and his counsall That  
 reverend ffather George be the *mercie* of God Arche-  
 bischope of canterberrie Metropolitan of England surnamed  
Abbattis.  
 Asked his umquhyle maiesties leif and licence that  
 5 he mycht Inquyre ane thing at his hienes, *quhilk*  
 beand grantted The archibischopis grace intreatedd  
 his umquhill maiestie That it mycht pleis his hienes  
 To gif ane trew confessioun and testymonie of his  
 faith and religioun, *quhilk* he did speik in thir wordis  
 10 and termes / I tak 3ou all heir to beir witnes, that I  
 sall die in that religioun, *quhairin* I wes brocht up  
 in Scotland and *quhairin* I have continewed to this  
 day: That is in ane trew professioun of *that* worde  
*quhilk* Jesus christ himself did prech *quhill* he wes  
 15 upon the earth and *quhilk* wes delyvered be him to  
 his apostolis, and be *thame* dispersed throw the warld :  
 I am assured, that eftir this lyfe I salbe crowned in  
 the kingdome of heavin with that croun of glorie,  
 that Jesus christ my salvioure hes purchest by the  
 20 schedding of his precius bluid And knawes na uthir  
 way nor meanis to obtene *the* samin bot onlie be the  
 mereittis of his death and passioun / And than luing  
 to his deir sone. he sayeth to him as followes. Charles  
 this lord Jesus Christ in quhome my onlie truist and  
 25 confidence is quho knawes the secreittis of all mennis  
 hartis dois knaw, and 3oure self can beir me witnese  
 how cairfull I have bene in instructing and bringing  
 3ow up in the professioun of this trew religioun ?  
 And thairfoir Insafar as ane king and ane father hes  
 30 poware to *command* advise <sup>1</sup> thair chyld heir I desyre  
 3ow, that during the haill course of 3oure lyfe 3e go  
 on in the profession and mantening of this religioun  
 3ea evin to the haysarde of 3our croun 3our lyfe and  
 all thingis erthlie besyde In doing quhairof I leif

<sup>1</sup> The University Library copy reads: "hes poware and *com-*  
*mand* to advise."

3ou heir my blissing and dois assuir 3ou that God  
 almychtie sall blise 3ow and prosper 3ow in all 3our  
 interpryses, bot gif 3e faill in this 3e will withdraw  
 his awin blissing and the fruttis that 3e may expect  
 of my blissing frome 3ow : haifand this far declared 5  
 his mynd (he called for the sacrament, quhilk beand  
 Ministrare to him) he caused these counsalouris and  
 bischopis to remove, his maiestie grew dalie vaikare  
 in bodie bot fresche in spreit and memorie till sonday  
 27. martii the twentie sevint day of marche foirsaid At sex 10  
 1625. houris in the morning at the quhilk tyme his speche  
 left him, and betuix the houris of twelf and ane of  
 the day his umquhill maiestie departed (at the plesour  
 of [almychtie] god) out of this world At his hienes  
 .1625. pallice of Thebollis Ane thowsand sex hundreth and 15  
 twentie fywe 3eiris. And sua wes the end of that  
 richt godlie lerned and Incomparabill [famous] re-  
 nowmed monarche. quhais saule and spreit gevis  
 laude and prases the omnipotent God of heavin as  
 he did in erth be the 21. 72. 103. psalmes and sic 20  
 uther hymmes and psalmes, quhilk he compyled com-  
 posed and translated to his perpetuall prase and  
 commendation heirefter Lyke as his umquhyle  
 maiesties corps and bodie wes brocht to that rycht  
 ancient and famous renowmed Citie of London balmed 25  
 and Intombmed with all kinglie and royall attyre  
 decentlie convoyed and decoired with maist Magnifik  
 maiestie and funerall obseques devoitlie done [and  
 performed] with all solemnities requisit At west-  
 maister the day of The 3eir 30  
 of god foirsaid [1625 3eiris] beand of the aige of fyftie  
 nyne 3eiris / and of his hienes regnnes of Scotland the  
 fyftie aucht 3eir, And of greit brytan etc. the twentie  
 thrid 3eir respective.



## Vox populj.

The voce of the *puir commoun* peopillis cryes

Auch allace vo is ws that wantis him for *quhen* we  
 had him, we knew nocht, [with] quhat guid godlie  
 5 giftis and graces he wes indewed with. ffull of wis-  
 dome, Cheritie and pacience with peace, pitie, and  
 piætie : luifare of all equitie and iustice, Ay haittand  
 and abhorrand the wicked and vicius all his dais,  
 evir gevand lawde / and prases to god and his worde,  
 10 And sua wes his blissed and happie end. Allace,  
 Allace, Allace for the want of him etc.

The authouris prase and *commendatioun* of Fol. 286.  
 his umquhyle moist sacreit Majestie : King  
 James *the* sext of all wirthiest memorie etc.

15 Ane king trayned up, of long experience  
 In wisdom, piætie, and with pacience,  
 Luifare of justice, and of all equitie  
 Inclyned to peace, and full of Cheritie  
 Richt lerned wes, weill skeild in everie thing :  
 20 and sua wes called, the scollaris and poettis king  
 Auld prophesies befor foirtauld, how hie  
 fira bruce succeded in the nynt degrie :  
 To richt of Brytan Ilis, so trewlie sayis,  
 (that he Injquitie haitted all his dayis)  
 25 quhair evir that marbill fatell cheir is fund  
 the Scottis sall bruik that land, as native grund.  
 And forther moir, to his lawde and commend  
 Godis Name and worde ay prased, sua wes his blist end.<sup>1</sup>

*Extremum ultimum vale*

30 A.B. Edinburgensis

*ffinis coronat opus*

<sup>1</sup> In the University Library copy a number of the above lines are omitted, and the last one reads :—

“Godis name and worde, he evir did commend  
 and sua he maid ane guid and godlie end.”

The authouris collectioun and annotatioun concerning the premissis abonespecified etc.

It is writtin that the nynt of the twelt precious stones (quhilk prefigure the twelt trybis) is called Auchlemauch Alias Amethyst (that stemmis bluid) by anno- 5  
tatioun and interpretation is als mucche to say As God will keip saiff Evin so King James the sext beand the nynt precious or princle king In succeding fra the Bruce That hes succeded to this greit Ile of Brytan God keiped it saif all his tyme fra bluid 10  
schedding and stemmyng and stanching thair of: ffor his umquhill maiestie succeding as said is in the Numer nynt, quhilk Nynt figure of Numer Includis and comprehendis all the rest of the figuris without Sipheris. So did his umquhyll maiestie includ and 15  
comprehend all guid godlie peciabil virtuis giftis and graces in government of his peopill and subiectis etc.

Item, the tent precious stone is called Tharsis alias Christoleit by notatioun or interpretation Is to say 20  
As the sea in the sone bemis is goldin And as the sea in troupe is afflictioun in alligorie Evin so King Charles the first of that Name Oure most gratius soverane lord and king succedand to his umquhill father in the tent degrie to this Ile of greit Brytan 25  
Invironed or composed all abone on Ilk pairt be the sea Is and will procequite afflictioun (in allegorie) be godis grace Aganis all the assistaris that persequitis the trew and faithfull Christianis unjustlie: Quhilk god grant for his almychtie mercie saik. 30  
Amen. A.B. vid. D. Brochtoun in his treatese dedicate to his umquhill maiestie Anentis the twelt precious stones: As also vid. The treatese sett furth be that famous lerned clerk Patrik hay of Nauchtoun

Tuiching the Numeris of Nynt and tent dedicate to  
his maiestie that now regnnes.

This far permitted I returne to my formare pur-  
poise That oure umquhill sacreit soverane lord, and  
5 now his maiesties darrest sone succeding to these  
his hienes kingdomes and dominionis ar sett furth  
be the treatises of these moist ancient and famous  
writtaris thair of Ranulph glanville quha wrait in the  
tyme of [the] nobill king henrie the secund of the  
10 lawes and custoumes of the realme of England, beand  
than and also in the tyme of king Richarde the first  
the principall and cheif counsalour [and justice] of  
the samin king As lykewyis be the famous iusticiare  
ffortiscue in his buik quhilk he wrait beand Chan-  
15 cellare of England for the tyme De laudibus legum  
anglie As also be that lerned historiographer Polidor  
that wrait in the nobill king henrie the sevint his  
tyme be the institutionis and instructionis of these  
wirthie vyse salamonicall kingis and mony utheris of  
20 befor and thaireftir that hes writtin sensyne / etc.  
This befor set down beand considderred I proceid  
forther to the bruces successioun. That Robert bruce  
youngare compeditour to Johne balyoll sone to the  
said Robert bruce eldare, quhilk Robert bruce youngare  
25 thaireftir maryed Martha comptes and heretrice of  
Carrik, and begat upoun hir the valient and victorious  
king of Scotland King Robert the first called erle of  
Carrik, quha wes the rychtius King of Scotland, and  
that be the determinatioun of the declaration of the  
30 decretall foirsaid, and of richt and law succeded  
thairto As sone [and air] to the said Robert his father  
compeditour to the said John balyoll Sua that the

in prologo  
suo eiusdem  
lib. fol. 1. et  
2. dict. Ra-  
nulph vid.  
giralduum  
cambrin. (de  
Vallie) vid.  
stat. vallie  
in mag. cart.

ffortisc. de  
leg. ang. c.  
7<sup>1</sup> et 8.  
Ed. 4. 19.  
32.<sup>2</sup> hen. 6.  
57. of pinso-  
nis print.  
Pol. 26.  
[et] lib. 78.  
et 15. flo.  
histor.  
anno do-  
mini 1208.  
lib. 16<sup>3</sup> in  
fin. et lib.  
21. in  
initio.

King  
Robert the  
first Called  
erle [of]  
Carrik.

<sup>1</sup> "17" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "33" in University Library copy.

<sup>3</sup> "26" in University Library copy.

saidis John and Eduarde balyollis *the* father and *the* sone war baith usurparis of *the* croun of Scotland, and war Intrused thairin ffor *the* caussis and ressones foirsaidis etc.

Fol. 287. Annotation or collectioun of the authour Concerning *the premissis* foirsaidis.

fol. 322. fforther it is to be remembred that maister Baldred bisset of Stobhall in perth schyre in anguse besyde Camsay ane lerned laware for the tyme with<sup>1</sup> send out of Scotland to Rome with the ambassadouris be 10 command of the sex Regentis and counsale of Scotland; quhair eftir mony probabill and evident obiectionis and ressones proponed in this mater and refuitting of all douttis, obtened decreit in the bruces favouris / ffindand that propinquier in gradu debet 15 succedere, And Bruce beand in uno gradu stirpiti propinquier / viz. David erle of huntingtoun the first degrie / Issobell his midmest dochter, the second degrie / Robert bruce 3oungare hir sone the thrid degrie / Item the said david erle of huntingtoun *the* first degrie 20 Margaret his eldest dochter the second degrie / Dorvagilla hir dochter procreat betuix Alane lord of gallo-way and hir the thrid degrie, Johnne balyoll hir sone the fourt degrie ut in fol. 283 foirsaid And sua in *that* respect the bruce wes preferred to the balyoll 25 As the doctouris of france To wit .D. Silinys<sup>2</sup> / D. Reverius de Senis. D. Severius<sup>3</sup> de florentia and mony utheris had concluded and at lenth declaired in the decretaill foirsaid *Quhilk the* said Maister Baldred extracted and is called Processus Baldredus eftir his 30 name, and wes registrate in Scoticronicon or pluscardenis cronicle heir in Scotland As *the* samin beiris

<sup>1</sup> *Lege*, wes.

<sup>2</sup> See note, vol. iii.

<sup>3</sup> See note, vol. iii.

Makand mentioun of the doctouris of Serbonis College  
of pareis in france quhais opinioun wes had thairto.  
Albeit the Inglis writtaris sic as Johnne fokis that  
writtis the buik of marteris, quha Alleges and callis  
5 the said proces to be writtin be ane called Bissoeto,  
and thairby wald suppres and Misconstruct the iust  
sentence and meaning thairto, As holingsched, Maister  
ffabiane, and siclyke uthir englis writtaris dois and  
wald do: Bot to refute thair malice in this poynt  
10 Referris to the said procese Called Baldredus procese  
quhilk I suld have inserte in this my rolment de  
verbo in verbum gif I mycht have had the samin,  
And thairfoir hes registrate this far in remembrance  
sen forther I could nocht have the authentik extract  
15 thairto And sua precedand to my formare purpois  
quhair I left. vid. fol. 35. heirefter. et 39.

[96.] The foirsaid Johnne balyoll usurpare *pretend-*  
and him to be the fourescoir sextent scottis king  
began his *pretendit* regnne The 3eir of god ane thow- 1293.  
20 sand Twa hundreth fourescoir threttene 3eiris / he  
wes ane vane glorious man littill respecting the weill  
of this cuntrie onlie Incensed with pryde and desyre  
to governe and reule nocht beand abill nor meit thair-  
foir 3it intrusand him self in auctoritie be assistance ;  
25 he had nocht fullie regnned foure 3eiris, quhen he  
wes expelled and left Scotland departed thairfra to  
the pairtis of ffrance quhair he deceissed lang *thair-*  
eftir in exyle / And king Robert *the* first wes ressaved [Robert 1.]  
and crowned king of Scotland The 3eir of god ane .1306.  
30 thowsand thrie hundreth sex 3eiris.

[99.] Edwarde balyoll sone to the said Johne usur-  
pare *pretendand* tytill to the croun of Scotland be  
assistance Intrused him self as the fourescoir and  
nynetent scottis king The 3eir of god ane thowsand 1332.

1330.

thrie hundreth threttie and twa 3eiris / King David  
 the secund king Robert the first his sone the foure-  
 scoir [and] aughtene scottis king beand admitted and  
 crowned [king] of befor In the 3eir of god ane thou-  
 sand thrie hundretht and threttie 3eiris: Quhais 5  
 regentis Expelled *the* said Edward usurper And estab-  
 lished the said king David the secund in his awin  
 kingdome of Scotland etc. vid. fol. 35. Anent *the*  
 originall begynning of the Stewartis and thair succes-  
 sion to his umquhill maiestie king James the sext 10  
 his tyme of all wirthiest memorie And his darrest  
 sone oure dred soverane lord that now regneth etc.

Pace and concorde generis prosperitie  
 and fra prosperitie ? procedis riches :  
 and fra Riches Cummis pryde and vanitie 15  
 and pryde bringis furth discorde and stryfe excese  
 and discorde is the cause of wear exprese,  
 and fra the crowall wear cummis povertie  
 And ay fra povertie procedis meiknes  
 ffra meiknes cummis, pace and tranquillitie etc. 20

Fol. 288.

1. I have devyded the choronologie of the ane  
 hundreth and Nyne<sup>1</sup> scottis kingis and princes of  
 Scotland in four sortis, The first ar these that war  
 godlie and guid Justiciaris quha be thame selfis insti-  
 tute and maid lawes: or uthervyise caused writ or 25  
 Imprint, the ordinances actis and statutis of thair  
 moist nobill progenitouris with thair awin and these  
 ar to be fundin set down in the prologe or preface  
 of *this* buik direct be me the authoure to 3ow the  
 godlie redaris Begynnand fol. 20. and endand fol. 44. 30

2. The secund sorte of kingis and princes of Scot-  
 land ar these, that war fundatouris and erectaris of

<sup>1</sup> "aucht" in University Library copy.

religious places within thair dominionis of the kingdome of Scotland for the tyme, appoynttaris and mortifiaris of landis rentis & Levingis thairto, And these ar speciallie and particularlie mentionate in the  
5 thrid buik [or divisioun] of this [my] wark and my epistoll heireftir sett down direct be me to 3ow heir-  
anentis begynnand fol. 245. and endand fol. 292.

3. The thrid sorte ar these kingis and princes of Scotland that for the mantenance and defence of  
10 this thair native kingdome and cuntrie fredome and liberties thereof war moved to wearis, and athir died or war victorious in battellis And these ar expressed in the Cataloge befor mentionate begynnand fol. 271.  
and endand. 277.

15 4. Togidder with the fourt and last sorte of these kingis and princes of Scotland that war Inclyned to greid and crowell tirannie, Or uthirwyise war uniust intrusaris and wrangus usurparis of the croun of Scotland to thaim selfis Begynnand fol. 278. and  
20 endand fol. 283.

The causis that hes moved me the authoure to devyde and digest thir kingis and princes of [this kingdome of] Scotland My native cuntrie in this forme of Methode ar many: bot speciallie that the  
25 posteritie heireftir trew and faithfull liegis quhatsumevir and utheris present and to cum May know how cairfull and diligent oure godlie lauchfull kingis and princes hes bene, To institute mak and devulgate thair lawes and statutis Quhilk suld move ws to  
30 luif honoure and obey thame as oure lawes and law makaris according to oure bundin dewitie of alle-  
geance etc.

Secundlie that [all] guid kingis princes and nobilitie

may Imitate and follow thair [maist] nobill and ancient foirbearis in thair godlie and cheritabill liberalitie be sic erectionis and mortificationis (now sua sacralegiouslie undone delapidated and exhausted) and to remedie *the samin* in tyme cuming gif it [may] 5 be possabill.

Thrid[lie] that all guid [trew] Loveing subiectis and utheris may knaw heirby how curagious, valjeant and victorious oure iust lauchfull kingis princes and foirbearis hes bene, That spared *nethir* thair lyves 10 nor substance in the manteinance and defence of *this* thair Native kingdome and cuntrie [liberties and fredome thairof,] fra the unjust Invasionis and persuit of sua mychtie and pusant persewaris in sa mony crowall and bludie battellis, Eftir sa mony over- 15 thraves 3it constantlie and curagiouslie perseveirand to the end of victorie that heireftir (gif neid beis) we may be all incuraged to supplie & insist with oure iust and lawchfull kingis and princes, as we salbe commanded, alsweill in oure bodies, as in oure 20 [guidis] landis and substance heireftir in tyme cuming etc.

ffourtlie and last that we may acknowlege the gudnes of god, quha had sa miraculuslie preserved his umquhill moist gracious and clement Maiestie 25 his hienes darrest father and his soverane maiestie that now regnnes his darrest sone Oure soverane lordis sacreit persones gevin and put all these [his] dominionis in the soveranie of thair [onlie sacreit] persones (without straik of sworde) *quhair*antis sa 30 mony crowell bludie battellis sic weir and loithsum hostilitie samony sindrie bandis and allyances could nevir of befor bind nor knytt togidder That thair-foir we all as it war in the unitie of ane bodie, and



under the obedience of ane heid may gif thankis  
and honoure to god with prase, and obedience to his  
moist sacreit maiestie oure dred soverane lord that  
now regneth daylie and continewallie prayand for  
5 his hienes preservatioun and continewance of his  
[maist] nobill and sacreit persone with his quene  
princes thair posteritie and royall progenie with thair  
successioun in luif and feir of god And that it may  
please the devyne wisdom of the almychtie [god] To  
10 defend and keip thame fra the wicked sorte of covet-  
tous gredie and crowell tirannis unjust Intrusaris and  
wrangous usurparis, to the glorie of god and conforte  
of [ws] all thair trew and obedient subiectis: Amen.  
A.B.

15 [Annotatio] To the christiane reidaris

Godlie and christiane reidaris I have [wreittin and]  
insert heirin the numeris of the monestories of Abba-  
cies priories, and utheris befor specified, thair ordouris  
and foundatouris, Nocht in commemoratioun of thair  
20 superstitious Idolatrie, bot to schaw the birnand and  
greit zeall (Idand and erdant as any fyre) that kingis,  
princes and nobill men had in tyme of Ignorance of  
religioun, and may be ane remarkabill <sup>1</sup> memoriall  
to thame now a dais, quhen as the blissed evangell  
25 is sa cleirlie and trewilie preiched to Imitate and  
follow *thair* foirbearis godlie and cheritabill liberalitie:  
Allace for pitie <sup>2</sup> that sa notable and sua magnifik  
buildingis and foundationis of kirkis pallacies hospitallis  
masendewes rentis and levingis suld have bene sa  
30 raschellie and timerariouslie demolished destroyed and  
cassin down, ze and sa sacraleigiouslie delapidate  
vaisted and spended Institute & erected for sa godlie

<sup>1</sup> "greit" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "pietie" in University Library copy.

- Anathema  
Galla i. v.  
8 et 9. id  
est the  
greit curse  
of God . . .  
wblit and  
twyis re-  
peitted.<sup>1</sup>
- guid causis and uses to *the* sustentatioun of the kirk,  
scoillis, pur, Cheritabill and godliè warkis, the inlaik  
quhair of Causis god to be greitlie offended with ws ;  
And als we may persave heirby, how that godles  
oppressouris, and crowall tarrantis ar punisched be 5  
Miserabill and tragicall endis : And how *that* godlie  
and virtuous kingis princes and Magistrattis of nobilitie  
depairtis peciabilie prasing god ; and that eftir this  
lyfe *thair* memories may be renowned be sa notabill  
edificationis and mortificationis to the glorie of God 10  
and supporte of his kirk and distressed memberis  
thairof, as this haille warld may considder, and how  
thir endis preiches and teiches to ws the exampillis  
thairof. Behauld heir how specialle it is to be re-  
membred and remarked, That Donald *the* sevint sur- 15  
named bayne, eftir the deceis of his brother king  
Malcolm the thrid, called Canmoir and Sanct Mar-  
garett his quene *quha* first founded and erected the  
abacie of Dunfermeling in fothrik, and Abbacie alias  
called the priorie of Durholm ; They regned in the 20  
3eir of god Ane thowsand fyftie sevin 3eiris the space  
of twentie nyne 3eiris or thairby / Lyke as Mathilda  
[or Maldie] called bona thair dochter and quene of  
England spous to henrie the first of that name king  
of England surnamed bew cleir founded and erected 25  
*the* kirk of carleill The said Donald usurped the  
croun of Scotland aganist his said brotheris thrie  
lauchfull sones Edgare / Alexander the first surnamed  
ferce, and King David the first called Sanct David  
The said Donald usurpare maid him self king of 30  
Scotland first In *the* 3eir of god ane thowsand foure-  
scoir threttene [3eiris], and in the first 3eir of his  
*pretended* regnne wes expelled and put thairfra be  
Duncan the secund the said King Malcolme the thrid

<sup>1</sup> Written on margin of folio, part of which has been cut off in binding the volume.

his bastarde sone Quhilk Duncan haifand lykwyise  
usurped to him self the said croun of scotland In  
defraude foirsaid maid him self king In the 3eir of  
god ane thowsand fourescoir and fourtene 3eiris Maist 1094.

5 Miserable and tragicallie ended, and wes slane be  
Makpendare the thayne of the Mernis a littill eftir  
the first 3eir foirsaid of his pretended regnne Lyke as  
alsua the said Donald the sevint in the 3eir thaireftir  
Ane thowsand fourescoir and sextene 3eiris or thairby 1096.

10 haifand gevin the north and west Ilis of Scotland to  
the King of Norroway to assist him to attene agane  
to the croun of Scotland he wes takin captive be the  
said king Edgare his brotheris sone baith his eis put  
out and died rycht Miserable, eftir he had lyne ane  
15 lang space continewallie in maist vyle prison Low  
heir the Miserabill and tragicall end of thir twa  
crowall oppressand usurparis, eftir aythir of thame  
had procured the deserved slauchter Ilk ane of  
utheris: quhair as be the contrare thaireftir King  
20 Malcolmes foirsaidis thrie lauchfull sones cummand  
to the croun of thair awin kingdome And first the  
said King Edgare In the 3eir of god Ane thowsand Fol. 290.  
fourescoir and aughtene 3eiris haifand regnned Nyne 1098.  
3eiris Ane guid and a victorious<sup>1</sup> king he founded

25 and caused build the priorie of Coldinghame in the  
merse and deceist peciabilie without successioun gottin  
of his awin bodie: As also King Alexander the first  
surnamed ferce be ressonne of his curagious magnani-  
mitie, and fortitude in summare iustice succeeded to  
30 his said brother. In the 3eir of god ane thowsand ane 1107.  
hundreth and sevin 3eiris Ane verray guid valient  
and curagius prince. he founded and caused build  
the Abbacie of Scone in gawrie besyde perth, and  
Sanct Colmes Inche Called Emonia with lochtay ane  
35 Cell of Scone; he erected the priorie of Sanctandros

<sup>1</sup> "virtuous" in University Library copy.

.1124.

haifand the Iland of the May now called pettinveme because it wes transported thairto, and *the* Iland of Levin; portmook, and Monymaill in fyffe Cellis thairof he departed in peax without successioun gottin of his awin bodie [the sevintene 3eir of his regne]: 5 Lykeas alsua thaireftir king David the first A godlie religious virtuous and [richt] valient king for the quhilk he wes renowmed and called holie Sanct David [King] Malcolme the thrid his 3oungest lauchfull sone succeded to the croun of Scotland eftir the deceis 10 foirsaid of his said twa brether In the 3eir of god ane thowsand ane hundreth twentie and four 3eiris. and haifand regnned twentie nyne 3eiris; he founded and caused build sindrie of the foirsaidis abbacies sic as the abbacie of halyrudhouse called Sancte cruces 15 besyde Edinburgh / The abbacie of Kelso in tevyotdaill; haifand *the* priorie of Lesmahago in clydisdaill Cell thairof / The abbacie of Jedburgh haifand the priorie of restennet in anguse Cell thairof Cannabie in annerdaill and priories of blantyre in clyddisdaill 20 Cellis thairof / The abbacie of Melrose in teviotedaill haifand the priorie of Mauchlene in Cwnighame Cell thairof The abbacie of Drumdranan in galloway / The abbacie of Cambuskenneth besyde streviling / The abbacie of Kynlos in Murray The abbacie of 25 newbottill besyde Dalkeith in louthiane / Reedified helped and caused build, The abbacie of Dunfermling in fothrik *quhilk* his umquhill father erected and founded haifand the priorie of urquharde in murray Cell thairof / Also *the* said holie King David founded 30 and caused build The abbacies of holme Cultrane holme [in] cummerland with twa religious places at new castell in [Northumerland<sup>1</sup> The ane *quhairof* appeiris to be haly Iland be eist bervik in northumerland] the ane of Sanct benedictis ordoure, The uther 35

<sup>1</sup> "Morthlumberland" in Advocates' Library copy.

of quhyte monks. Item he founded and caused build the Nunries of south bervik haifand gullane in lowthiane Tresfontannis in lambermur? Elbotthill in the merse And the Nunries besyde newcastell at  
5 tymmouth Cellis thairof / Lyke as also the said holie King David Erected founded and caused build ffoure bischoprikis Rose brechin Dumblane and Dunkeld, And caused transporte the bischopis seat of Abirdene fra Murthlak to auld abirdene Ordaning and gevand  
10 thairto greit landis rentis and possessionis All out of *the* patrimonie of the croun of Scotland ut in fol. 199.

The said King David possest Northummerland Cumberland westmurelandis and hunttingtoun he maryed the heretrix of *the* foirsaid landis Called  
15 Mauldie dochter to Waldosius erle of northummerland gottin on Juditha the dochter of willame the conquerour king of england quhairupoun followed greit trublis, sindrie Incursionis and many bludie battellis for the homaige alledged thairfoir / Item in the tyme  
20 of king stevin of England, the said King David repaired the toun of Carleill with wallis, his maiesties sone prince henrie deceissed *witht* greit lamentatioun of the haill realme haifand thrie sones and thrie dochtiris The said holie King David Caused malcolme  
25 (eldest sone to *the* said prince henrie that lait had deceissed) to be declared prince of Scotland / Thaireftir *the* said King David past to Northumerland; and maid Williame his secund Nephu erle thairof, quha thaireftir succeded to the croun of Scotland  
30 and wes king / Eftir that the said King David went to Carleill *quhair* he maid henrie called the empryce hir sone than prince of Ingland (thaireftir wes king) knycht Takand his aith, that he suld nevir persew or Invaid nor seik richt or tytill to northumerland  
35 Cummerland westmurland nor hunttingtoun frome the Impyre and dominioun of Scotland: And thair-

eftir the said holie king david deceissed at Carleill  
 beand greitlie honoured and beloved of all his subiectis  
 and nyctbouris maist famouslie in peace haifand  
 sene his awin nobill famous and renowmed greit  
 posteritie befor his deceis that succeded eftir him : 5  
 And as ane godlie father hes ay maist commounlie  
 guid and godlie afspring and posteritie : Sua succeded  
 to him his Nephu <sup>1</sup> The fairsaid king Malcolme the  
 fourte called the madin or virgen because he nevir  
 maryed and keiped *continuell* chestitie ane guid godlie 10  
 and ane meik king he began to regnne in the 3eir of  
 god Ane thowsand ane hundreth fyftie thrie 3eiris,  
 and regnned twelf 3eiris in *continewall* chestitie nocht  
 in wanttones and chalmering bot maist godlie devoitlie  
 and religiouslie occupyed or exercesed in founding 15  
 and causing build of that fair and exceding greit  
 Monument of the abbay and abbacie of Cowper in  
 anguse (as the [auld] Rewynous wallis thairof 3it dois  
 schaw) and the Nunries of Manvell besyde Lynlythqw,  
 and departed this lyfe quyetlie and peciablie in the 20  
 feir of god as his [godlie] foirbearis did with greit  
 commendatioun [of the world] and prase of all his  
 subiectis and nyctbouris : Eftir him succeded his  
 said brother king Williame called *the* lyoun because  
 of his greit strenth and fortitude the ane hundreth 25  
 thrie scoir sext scottis king [Ane] richt [guid] valient  
 and richt curagius [king], quha began to regnne in  
 the 3eir of god Ane thowsand ane hundreth thriescoir  
 and fywe 3eiris, he maryed Emergarda the erle of  
 Bewmontis dochter he founded and caused build, 30  
 that greit and maist magnifik Abbay and abbacie of  
 Abirbrothok in anguse haifand ffyvie in buchane Cell  
 thairof Lykeas his quene erected founded and caused  
 build the abbay and abbacie of Balmerinoche in fyffe /  
 And in lykemaner the said king Williame founded 35

<sup>1</sup> "oy" in University Library copy.

and caused build the burgh of Perth Eftir the dis-  
 tructioun and demolishing of *the* castell of Bertha  
 be enundatioun and suddan spait of watteris In the  
 3eir of god Ane thousand twa hundreth and ten 3eiris .1210.  
 5 or thairby And gaif his pallace At abirdene quhair  
 upoun thaireftir wes erected and builded the trinitie  
 freiris thairof with *confirmatioun* of sindrie utheris  
 landis *rentis* and possessionis to the bischoprie of  
 abirdene ut in fol. 199. endand .206. And haifand  
 10 regnned fourtie nyne 3eiris They baith departed  
 peciabloe this lyfe prasing god and haifand greit  
*Commendatioun* of *this* warld: As king Alexander  
 the secund thair sone did quha regned <sup>1</sup> in the 3eir  
 of god ane thowsand twa hundreth and fourtene .1214.  
 15 3eiris and regnned threttie fyve 3eiris ane guid and  
 godlie king quha founded and caused build the priorie  
 of Pluscarden in murray he past at the leist send in  
 france Renewed and confirmed that ancient leage  
 and band with Lues than king of ffrance In the  
 20 3eir of god ane thowsand twa hundreth and fourtie .1240.  
 3eiris or *thairby* And eftir him succeeded his sone  
 king Alexander the thrid In the 3eir of god Ane .1249.  
 thowsand twa hundreth fourtie nyne 3eiris. Ane guid  
 curagious hardie and [richt] stout king he founded  
 25 and caused build the croce kirk of Peblis; and eftir  
 he had vanquised and win the battell At Larkgis  
 ane paroche kirk or clauchan toun on *the* sea coist  
 foiranentis Arran and buit / Alexander the secund  
 of the stewartis of quhome ar discended the stewartis, vid. fol. 35.  
anent the o-  
riginall and  
successioun  
of the  
Stewartis.  
.1263.  
3 augustii  
fol. 35.  
 30 and erlis of the house of Lennox [wes] lieutennent and  
 helpare to win this battell the thrid day of august  
 The 3eir of god ane thowsand twa hundreth thrie-  
 scoir and thrie 3eiris Contrare Acho king of norroway  
 quha that samyn 3eir died in Orknay And the Scottis  
 35 beand victorius Aganis him Magnus the fourt king

<sup>1</sup> "began to regne" in University Library copy.

- of Norroway sone to *the* said Acho maid peace and  
 concorde with *the* said king Alexander the thrid In  
 1266. the 3eir of god ane thowsand twa hundreth thriescoir  
 sex 3eiris And renuned quytclamed discharged and  
 overgaif all rycht and tytill that he or his successouris 5  
 mycht have or pretend to *the* foirsaidis Ilis of Scot-  
 land *quhil*kis the said Donald the sevint usurpare  
 had [maist] wranguslie dispoit of befoir As *the* con-  
 tract maid thairanentis at mair lenth *proportis*: And  
 the place foirsaid quhair the said battell wes strukin 10  
 and quhair maist occisioun and slauchter of danis  
 war slane wes ordaned to be maid ane hospitall for  
 puir folkis in tyme cuming: *Quhil*k contract of  
 aggrearce Contenand *the* said ordinance wes ratiffied  
 and *confirmed* be haquinus king of Norroway, the 15  
 first of that name To that victorious and renowned  
 king Robert *the* first of *that* Name king of Scottis  
 .1312. In the 3eir of god / ane thowsand thrie hundreth and  
 twelf 3eiris. Lyke as [alsua] lang thaireftir all sowmes  
 thairin *contened* wes renuned and discharged sim- 20  
 pliciter be the *contract* of mariage maid betuix king  
 James *the* thrid & quene Margaret *the* onlie dochter  
 of Christianus *the* first of *that* Name king of Norro-  
 8 Septem- way / Denmark and Swadin The aucht day of Sep-  
 ber 1468. tember The 3eir of god ane thowsand four hundreth 25  
 thriescoir and aucht 3eiris / And in lykemaner that  
 discharge and acquittance wes nocht onlie ratiffied  
 and confermed: bot alsua renewed thaireftir be *the*  
 .12. Maij. said Christianus the twelt day of Maij, The 3eir of  
 1469. god ane thowsand foure hundreth thriescoir and nyne 30  
 3eiris. And siclyke *the* said king James the thrid  
 24 febru- The twentie fourt day of februarye The 3eir of god ane  
 arii 1483. thowsand foure hundreth fourescoir and thrie 3eiris /  
 Commanded his ambassadouris be thair instructionis  
 send to the paip To desyre ane *confirmatioun* in the 35  
 best forme of the allyances and confiderationis betuix



5 oure said soveranis kingis of Scotland and the kingis  
 of firance: And that *the* saidis Ambassadouris suld  
 have the dowbill and transsumpt autentik under the  
 seill of the Chancellare and bischope of glasgw: And  
 10 inlykemaner that they suld Impetrate and desyre ane  
 confirmatioun of the *convensionis*, *confiderationis* and  
 bandis maid betuix the said King James the thrid  
 and *the* said king of denmark of the donatioun and  
 Impignoriatioun of *the* landis of Orkney and Zetland,  
 15 and of the perpetuall exoneratioun Renunciatioun  
 and Discharge of the contributioun or annuitie of the Fol. 292.  
 Ilis Eftir the forme of the saidis *convensionis* As *the*  
 saidis instructionis beiris. Inserte in the actis of  
 parliament Imprentted be Robert lekprevik act ane  
 20 hundreth and ellevin, and left furth in the omitted  
 actis as nocht Imprentted thaireftir In the said king  
 James the thrid his threttent parliament foirsaid *the*  
 said twentie fourt day of februarye The 3eir of god ane 1483.  
 thowsand foure hundreth fourescoir thrie 3eiris foir-  
 25 said, *quhilk* wes the last 3eir of the indictioun of  
 Sixtus quartus the .216. paip or bischope of rome:  
*quha* began anno [domini] .1471. and ended in August  
 .1484. beand paip .13 3eiris and .4 dais, And Inno-  
 centius octavus succeded in september .1484. wes  
 30 paip .7 3eiris .10. monethis and .27. dais. In *quhais*  
 tyme *this* instructionis appeiris to have ressaved the  
 ansuer etc.

And this far permitted be 3oure wisdomes patience  
 and audiance to be put in memorie: Thaireftir the  
 30 said king Alexander the thrid be the fall of his horse  
 at kingorne the threttie sevint 3eir of his regne and  
 3eir of god ane thowsand twa hundreth fourescoir .1285.  
 and fyve 3eiris depairted this *present* lyfe in peax  
 vid. fol. 283 prescript.

35 And sua be *this* choronologie and successioun 3e  
 may evidentlie knaw and perfytlie understand: that

ane guid and godlie lyfe makis ay ane happie and  
 holie end, as thir maist nobill kingis did: quhare as  
 be the contrare, the crowall tirrorantis usurpand and  
 oppressand persequutaris maist *commounlie* makis ay  
 ane evill Miserabill and tragicall end, as thir twa 5  
 usurpand oppressouris Donald the sevint and Duncan  
 the secund did: God for his all greittest mercie  
 Christ Jesus saik keip and preserve all guid kingis,  
 princes and *uthiris* frome *the* lyke Amen A.B.

Heir endis the thrid buik of the erectionis and 10  
 numeris of all abbacies, priories monasteries  
 and cloisteris of religiis places *withtin* the  
 Kingdome of Scotland, kingis and princes  
 foundatouris and erectaris thereof with their  
 Choronomie etc. 15

[And heireftir followis the fourt buik of sea Lawes.

Contenand the Admirall and sea lawis of *the* King-  
 domes of Scotland England and *ffrance* With the sea  
 lawes of Oleron Wisbe and *uthir* seafairing materis  
 Concerning admirallitie, With the causis quherefoir 20  
 they ar heirin registrate, as followis *witht the* annota-  
 tionis.

Pace and concorde, generis prosperitie  
 and fra prosperitie, procedis reches  
 and fra reches *cummis* pryde and vanitie 25  
 and pryde bringis furth discorde and stryfe exces  
 and discorde is the caus of wear expres  
 and fra *the* cruell wear *cummis* povertie  
 and ay fra povertie procedis meiknes.  
 fra meiknes *cummis* pace and tranquillitie.] 30

The fourt buik Of admirall and sæ lawes

Fol. 293.

Quha rewled first on the sæ, began schipping,  
used merchandice, & maid sæ lawis

Strabo writtis that Ninus king of Crete had the first  
5 reule on the sea, bot Diodorus sayis that Neptun had  
the Impyre of it afoir him, for he Inventted the rowing  
in bottis and maid ane Navy, and wes maid admirall  
of the sea be his father Saturnus : And plinie reportis,  
that king Erichtbras devysed boittis first, and caused  
10 Row in thame on the reid sea, Sum say they war  
ordaned be the troyianis in the Narrow seais called  
hillisponsus, sum think they war Inventted in the  
Inglish seais, and war covered with ledder, or hydys  
of beistis : Demaus<sup>1</sup> was the first that used ony  
15 schipping quhen he sailled out of Egipt unto grece  
as plinie recordis albeit sum suppoise it wes the  
samatrasianis, and uthir sum alleges Atlas first fand  
schipping, bot [to] speik the truth Noach wes *the*  
first that maid *the* schip or ark at godis command  
20 and directioun, *quhilk* wes the patrene *that* all utheris  
maid thair schippis boittis and barges thaireftir /  
Jason first maid the gallay, *quhilk* Sefostrias king of  
Egipt used eftir him, And Ethius maid the barge with  
twa severall oiris on athir syde Amocles of Corinth  
25 caused thrie oiris on Ilk syde, and the Carthagianis  
caused foure oiris [row] on athir syde, And Nesithon  
of salinis<sup>2</sup> with fyve on Ilk syde, *quhilk* the romanis  
maid [in] the first battell punik / Lynagoras tira-  
cusam<sup>3</sup> devysit sex oiris on Ilk syde / hippius and

<sup>1</sup> "Danaus" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "Salamis" in University Library copy.

<sup>3</sup> "Syracusan" in University Library copy.

tiron maid the first lichter for merchandice / the  
 Cerentie Inventted the hoy or gallioun / Penicens  
 the keill or demie bark as greit Cabar / Germannis  
 the boit of ane pece / Illirians the Cok boit or lichteris  
 The rodiens the brigantyne or flie boit Ciprians the 5  
 bark. Rutheris war fund be Copius, and the brod-  
 gores the platiens devysed Saillis Icarus fand, Albeit  
 Diadorus sayis it wes Acolus Dedalus fand the maist  
 and the Ree called the croce pece quhairunto *the*  
 saillis ar festynned / fferrie boittis the Atheniens or 10  
 salmonianis fand Cloise gallionis the trasianis fand /  
 The tirthenians devised the ankeris and Ewfabanus  
 maid thame with twa poyntis or flalles bot sum  
 refer it to Annacarsis, *quhilk* also Invented the  
 grappill Cabill or tacill of a schip / The steme of 15  
 the schip Piscus Inventted Tiphis fand *the* starne  
 and Ruther Ninus maid first battell on the  
 sea. etc.

Merchandice wes first Invented for furnessing men  
 of *necessaris* be way of exchange, bot eftir quhen 20  
 money wes cunzeit it wes moir for mennis prevate  
 wealth than for ony commoun proffett, And for *that*  
 cause Cicero callis it ane vyle and a servill craft ;  
 Albeit plutarche witnessis, that Thales, Solon, hipo-  
 crates and plato frequented this arte. The Carta- 25  
 gianis founded it, as plinie writtis in *the* sevint buik  
 thairanent Bot Diadorus sayis that Mercurie fand  
 it And plinie in the tent buik sayis ; that liber uthir-  
 wyse called Dionesius Invented the thread of *mer-*  
*chandice* ; and thairfoir it is to be thocht that the 30  
 Carthagiens lerned the craft of *merchandice* of Dione-  
 sius, bot *the* Ebrewis and Josephus witnessis used  
 bying and selling in the tyme of Noy for Josephe wes  
 sauld to *merchendis* and caryed Into Egip The libianis  
 war first merceris and caryaris of stufe as factouris, 35

pedlaris or brokaris dois with ws : pol. virgil lib. 3.  
ca undecimo etc.

The Rode and Malta baith Ilandis cituate within  
the Mediteranian seas in that pairt thair of called  
5 the garpatt on the sea coist of Asia Minor over aganist  
Caria : the Induellaris *quhair* of war maist famos for  
schipping [and sailling] and war the first makaris of  
sea lawes In the 3eir of god ane thowsand and twa 1002  
3eir is or thairby. The sea lawes of Oleron ane Iland  
10 cituate on the eist cost of france besyde Sanct mertynis  
aganist the mouth of carantie, and the marrest neir  
unto *the* entrie of the garantie. These sea lawes ar  
called l' roule de Oleron : The toun is Named Olon ;  
quhair the skilled skipper of sea lawes duellis : And  
15 these lawes war eftirwardis translated out of franche  
into Duche be thame of Visbe ane ancient toun In  
goithland besyde the vandellis in Swadin. vid. fol.  
319 et .320.

Alsua the Sea lawes of Scotland contened in the  
20 majestie ar als auld as ony uther lawes of the seæ  
Except *the* sea lawes off Oleron and the roman sea  
lawes heireftir Cited of ffrance Moria and germanie.<sup>1</sup>  
ffor in king Alexander *the* secund his tyme the 94.  
scottis king act .25.<sup>2</sup> The 3eir of god ane thowsand 1214  
25 twa hundreth fourtene 3eir is Caused mak [his] sea  
lawes Befoir *the* quhilke *the* Romane Emperiouris  
quhair of the pandactis and Cod mentionatis quha began  
to mak new Sea lawes and statutis grounded upoun  
*the* foirsaid sea lawes of Rodianis In the 3eir of god  
30 ane thowsand thriescoir fyftene 3eir is Lykeas uthir .1075.  
nationis, and townis on the eist<sup>3</sup> coist added thair

<sup>1</sup> The University Library copy has, "ar auldare nor the Sea lawes  
of Oleron or ony uther Sea Lawes maid of befor except the  
Rodianes Sea lawes befor cited."

<sup>2</sup> "29" in University Library copy.

<sup>3</sup> "Sea" in University Library copy.

- ordinances thairto, as they of Marseillis in ffrance did  
 1162. in the 3eir of god ane thowsand ane hundreth thriescoir  
 twa 3eiris. And these of germanie in the 3eir of god  
 1186. Ane thowsand ane hundreth fourescoir and sex  
 3eiris: And these of Polonesis Called Morea In the 5  
 1200. 3eir of god ane thowsand twa hundreth. And these  
 Off venis and commoun wealth thairof In the 3eir of  
 1215. god ane thowsand twa hundreth and fyftene 3eiris.  
 Fol. 294. And the emperieur of Constantinopill piliobeg in the  
 1262. 3eir of god ane thowsand twa hundreth thriescoir and 10  
 twa 3eiris / And Constantyne In the 3eir of god Ane  
 1270. thowsand twa hundreth thrie scoir and ten 3eiris.  
 And James King of arogon the samin 3eir. And  
 1340. petir King of Arogon In the 3eir of god ane thowsand  
 thrie hundreth and fourtie 3eiris / And these of 15  
 1434. Barcelona In the 3eir of god ane thowsand foure  
 hundreth threttie foure 3eiris Quhilkis sea lawes  
 beand all collected and amassed togidder ar observed  
 in the mediterraniæ seæ to this day and tyme:  
 bot the greit Oæsiæ quhilkis ar the scottis seais 20  
 Observis the lawes of Oleron or Visbie The scottis  
 sea lawes followes the samin allanerlie: and sua  
 the scottis sea lawes aggreand thairwith ar first  
 vid. fol. 299. et .300. anentis schip wraik et fol. 319  
 et .320. 25  
 heireftir Anentis the lawes of Oleron and Visbie  
 etc.

Alsua it is writtin be Josephus flavius, and utheris  
 sik lerned doctouris writtaris and exponaris of the  
 Mosicall lawes anentis the antiquities. Pol. virg. 30  
 David Origanus glasten. in his Ewfamirides and  
 rakning; and fabian that writtis of Concordances of  
 Corniclis hector boyes, and scoticronicon, als called  
 the Cornicle of pluscardie and Policronicon Inglisman  
 That Gathelus sone to Secrops king of Athenis in 35  
 grecia: eftir greit victories of weirfair maid in Mace-

donia and achia in grecia, And thaireftir haifand  
 vanquised the Ethiopians in supporte of Pharo, and  
 wan thair principall Citie called Morea Obtene the  
 favouris of king pharo and his dochter Scota quhome  
 5 he gatt in Mariage with mony landis Schortlie thair-  
 eftir pharo died ; and ane uther pharo succeded that  
 opprest the Iseralites with servitude and tirannie  
 Gathelus and Scota his wyfe for eschewing the plaidgis  
 of Egip Come out thairof and maid provisoun for  
 10 all thingis necessar for schipping and sailling & Come Gathelus  
and Scota  
first . . .  
schipping in  
the 3eir of  
the warid.<sup>1</sup>  
 with his wyfe and equippaige furth of Nilus by sea.  
 The 3eir of the world Twa thowsand foure hundreth  
 fyftie and thrie 3eiris And arryved at Numidia, and  
 thairfra with dangerous passaige sailed throw the  
 15 straittis, and landed in that pairt than called Lusitania  
 and by his arryvell and Name now called Portgathall  
 alias Or Portugall (*quhillk* presentlie the king of Spaine  
 usurpis and alleges to be king thairof) And Gathelus  
 vanquised the barbarous inhabitantis of the said  
 20 land of lusitania ; and thair builded ane Citie on *the*  
 river Munda than called Brachare now named Barsa-  
 lana Thaireftir he with his quene Come to *the* north  
 pairtis thairof now called gallicia, quhair they caused  
 build ane uther toun, or citie named Brigance now  
 25 called Compostella and regned thair in princlie  
 dignitie and with authoritie institute and maid  
 lawes, and called *thair* peopill Scottis eftir his wyfes  
 Name Scotæ quha bur to him thair twa sones attaynis  
 beand twynnys viz. heber and hemicus They brocht  
 30 with thame the marbill chair furth of Egip *quhillk* Symon brek  
king of  
Ireland  
crowned be-  
foir christis  
birth.  
 wes thaireftir transported to Ireland, quhair first  
 Symon brek wes crowned in the same chair The 3eir  
 of god befoir christ Sex hundreth fyftie ane 3eiris  
 3651.  
 he regned king of Ireland fourtie 3eiris ; quha wes

<sup>1</sup> MS. cut away at edge of leaf.

lyniallie discended of *the* posteritie and successioun of  
 the Scottis afspring of the fairsaid Natioun of Gallicia  
 abonespecified And eftir Symon succeded to the  
 croun and kingdome of Ireland his sone ffanduf,  
 Eftir ffanduff, Ethion, Eftir Ethion succeded, Glawcus, 5  
 eftir glowcus succeded Nathasill; and eftir him  
 succeded Rothesay that Ile he first inhabit wes called  
 eftir his Name Thaireftir fferquharde beand king of  
 the Scottis Ireland abonedesigned Send his sone  
 fferguse *the* first Scottis King with the marbill chear 10  
 heir in scotland The 3eir *that* this fferguse *the* first  
 scottis king wes brocht furth of Ireland into Albion  
 or Scotland wes frome the regne of Symon Brek in  
 Ireland twa hundreth and sextene 3eiris befor christis  
 birth, and frome the begynning of the warld thrie 15  
 thowsand fyve hundreth and threttie 3eiris, befor  
 this king fferguse the first his deceis *quhilk* wes afor  
 Christ his incarnatioun thrie hundreth and ffywe  
 3eiris / The nobillis and subiectis of Scotland Condi-  
 scended and aggreed that king fferguse and his 20  
 posteritie suld posses the croun of Scotland: Quhair-  
 upoun charteris and evidentis war grantted to him  
 and his successouris for evir etc. And quhen he wes  
 crowned Inaugurate and in full autoritie, and had  
 devyded all the landis of the kingdome of Scotland 25  
 by particulare Names of cheif Capitanis he Institute  
 and caused mak lawes to represe vyce And siclyke  
 caused build the castell of Berigone in lochquhaber  
 contigue adjacent with lorne thaireftir and now called  
 Dunstaffaige quhair scottis kingis war buryed lang 30  
 thaireftir vid. fol. 248. Anentis the buryall of the  
 Scottis Kingis thair, and in the abbay of Icolmekill  
 and distructioun of Scone ut in fol. 247.

216 3eiris  
 befor  
 christ his  
 incarna-  
 tioun.  
 And frome  
*the* warldis  
 begynning  
 3530. And  
 fferguse  
 afor  
 christis  
 cuming  
 305.



Certane actis, statutis and ordinances of sea Fol. 295.  
 fairing materis to be fund in the scottis  
 maiestie and actis of parliament of the  
 kingdome [and realme] of Scotland *wiht*  
 5 *the* admirall and sea lawes thereof As heir-  
 eftir followis etc.

Admirall of Scotland and his Jurisdictioun. Cap.  
 primum.

He sall use na jurisdictioun Nor tak up na escheit  
 10 nor casualtie bot conforme to the use observed befor  
 the deceise of King James the fyft of wirthie memorie  
 Nochtwithstanding of ony infestmentis grantted or to  
 be grantted in the contrare bygane or to cum. Jac.  
 6. parl. 12. act. 157. The fyft day of Junij The 3eir  
 15 of god Ane thowsand fywe hundreth ffoure scoir and 1592.  
 twelf 3eiris.

Na schip be frauchted without chartar partie  
 Cap. 2.

That na schip be frauchted without [ane] chartar  
 20 pairtie and that na merchandice be laid abone the  
 overloft, *quhilk* gif sua beis they sall pay na fraucht :  
 Siclyke gif the samin beis cassin the merchandice under  
 the overloft sall nocht skatt lott nor contribute with  
 the said cassin guidis As the actis beiris Contenand  
 25 diverse utheris [guid] articlis and clauses Alsweill for  
 the weill of the kirk, kirkwark, as of burrow mer-  
 chandis, awnaris as skipperis : and is mentionate in  
 these actis : Jac. 3. parl. 2. act. 14. Ratiffied and  
 approvin eiked and Inlarged. Jac. 3. parl. 14. act. 109.

## Cap. 3

1488. [Item] That na schip sail without his maiesties Cokquett. Jac. 4 parl. pri. act. 3. The sext day of October. The 3eir of god ane thowsand foure hundreth fourescoir and aucht 3eir is Intitulate; that schippis 5 cum to frie burrowes and na utherwyse Mar. Reg. parl. 6. act. 59. Et Jac. 6. parl. 7. act. 126. Ratiffied be Jac. 6. parl. 2. act. 40.<sup>1</sup> The sevint day of Sep-  
1571. tember The 3eir of god ane thowsand fyve hundreth thriescoir ellevin 3eir is. Jac. 6. parl. 15. act. 257. 10 They suld have seillis affixt thairto Jac. 6. parl. 16. act. 15.

## Anent schipwraik Ca. 4.

- Anent schipwraik of Strangeris within the realm of Scotland, The samin law salbe keiped to thame 15 quhilk Is keiped in thair cuntrie to Scottismen. Jac. pri. parl. 9. act 124. vid. statut. wraik quhat it is and to quhome it appertenis. Statute be king Alexander the secund the threttie fyft 3eir of his  
1214. regnne The 3eir of god Ane thowsand twa hundreth 20 fourtene 3eir is. [act. 25.] ut in fol. 299 et fol. 300.

- Fol. 296. Anent scottis merchandis, saillaris and skipperis furaris and transporteris of merchand wairis alsueill afeild as hamewarde be use and setting Nocht onlie of Scottis merchandis 25 and skipparis, bot as strangeris skipperis fuir is, and scottis to Scottismen merchandis and saillaris. Cap. 6.

Imprimis forsamekill as be the actis of parliament of the realme and kingdome of Scotland. Jac. pri. 30

<sup>1</sup> "4" in University Library copy.

parl. 2. act. 38 the twelt day of *marche* The 3eir  
 of god ane thowsand four hundreth~~t~~ twentie and foure 1424.  
 3eiris It wes statute and ordaned That na *merchand*  
 of the realme of Scotland pas over the sea in *mer-*  
 5 *chandice* bot that he have of his awin propir guidis  
 and geir at *the* leist committed to his awin governa-  
 ment thrie serplaith of woll or the awaill thairof in  
 uthir *merchandice*, *quhilk* salbe kend or he pase be  
 tryell under the pane of ten pund to the king etc.  
 10 *Quhilk* act King James the secund in his fourtent  
 parliament *the* thriescoir act the sex day of *marche*  
 The 3eir of god ane thowsand four hundreth fyftie 1457.  
 and sevin 3eiris he inlarged and amplyfied with this  
 addition that thair sall na persones merchandis be  
 15 *saillaris* bot habill men and of guid fame. and that  
*the* *saillaris* in *merchandice* be friemen induellaris in  
 burrowes, and that they have at the leist thrie ser-  
 plaithis of thair awin gudis, or ellis sa mekill com-  
 mitted to *thaim* as said is, And als ratified be king  
 20 James the fyft in his fourt parliament act twentie  
 thrie the sevint day of Junij The 3eir of god ane  
 thowsand fywe hundreth threttie fywe 3eiris As *the* 1535.  
*saidis* *actis* beiris ; And Ilk serplaith *contenis* foure-  
 scoir stanes, Lykeas the lordis of counsall and sessioun  
 25 in *the* 3eir of god ane thowsand fywe hundreth twentie 1527.  
 sevin 3eiris Decerned foure serplaithis of packed woll  
 to contene sextene scoir stanes ; be the tred and  
 trafik of *merchandis* now used within the realme of  
 Scotland, the merchandis thairof uses to pay fraucht  
 30 for thair guidis to *flanderis* be the sek ; To france  
 spane and England be the tun ; and to Danskin  
 and to the eister seais be the serplaith ; The serplaith  
 of guidis is onlie compted betuix *merchandis* and  
 skipperis for furing of guidis to the eistir seais, and  
 35 fra that *hamewarde* to this realm of Scotland As  
 followes : viz. for everie serplaith of guid fured or

1581.

promesed to be fured eistwarde, the skipperis ar  
obleist to fuir hame to this realme twa lastis of guidis,  
and this serplaith of guidis Is of na greittare quantitie  
nor the sek of gudis to flanderis And Ilk sek be the  
act of parliament James the sext *the sevint parliament* 5  
the ane hundreth and aucht act the twentie fourt  
day of october The 3eir of god Ane thowsand fywe  
hundreth fourescoir ane 3eiris. Ordaning that everie  
sek of woll sall *contene* twentie foure stanes Everie  
hundreth *skynn*is sexscoir, and everie dosane of 10  
clayth twelf ellis allanerlie As *the* said act proportis ;  
And be the dalie calculatioun of *merchandis* of this  
realme fourtie troyis stane Ilk troyis stane contenand  
sextene pund troyis, and Ilk pund wecht thairof con-  
tenand sextene unces troyis, The sek of woll is com- 15  
mounlie sett be the skipperis to ane tun and Ilk tun  
*contentis* sex hundreth pund troyis wecht, Ilk hundreth  
*contentis* fyve scoir pund weycht *quhilk* is sex stane and  
ane quarter troyis Ilk tun / The woll quhen it is bocht  
be *the* *merchandis* of this realme It is bocht be *the* 20  
trone wecht or stane, and sauld be thame be *the*  
troys wecht or stane : *quhilk* trone weycht or stane  
*contentis* *commounlie* nynetene pund and ane half  
trois and *the* troys *contentis* as said is / Alwyis con-  
cerning *the* sek of woll thair is na soleid nor certane 25  
*constant* wecht thairof, for sum sek will be mair and  
sum sek will be les nor fourtie troyse stane 3it *com-*  
*mounlie* *the* seck of woll *contentis* fourtie troyis stane  
as said is : Item ane last of guid fured hamewarde  
*contentis* *commounlie* twelf barrellis, and the auld 30  
forme of furing of gudis fra Danskin to this realme  
wes for everie serplaith (as it is 3it) twa lastis ; bot  
for thir lastis, the skipperis furis hame fourtene bar-  
rellis Ilk barrell beand of wecht ane schip pund,  
and Ilk schip pund *contentis* sextene stanes and ane 35  
half troyis scottis wecht, And of licht guidis sic as

lynt and hempt thair is fured for *the* serplaytht twa  
 lastis and ilk last is twa pakis and Ilk pak is als greit  
 as half ane sek of woll skynnis, and *contenis* in wecht  
 threttie sex spruce stane, and Ilk spruce stane *con-*  
 5 tenis twentie aucht pund troys wecht ; And sua *the*  
 last exactlie weyed will *contene* of scottis troys wecht  
 fairsaid sex scoir sex stanes And for *the* last of walx  
 that is fured hamewarde be strangeris fourtene ship  
 pund of the wecht fairsaid / Also of Tar pik and sic-  
 10 lyke wairis twelf greit barrellis for *the* last and four-  
 tene small barrellis : thir greit barrellis ar called  
 hambrough tries, and ar of greitnes nocht unlyke *the*  
 scottis salmound tries, and suld *contene* fourtene  
 gallonis scottis And *the* small barrell tries ar sum-  
 15 quhat greittare nor the scottis hering tries / Lykewyis Fol. 297.  
 of Ry meill sumtymes twentie foure barrellis ar fured  
 for the last specialle be strangeris and be scottis  
 skipperis aughtene barrellis for the last thairof unles  
 it be *utherwyse* aggred upoun be chartare partie or  
 20 pactioun, And ane Last of Ry is sumtyme aughtene  
 barrellis and sumtyme nynetene barrellis in measure  
 Item ten sekis of woll makis ane last of woll And  
 siclyke ten hydys makis ane daker, and twentie daker  
 makis ane last / Twelf dosane of gluifes or ledder  
 25 poyntis makis ane grose And ane greit grose *con-*  
 tenis twelf singill grose : Ten stane of bras makis  
 ane barrell Sex barrellis of Inglis drinking beir makis  
 ane tun Twelf barrellis of salmound ar bocht be  
 merchandis for ane last, bot in furing thame over  
 30 the sea ; the scottis skipperis takis onlie nyne barrellis  
 for the last, And in lykemaner the sek albeit it be  
 compted in flanderis to twelf barrellis 3it twelf of  
 thair barrellis *contenis* sextene *commoun* barrellis /  
 Item the fiddler of leid *Contenis* neirby sex scoir and  
 35 aucht stanes Sex scoir of skynnis rakned to ane  
 hundreth As lykewyis sex scoir elnis of wollin clayth

is compted for ane hundreth. Jac. 6. parl. 7. act. 108 foirsaid. *Quhilk* is conforme to the auld use observed in the dais of King David the secund: As is manefest in *the* custome chekker comptis maid be the custumaris of *the* burgh of Streviling The 3eir 5 1368 (*sic*). of god ane thowsand thrie hundretht aucht 3eir<sup>is</sup>.

Of wechtis and measuris in orknay. C. 7.

The malt, meill, and bear, ar delyvered in Orknay be wecht in this maner following: Imprimis twentie foure markis makis ane setting / Item sex settingis 10 makis ane maill Item twentie foure maillis makis ane last: Item of Meill and Malt called Coist; ane last makis ane scottis Chalder Item ane last and ane half of bear Contenis threttie sex maillis, and threttie sex maillis makis ane chalder / Item the butter is 15 delyvered in barrellis, quhair the quantitie is greit, bot quhair the quantitie is small It is delyvered in markis and leische pundis, That is to say xxiiij markis makis ane setting as said is, and sex settingis makis ane Leische pund Item ane stane and twa pund 20 scottis makis ane leische pund Item fyftene leische pund makis ane barrell Item twelf barrellis makis ane last Item the flesche is delyvered be apprysing vij. ten maillis makis ane sufficient kow and ane sufficient Ox / Also ane geld ox is apprysed to fyftene 25 maillis, and ane wedder is foure maillis: Item ane guise is twa maillis Item ane Capone half ane guise vij. ane maill / and this forme to *the* chekker comptis and eschekker Rollis of *the* kingdome of Scotland evir sen the begynning and as 3it continewis be *this* calculatioun abonewrittin etc.

## Cap. 8.

Item that na maister Nor marynaris tak na drink silver of the merchandis. Jac. 3. parl. 2. act. 14 in fin.

5

## Cap. 9.

Item frauchting and laidnyng of schippis suld be keiped be the maisteris and officeris of burrowes. Jac. 3. parl. et act ut supra leg. burg. c. 27.

## Cap. 10

10 Schippis suld nocht be frauchted under cullour to defraude his maisties customes under the pane of lyfe and guidis to the merchand of this realme, and to strangeris confiscatioun of *the* schip and guidis etc. Jac. 4. parl. pri. c. 3. in fin.

15

## Cap. 11.

Item als that schippis cum to frie burrowes and pay thair Custumes etc. ut supra and mak markett theirat etc. Mar. Reg. parl. 6. act. 59. Jac. 6. parl. 7. act. 120.

20

## Cap. 12.

Schippis and busches suld be maid in all burrowes for fyscheing, and put Idill vagaboundis or vavingeouris thairin to wirk etc. Jac. 4. parl. 4. act. 49. Jac. 3. parl. 6. act 48. Sexto Maij The 3eir of god ane thow- 1471.  
25 sand foure hundreth thriescoir and ellevin 3eiris etc.

Fol. 298.

## Cap. 13.

Skipperis and awnaris of schippis suld nocht ressave  
 na merchandis nor utheris to sail with thame as  
 merchandis or passingeris; except thair Names be  
 gevin to thame beand subscriv'd be provest and 5  
 baillies in Roll Contenand the maner and tyme of  
 sailling with the merchandice As the actis beiris.  
 Jac. 5. parl. 4. act. 23. 24. et act. 30. Jac. 3. parl.  
 2. act. 15. 16 et 17. vid. fol. 307. pag. 2. anent fraucht  
 new ordinances. 10

## Cap. 14.

fferrie boittis suld have brigis for ressaving of horse  
 Jac. pri. parl. 3. act. 59. Jac. 3. parl. 3. act. 20.

fferriaris ffraucht. Jac. 3. parl. 7. act. 61. et parl.  
 10. act. 74. Et parl. 13. act. 95. / Mar. Reg. parl. 5 15  
 act 21.

[The greater part of folio 298 blank.]

Fol. 299.

, 1296.

Lawes of england Anent schipwraik, The 3eir  
 of god Ane thowsand twa hundreth foure  
 scoir and sextene takin furth of the scottis  
 sea lawes and registeris de verbo in verbum, 20  
 as followis.

Be the lawes of England Anent schipwraik, Anno  
 tertio Edwardj primi. Cap. 4. Concernyng wraik of  
 the sea. etc. [Cap. 12.]

It wes statute that quhair ane man, ane dog or 25  
 ane Cat eschaipis quik out of the schip, That sic  
 schip or barge Nor na thing within hir salbe adiudged



wraik bot the guidis sall be saifed, and keiped be the  
sicht of the schiref Coronall or the kingis baillie,  
and delyvered in the handis of sic as ar of *the* toun  
quhair the guidis war fundin, Sua that gif ony crave  
5 the guidis within [ane] 3eir and day eftir pruiif that  
they war his awin They sall be restored to him without  
delay : and utherwyse they sall remane to the King,  
and the schireffis coronaris and baillies of *the* toun  
intromettouris thairwith salbe ansuerabill thairfoir to  
10 the kingis officeris : and quhair wraik belangeth to  
ony uther than to *the* King he sall have it in maner  
abonespecified <sup>1</sup>: and quhasaevir did utherwyse, and  
is attent and convict thairof, he salbe Imprisoned,  
and pay ane fyne arbitrall to the king and the dam-  
15 maige to *the* partie Item siclyke be the law of Eng-  
land The king sall have *the* wraik or escheit of the  
sea throwwt the realme of Quhales and greit  
strowgeonis takin in the sea Or ellis quhair within  
*the* realme Except in certane places previledged be  
20 the king Anno .17. Ed. 2. c. undecimo The 3eir  
of god ane thowsand thrie hundreth and sevintene .1317.  
3eirir.

Schipwraik and seawraik to quhome it sall  
appertene.

25 All merchandice as alsweill schip graith [hayle corde]  
floitraipis of nettis and barrellis lumes and uther  
graith that floittis salbe parted in thrie partis : Ane  
pairt to the findaris and drawaris furth thairof :  
The secund pairt to the admirall, and the thrid pairt  
30 to the king or his deputtis that ar infest with his  
richt etc. unles the merchandis and awnaris persew

<sup>1</sup> "expremed" in University Library copy.

thair geir within 3eir and day [That] the samin salbe recovered be thame They refoundand the uncostis maid in saiffing thairof etc.

Siclyk all schippis and utheris merchandice perished and win of floit in the samin, and generallie of all that 5 past to the ground of the sea, and that may be Ingyne or force drawn out salbe devyded as is abonewrittin and appertene to thame Incase the samin be nocht craved be the awnare within the space foirsaid.

Na schip nor weschell in tyme of weir may cum in 10 heavin or harbrie by and without the admirall or his deputtis licence.<sup>1</sup>

Fol. 300.

Annotatio.

94. King Alexander the secund the fourescoir fourtene  
scottis king Enacted thir [twa] actis and statutis 15  
Immediatlie befor specified Cap. 25. Quha regned  
1214. king of scotland and begang in the 3eir of god ane  
thowsand twa hundreth fourtent 3eir<sup>is</sup>. And thir  
lawes of England abonexpressed maid thaireftir in  
eisdem terminis appeiris to have bene gottin furth 20  
of the scottis rollis and registeris of the lawes of  
Scotland takin furth of Scone of befor at *the* birning  
and demolischeing thairof in Eduarde the first king  
of England and tyme of weare precedand his parlia-  
ment haldin in the 3eir of god ane thowsand twa 25  
hundreth fourescoir sextene 3eir<sup>is</sup> foirsaid Scone  
.1296. beand demolished In the 3eir of god ane thowsand  
twa hundreth fourescoir fyftene [3eir<sup>is</sup>] beand the  
.1295. 3eir precedand of befor And *the* foirsaidis actis and  
statutis beand in eisdem terminis de verbo in verbum 30  
As mony and sindrie utheris the actis and statutis

<sup>1</sup> Cf. p. 220, *infra*.

of the buikis of *the* majestie actis of King Malcolme  
the secund lawes and statutes of King David the  
first his maiesties burrow lawes maid at new castell  
upoun the watter of tyne called tynemouth. [The  
5 courte of the foure burrowes statute be King David  
the secund in his parliament haldin At perth the  
sext day of *marche* The 3eir of god ane thowsand [1348.]  
thrie hundreth fourtie aucht 3eiris.] The statutis  
of the gylt brether maid at bervik upoun tweid the  
10 twentie fywe 3eir of *the* regnne of King Alexander  
the thrid [and fourescoir and fyftene scottis king] The  
3eir of god ane thowsand twa hundreth fourescoir 1283.  
thrie and fourescoir foure 3eiris The chalmerlane of 1284.  
Scotlandis airis / The statutis of King Williame [the  
15 fourescoir and threttene scottis king] in his maiesties  
fourtie nynt regnne The 3eir of god ane thowsand .1165.  
ane hundreth thriescoir fywe 3eiris The forrest lawes  
maid in his hienes tyme The statutis of the said  
king Alexander the secund maid At Scone the threttie  
20 fyft 3eir of his [maiesties] regnne The foirsaid 3eir  
of god Ane thousand twa hundreth and fourtene .1214.  
3eiris, Aggreand altogidder as they ar noted on the  
mergynis thairof according to the lawes of England  
and thair Magna charta maid in king henrie the  
25 thrid his tyme, bot speciallie on the mergene of the  
secund buik of the maiestie. cap. 24. Anent the  
overlordis poware of vassellis Quon. attauch. c. 76.  
Be the *quhilkis* it is maist manefest That *the* lawes  
of England ar takin out of the Scottis lawes and  
30 registeris (as is abonespecifed 3it extant) As they ar  
noted and marked as said is. The saidis scottis lawes  
beand maist ancient and prior And *quhairas* flabian  
writtis and alleges That all the auld ancient writtis  
and Jowallis takin furth of Scotland of befor in tyme  
35 of weare quhairof the blak croce of Scotland is  
speciallie *nemmed* war all delyvered agane etc. Thair

neidis na forther refutatioun of *that* maist famous  
writtare of the concordance of corniclis bot this far  
and as I have writtin of befoir fol. 276.

Fol. 301.

The summaris of all actis and statutes per-  
tening to the office of admiraltie and [all] 5  
seafairing materis within the boundis of  
ffrance, and utheris pairtis alyantis, as fol-  
lowes To knaw howe they aggrie with the  
sea lawes [of the kingdom] of Scotland etc.

All admirallis sall judge baith Civilie and 10  
criminallie in all effairis Concernyng sea-  
fairing materis Cap. pri.

It wes statute and ordaned in parliament, That all  
armyes that salbe riked<sup>1</sup> to the sea, salbe governed  
be the cheif admirall; Quha sall have jurisdictioun 15  
of all faultis Crymes and enormyties committed  
induring the wear: Siclyke he salbe as lieutenant  
generall onlie, and Cognosce upoun all merchandice,  
and fyscheingis, with all contractis maid and exped  
for the wearis, and the saidis merchandis upoun the 20  
quhilk na uther may cognosce.

Places of admirallis courtis and quhere they  
sall appeill. Cap. 2

The admirall sall hald thre courtis at the dayis and  
places accustumate, and the appellatioun thairfra 25  
salbe to the sessioun and parliament.

<sup>1</sup> "rigged" in University Library copy.

Admirallis presentis his officeris to the king  
to be admitted Makis procuratouris and vice-  
admirallis Cap. 3.

Item the admirall hes richt to Nominate unto offices  
5 within his iurisdiction denude or utheryse *Quhilk*  
Nominatioun suld be presentt unto the king for to  
be admitted, he may also mak procuratories to con-  
serve his richtis of the tent pairt of the prysis upoun  
the sea, and *utherys* richtis eftir specified, and may  
10 institute viceadmerallis under him with the samyn  
poware he hes.

The amerciamentis of his courtis pertenis to  
him self. Cap. 4.

The admirall sall have *the* amerciamentis of [his]  
15 courtis adjudged within his iurisdiction of the first  
Instance, bot be they taxed and adiudged at the  
tabill of Numbe The ane half to the king, and the  
uther to the admirall.

The admirallis prisonaris quhere and how they  
20 salbe keiped. Cap. 5.

The admirall and his lieutenentis viceadmirallis  
may Imprison thare prisonaris in touris fortalices  
Castellis And also in the nychtboure houssis towardis  
the sea coist, And the capitanis and officeris of the  
25 saidis castellis and places sall furnes persones,<sup>1</sup> the  
expensis beand *the* prisonaris or admirallis.

<sup>1</sup> See note, vol. iii.

Fol. 302.

## Tyme of halding of admirall courtis Cap. 6.

The officeris of the admiralitie salhald there jurisdiction for men of the toun thrie dais in the veik in the first Instance, quhere it salbe haldin on the sea coist, bot for merchandis extraniaris [and 5 strangeris], they sall have the said jurisdiction fra day to day, and fra houre to houre.

Admirallis Musteris and quhere <sup>1</sup> it salbe maid.  
Cap. 7.

The admirall may cause mak Musturis twyse in the 10 3eir, [of] the men of the parrochin sa mony as ar subiect to the wech of the samen, and to compell thame to be bodin and furnesed of wapynnys and armoure As appertenis.

Quhen the admirall weche sal be set and maid, 15  
and quhat punischment for dissobeyaris  
Cap. 8.

The admirall sall cause and compell ane sufficient Numer of subiectis of his jurisdiction to watche quhair <sup>2</sup> he thinkis guid be poynding of thame and 20 Imprisonyng: There wetche be day to be with smuke or reik, and on the nycht be fyre And sua throw the haill cuntrie be him self visitand or be his deputtis.

<sup>1</sup> "quhen" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "quhen" in University Library copy.

Text for watching quhome be and how it sall  
be payed. Cap. 9.

The taxt to be payed in tyme of wear be the par-  
rochineris subiect to the admirall for the watching,  
5 and salbe payed in tyme of peax used and wount,  
bot in tyme of wearis or suspected of wearis watches  
beand commanded, langlandis the coist be the ad-  
mirallis na thing sall be payed bot *the* faltouris fra  
the watche, quhais unlaw sall pay the watche. The  
10 admirallis clerk sall have roll and register of the  
saidis faltouris, quha beand schawin be thame to  
the admirall he sall compell thame to pay for there  
fault that sall be statuted eftir thair estimatioun.

Quha sall walk the sea coistis C. 10.

15 That all inhabitantis of the sea coistis of ane myle  
distantis thairfra mak thare watche upoun the samen  
Coistis Except thame that duellis within fortalices,  
castellis and utheris quha man walk therein.

20 The admirallis acc<sup>tor</sup>it<sup>ie</sup> over all seæ fairing Fol. 303.  
materis. C. 11.

The admirall sall have the charge and supertend-  
ence, of all wechellis reiched to the seæ in tyme of  
weiris contrare Innimies and *the* viceadmirall in his  
absence Togidder with the graithing; out laying,  
25 and expensis, Munitioun and equipaiging men and  
victuall of *the* saidis schippis.

## 12.

Næ schip nor weschell in tyme of weir may cum in hevin or harbrie by or without the admirall or his deputtis licence. etc.<sup>1</sup>

Baneris and trumpettis in wear schipis. Cap. 5  
13.

That schipis in tyme of wear passand to seæ salbe haldin to beir the baneris, standartis and hand-senȝeis of the admirall, quha may put all these withe men <sup>2</sup> and menstrellis therein at his plesure. 10

The admirall furnitour in schippis. C. 14.

The admirall beand requyred may put in the saidis schipis, ane pund poulder for Ilk tun, Ane paveis, ane fyre speir for thrie tun, and mair gif neid beis, The haill eftir competent wecht or birth. 15

Maister of the schipis sall ansueir for the maryneris. Cap. 15.

The admirall sall cause all chiftannis of [weir] schipis, sweir that they sall governe there schipis but hurte to subjectis, and to ansueir for the men of there charge; 20 Siclyke maisteris patronis and quartermaisteris to ansueir for there awin, being knawin on the coistis quhair they cum.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. p. 214, *supra*.

<sup>2</sup> "trumpettis" in University Library copy.



Weiris nocht to be maid without *the* admirallis  
licence and he to oversie all thingis in the  
schipis. Cap. 16

Næ schipis salbe put furth to the seæ to mak weare  
5 without the admirallis, viceadmirallis or his lieu-  
tennentis licence, and see the schip convenientlie  
and sufficientlie salbe provyded with men and Muni-  
tioun furnesed thereto, and necesser to the same  
quhilk gif thair inlaikis. he sall upoun his awin  
10 ressonabill prices furnes *the* same: that na Incon-  
venientis follow, he sall see that the men be guid in  
ordoure, to offend and defend quhilk beand done,  
and the schip sufficientlie equipped he sall cause  
the heidismen sueir as said is, and sall Inioyne to the  
15 maisteris, and patronis to obey there heidis, and  
quarter maisteris under the pane of corporall punische-  
ment, and gif ony Misordoure Inconvenientis or  
tynsall happynnis, the admirall and deputtis sall  
punische, according to the cause and the tynsell to be  
20 restored be *the* faulte.

The admirallis servand in everie schip. Cap. 17.

The admirall may put in everie schip ane habill man  
be his advise to keip *the* charter pairties and docu-  
mentis quhatsumevir fundin in the prisoneris handis  
25 takin in schipis, and of all thingis to mak reporte.

Næ pryse to be decerned *witht*out the ordoure Fol. 304.  
following. Cap. 18.

It wes ordaned that twa or thrie of the prisoneris  
maist honest lyke, be brocht in ordoure, be subiect or

alyance, befor the skipper that ar takin be brocht  
[in] To knaw first quhat cuntrie thay ar of, and to  
quhome they appertene the schipis guidis and geir.  
*Quhilk* gif they be fund iust pryses, then to be de-  
clared sa : utherwyse to be restored, and the admirall 5  
to do *this* or his deputtis with expiditioun.

Anent knowlege of schipis that be iust pris  
or nocht. Cap. 20. (*sic*)

Because oftymes men feirand mischeif dois leif there  
schipis, and slippis away in there floit boit perchance 10  
freindis alsweill as fais, the admirall and his deputtis  
therefor suld tak guid tryell be severall examinatioun  
of the takaris quhat they war that aucht the schip,  
the maner of the taking, *the* maner of the cuntrie or  
coistis, quhere *the* schipis wes bigged and maid, and 15  
to compell *the* saidis takeris to schaw the cartar  
pairtie of theme quhais schip is takin, or theme self-  
is that ar takin, And men of guid conscience with  
rype deliberatioun to see *the* samin with the admirall,  
and to have *conscience* and depositioun of the takeris, 20  
gif [that] they be trew appeirance [knewes] that the  
schipis and merchandice be of Innimies, and in that  
caise to be delyvered to the takeris upoun cautioun  
of the valoure of the pryse be ane leill Inventare,  
the tent pairt to *the* said admirall to be nebait, *quhilk* 25  
salbe spokin hereftir and to him delyvered with sic  
charge, that gif any persuit beis maid, to restoir  
theme gif sua suld be *witht* the said tent pairt fra the  
admirall, bot gif there be ane presumptioun that *the*  
schip and guidis tane wes frome freindis or allyance, 30  
then the pryse and guidis therein to be put in suir  
keepin upoun the expensis of it self or 3it the takeris  
expensis, gif the cause requyre to ane competent

als Nam-  
bait .i.  
poynded  
vid. de  
sig. verb.  
Namj.

day within the *quhilk* deligence salbe maid to knaw  
the veritie ; fforther gif there be na greit suspicioun,  
and that the takeris be abill to pay, The admirall may  
gif theme dew apprysing, ane leill Inventare of the  
5 guidis first beand maid.

Punischement of enormities committed be  
maryneris and schip Ca. 21.

Gif faultis beis committed in the weyaige To wit  
sinking of schipis, steilling of guidis drowning the  
10 merchandis bodyis, maisteris, pylottis and utheris  
persones of [the] prysis, or set theme on land in  
far pairtis to conceill thair thift and evill deid, Or 3it  
will ransom utheris the subiectis or alyanace throw  
maisterschip, than *the* admirall and his deputtis sall  
15 tak tryall and punis the samin condignlie.

That na freindis guidis nor schipis be takin  
under culloure that they be fæis. Cap. 22.

It is nocht sufficient to tak mennis guidis or geir, Or  
to tak there schipis, and syne say we vist nocht that  
20 they war freindis ; Therefoir quhat *dommage* oure  
freindis or alyanace gettis suld be refounded be the  
admirall or his deputtis.

Guidis geir and prisoneris takin be seæ suld Fol. 305.  
be first presented to the admirall. Cap. 23.

25 Næ geir in schipis suld be stered out of cloise lumes  
quhill the merchandis first as said is and then the  
prysis be presented to the admirall or his deputtis,  
And siclyke pacquettis, bollis, maillis tunnis etc. be

nocht struckin up, to the awnaris hurte, quha maid the expensis, Therefoir all cheifis, maisteris, patronis counter maisteris, quarter maisteris maryneris keip all baith schip and guidis alsweill as the prisoneris, and bring theme in haist to the admirall, that the 5 prescryved ordoure may be used under the pane of confiscatioun of body and guidis.

Partaige befor the admirall. Cap. 24.

The partising of guidis and prysis salbe maid befor the admirall and his deputtis, quha suld keip ane 10 Inventare thereof and compt for to know quhome to the samin and sic thingis suld appertene /

The partaige to everie man of prysis. Cap. 25.

Awneris and men suld have the fourt parte, Of the superplus that restis, eftir the admirall have gottin 15 his tent pairt of all guidis and geir in prysis, and all being sa, sic as merchandis ransoms but exceptioun and of the thrie quarteris restand, the victuallaris sall have ane quarter, and ane half, and the maryneris and utheris there followaris, and men of wear ane 20 uther quarter and ane half to be parted amangis theme in maner used and wount.

Punischement for defrauding of [the] guidis takin in prysis. Cap. 26.

Capitanis quartermaisteris, skipperis and counter- 25 maisteris, sall mak the Maryneris and haill companyis of the schipis to sweir that they sall nocht steill nor pylze,<sup>1</sup> the guidis or buitting of prysis under the con-

<sup>1</sup> "spylze" in University Library copy.

fiscatioun of the bodie and guidis, bot the hail to be presented to the admirall, or his deputtis, and that na private aythis be amangis theme for defrauding of *thair* maisteris.

- 5           Partaige of cleithing harnes gold and silver being in prysis. C. 27.

The spulze or <sup>1</sup> pilage of Cleithing harnes and vapywnis in prysis with gold and silver that beis fundin upoun maryneris and men of weir in the saidis prysis unto  
10 the summe of Ten crownis of the sone sall appertene to the maryneris and men of wear takeris thereof And gif there beis fundin any mair. It salbe keiped to the buitting of the said ten crownis, Alwyse reservand to the saidis maryneris and men of weare,  
15 Alsua they salhave the Cofferris, and commoun claythis servand to thair Inimies, maryneris and men of wear except cleithing of greit price, or that beis maid to fall in Merchandice.<sup>2</sup> Reservand also [all] merchandice and silver cunzeid and uncunzeit, *quhilkis* beis in the  
20 saidis cofferris or *uthir* places. Then and in that caise they salhave bot *the* Ten crownis fairsaid under the pane of confiscatioun of body and guidis.

- 25           Capitanis and <sup>3</sup> beiris cuir in schipis suld bring there prysis to the place quhere fra they came. Cap. 28.

The capitanis maisteris countermaisteris gydaris py- Fol. 306.  
lottis and uthiris berand cuir in schipis suld bring the schipis geir and prysis tane on the seæ to *the*

<sup>1</sup> "of" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> See note, vol. iii.

<sup>3</sup> Some words omitted. Perhaps "uthiris quha."

porte quherefra they depairted under the pane of tynsell of the haill, that they have or salhave in the saidis prysis, and buitting of the guidis, and in ane amerciament of unlaw secundum arbitrium judicis, the haill to be applyed to the admirall At *command* 5 and jurisdiction of the *quhilk* salbe the said porte, out of the *quhilk* they are depairted fra unles be force of Inimies, tempest, or uthirwyse for saifgaird they be stayed.

Gif the prysis may nocht be brocht to the richt 10  
porte. [Cap.] 29.

Gif schipis that ar prysis, may nocht be brocht to the porte, quherefra they departed in respect of the perrell and dangare foirsaid: Then the admirall of *the* said porte salhave his richt keiped to theme 15 lyke as [gif] *thaj* had bene hidder brocht, and nocht to be frustrate Inrespect that they will alledge that the admirall quhere *the* schipis hes refuge or [hes] bene saiffed hes tane the admirallis dewitie.

Quhat and quhow mekill salbe pylaige. Cap. 20  
30.

Næ thing salbe haldin pylaige that excedis the valoure of ten crownis, therefoir the maryneris makand pylaige, or the men of weare salbe punisched as is befoir rehersed. 25

Maisteris of schipis may punishe the faltouris or bring theme to the admirall. Cap. 31.

The maisteris, countermaisteris, and quartermaisteris sall ansueir to the admirall and to theme that furnesis

the schipis for the faultouris to be brocht to the iustice, to be punished accordingle and to assyth the dammaige etc. Attoure the saidis maisteris may punische the saidis faltouris theme selffis.

- 5 Merchandis sall nocht medill *witht* the guidis in prysis, quhill the schipis be decerned iust prysis. Cap. 32.

Merchandis sall nocht by bartar nor change or tak gift or uthir culloure or conditioun nor conceill direct-  
10 lie nor indirectlie the merchandice or guidis of prysis, befor the admirall or his lieutenantt declair the prysis to be iust in forme as effeiris.

- Capitanis of schipis sall defend freindis and alyances, and sall sweir thereupoun to the  
15 admirall. C. 33.

The saidis Capitanis and governouris of schipis sall sweir to the admirall or his deputtis; 3ea albeit they be all absent, sall mak faith at there depairting *furtht* of *the* porte, that *thaj* sall defend all subiectis and aly-  
20 ances efter there poware, and salbring the prysis, and gif guid knowlege thereof: and to reweill the faltouris to be punished etc.

ffollowes sevintene heidis or articlis of the Fol. 307.  
frensch admirallitie

- 25 I.

All men put in and institute in offices pertening to admirallitie salbe ressaved and admitted be *the* ad-

mirall or his deputtis, quha sall cause theme to sueir to observe there offices, according to there dewitie.

## 2.

All wechtie materis in perticulare of *the* admirallie gif they be doutsum salbe send to the tabill of 5 marborrie, quhere the principall admirall is: the parties beand warned befor the admirall or his deputis at the seat of the tabill of Marbrie, The reporte of the quhilk salbe the saidis particulare seill.<sup>1</sup>

10

## 3.

All decreittis or interloquutouris befor *the* admirall or his deputtis at merchandis instances of quhatsumevir realmes or alyances contrare seæ revaris salbe put to executioun Nochtwithstanding apella- 15 tioun dependand, caution gevin causa reductionis.

## 4.

The admirall salhave the tent penny of all prysis and guidis therin, and of all thingis tane upoun any schoiris aganist Innimies.

20

## 5.

Wictuallis and munitioun quhatsumevir beand furnished be lordis merchandis and utheris upoun *thair* expensis sall be first deduced, and than the admirall salhave the tent penny.

25

## 6.

The admirall salhave the lyke richt of *the* prisoneris takin be seæ or schoir vi3., the tent pairt with *the* richt of the saifconduct gevin [to] theme to returne *witht* the keeping of the prisoneris, bot of his awin 30

<sup>1</sup> See note, vol. iii.



pairt unles the prisonaris be greit sua that it be  
danger to leif him with inferiour persones: Item  
prisonaris may nocht be ransoned, nor delyvered but  
the admirallis licence, or his deputtis Utherwyse they  
5 tyne there privelege, and the admirall may tak him  
of new agane payand the said ransoun Rebaittand  
upoun *the* samin his said richt of *the* tent penny or  
pairt.

## 7.

10 Maisteris of schipis and merchandis befor *the* laidning  
of there schipis sall call *the* admirall or his deputtis  
to quhome they sall exhibit *the* guidis that they put  
in In the place quhere they laidin In case of abuse,  
or carying of victuall, vapy<sup>n</sup>nis or uthir geir inhibit  
15 Under the pane of corporall punischement, secundum  
causæ exigentiam.

## 8.

All schipis frauchted with Innimies geir *quhat*sumevir  
he be that aucht theme, or hes in theme Innimies  
20 salbe iust prysis.

## 9.

Immediatlíe eftir the taking of schipis the charter  
pairtie salbe socht with diligence, gif suspitioun be  
of collusioun betuix uthir subiectis therein or con-  
25 fiderattis, as also all uthiris *lettere* concerning the  
laidning of the schipis, *quhilk* schortlie eftir there  
cuming to land sall be *presented* to *the* admirall or his  
deputtis to be tryed as effeiris, And gif na charter  
pairtie nor na sic writtingis be fund, or cassin in the  
30 seæ Then *the* schip salbe iust pryse with all their-  
intill.

## 10.

Fol. 308.

Merchandis and victularis of schipis sall nocht be  
haldin for the prysis nor guidis therein, that sall be  
35 takin be there men of wear upoun the seæ but fraud

That is to say they nocht beand complices faltouris nor participantis to tak prysis or pryse guidis upon alledgeances, and suld nocht be haldin for theme as said is: And gif they have intrometted therewith at *the* returning sall restoir the same agane, the prysis 5 beand efterwarde declared Iniust or the valoure, bot alwyse the takaris thereof salbe punished with restitutionoun of coistis skaith and interese.

## II.

Judges and notaris sall gif na testymonie of the 10 *merchandice* coft in ony place under the panis *secundum arbitrium iudicis* The ane half to the king, and the uthir to the admirall for *that* testymonie and knowlege belangis onlie to the admyrall and his deputtis. 15

## 12.

Næ iudges schireff nor uthiris, Except admyrallis and there deputtis suld be sa bauld as to arreist schipis under pretence that they ar laidned with woid, or uthir thingis, of the *quhilk* [na] cognition 20 thereof pertenis to theme bot [suld] schaw *the* samin to *the* admirall [or his deputtis] Under the pane foir-said.

## 13.

The admirall sall compell governouris of schipis be 25 taking of there bodyis, to rander all powlder, harnes palions and ankeris of schipis brocht agane fra *the* wayagis to serve eftirwarde in *the* kingis wearis.

## 14.

The admirall salhave the proffet of all licences and 30 saifconductis of all prisonaris takin be seæ, And na man under ane [capitan pretend nor under his] pretence to medill him therewith, *quhilk* gif he do

the admirall sall gar do iustice and mak reparatioun  
as the cause requyris, for na man suld intromet with  
seafairingis [materis] bot he onlie, unles they that  
hes previlege of the King /

5

15.

The admirall may gif trewis to *our* Inimies in tyme of  
fyscheing, sa that they Mutuallie accorde *thairto* /  
*quhilk* gif the Inimies wald and may nocht, then he  
may gif to *the* Inimies subiectis saifconduct to fysche  
10 upoun cautioun and sic charges and sic conditionis,  
as the saidis Inimies sall gif to oure subiectis.

16.

Schipis that gardis and watches fyschearis be the  
permissioun of the admirall, salbe upoun the fyschearis  
15 expensis, eftir the condition of theme or eftir there  
awnaris.

17.

Admirallis in tyme of wear may rig to schipis / for  
to convoy and gyid merchandis subiectis and alyancis  
20 for saiftie, and to tak rewarde used and wount etc.

ffollowes sum poyntis of the king his confirma- Fol. 309.  
tioun heirupoun [of thir articlis abone-  
wreittin] in his parliament At pareis The  
tent day of merch The 3eir of god ane 10 Martij  
25 thowsand fywe hundreth fourtie fywe <sup>1. 1545.</sup>  
3eir.

The modificatioun of the articlis foirsaidis To wit  
the first the admirall sall joise etc.

Private persones nocht subiect to the admirallis  
30 jurisdiction sall ansueir to his and <sup>2</sup> his deputtis

<sup>1</sup> "thrie" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "or" in University Library copy.

jurisdiction In safar as tuiches faultis, or crymes  
 committed in the seæ or in portis thereof in Ilis and  
 in sa far as the seæ flowes and extendis during the  
 navigation allanerlie. The contractis and conven-  
 tionis,<sup>1</sup> tuichand and concernand Immediatlie the 5  
 [porte,] and carying loissing and away furing of  
 merchandice of the seæ, and uthir thingis unto the  
 effairis of Navigatioun under etc. amplius, the edict  
 heirupoun the sext day of merche The 3eir of god  
 .6. martij  
 .1535. Ane thowsand fywe hundreth threttie fywe 3eiris. 10  
 The tyme that the Countis de Baucollis wes admirall.

Twicheing the ferd article approved.

The twelt article salhave place In respect that  
 they quha hes win the guidis etc. Bot as to the twa  
 uthir thridis, they salbe put in sum notabill burges 15  
 ressaveris guidis that sall tak to keip the samin for  
 twa monethis thereftir Induring the quhilkis the  
 maisteris of the schipis [as] alsua the awnaris or  
 there airis may reclame the saidis twa thriddis alla-  
 nerlie, and command to mak the said reclamatioun 20  
 within saidis twa monethis there salbe randerred the  
 saidis twa thriddis that salbe put and laid in the  
 saidis keiparis and wardanis handis, and there quhair  
 they gang nocht to reclame that within the saidis  
 twa monethis and the same out run, the saidis twa 25  
 thriddis till appertene, the ane to the king, the uthir  
 to the admirall, the thrid in all caises evir sall remane  
 to him or thame that sall saif the guidis.

Fol. 310.

These ar the usages and customes of the vi-  
 countis of bartanþe etc. as followes. 30

All schipis and uthir veschellis rigged to the seæ  
 quhen they gæ to [wrak] be adventoure on the costis

<sup>1</sup> "conditionis" in University Library copy.

of Bartanze be as they wer wount to the said vicount  
Sa that na merchand nor uthiris sall tak na thing bot  
they that saifed theme, quha aucht to be rewarded  
eftir there deserving. vi3. gif they gæ at adventour  
5 of *the* seæ to fecht,<sup>1</sup> then they salhave the thrid pairt,  
gif they tak it on the schoir, bot ane competent  
rewarde as iustlie requyres ; And because the cuntrie  
of Bartanze is sa parrallous, that skantlie may ane  
schip saill thereby in twa 3eiris but cuming in dangeare  
10 of the said lordschip : Therefoir it is accorded betuix  
the said duik, and all maryneris of schippis be the  
king of ffrances assent at the supplicatioun of all  
the cuntrie, that brevis be gevin *quhilk* they call  
seillis to quhome he wald in his ground and sua war  
15 all the schippis haldin to do, that war laidned to  
span3e to tak *the* saidis brevis under *the* pane of  
confiscatioun of the haill guidis and schip. It wes  
therefoir aggreed amangis theme, that quhat schip  
adventured on the said ground, and fyndand the  
20 brevis in witnese of the registeris of places quhere  
*thaj* do ly that *the* said lordschip aucht nocht to  
suffer to tak any thing for the saifrie richt for thair  
labouris in saiffing thereof Sa be this maner of brevis  
all schipis and guidis be saiffed <sup>2</sup> of the richt of the  
25 said prince : and they aw to schaw the admirall or  
his lieutenantt the brevis of all weyaiges that they  
have maid in the haill 3eir at all tymes he will requyre  
theme, or he may hald theme as forfaltie : And  
because the king of Span3e nor his powaris <sup>3</sup> nor  
30 Inglischemen war nocht at weare now at this aggre-  
ment to saill under the first conditioun Incaise they  
cum laidned or void frome there cuntries, gif they  
be charged quhere the brevis be, they moist tak of

<sup>1</sup> See note, vol. iii.

<sup>2</sup> "assured" in University Library copy.

<sup>3</sup> See note, vol. iii.

theme, and gif they be without theme there bodies  
and guidis to be at the princes plesure.

The ordinances *quhairfoir* the vicount of lyoun is  
accustumate to the sectis called seillis of conduct  
and nocht brevis, wes because the vicount wes at 5  
the passaige there as it behuved all vassallis to  
assembill laidned or emptie to find that nane suld  
misdo uthir because they war of strange cuntries It  
wes aggreed that he suld keip vessellis to sauf and  
conduct theme towardis there landis frome the said 10  
harbarie and to suffer that all maner of peopill aucht  
tak victuallis on the foirsaid ground : It wes accorded  
*thairfoir* that he suld have ane certane summe for  
his seillis, and incase any schip past furth nocht  
takand victuallis on his ground nor haifand the said 15  
seillis to be forfalted in bodie and guidis ; and the  
vicount may follow theme to quhat porte that evir  
they go, and leid theme with him as thingis forfalt  
to iustice in his said ground, and they to be haldin  
to schaw all *the* seillis of weyages that they have maid 20  
for ane 3eir : And be this the said vicount is haldin  
to keip vessellis in peax *withtin* his said ground to  
his poware, and that is his richt with *the* mynd of  
many sen the lordis of brytan <sup>1</sup> hes conquest *the* said  
vicount, and this be *the* twa Nobilnes of the prince, 25  
and sen the said Nobilnes wes hail with theme, hes  
willed that the span3eardis and uthiris then <sup>2</sup> mak  
harbrie in his ground without adventoure charge or  
to be fraucht frome strange landis that quhere the  
brevis suld be saif to theme to demande the saidis 30  
brevis within the thrid tyde eftir they have passin  
the anker on land in the hevin to rest Or ellis to fetch  
theme quhat pairt sa evir they be Incase they suld

Fol. 311.

<sup>1</sup> "lord of Barten3e" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "thay" in University Library copy.

nocht pas be the race of Sanct Mathew, bot gif they do nocht pas they suld nocht be suffered <sup>1</sup> sa weill a maner.

5 New ordinances maid upoun the admirallitie  
publisched in parliament At Rowane the  
twentie day of Julij. The 3eir of god ane <sup>20 Julij</sup>  
thowsand fywe hundreth fyftie sevin 3eiris. <sup>1557.</sup>

### The first article

Capitanis and maisteris of schipis ar obleist befor  
10 there depairtoure to gif the admirall or his deputtis  
in that pairt quhere the schip depairtis the names  
surnames and duelling places of all there officeris,  
Stewartis and Marinaris in bill subscrivved with there  
handis: And that all maisteris pylottis maryneris  
15 and utheris of the equippaige haifing takin wayges or  
being hyred to pas in wearfair, or utherwyse, keip  
the day appoyntted, but warning to cum aburde to  
help the victuallis on burde, and to put the schip  
furth in the raid, and to keip hir but ony lenning  
20 of money therfor uthir then is promesed theme, or  
gevin theme, or hyring theme for certane prices In  
respect of there greit gredynes or uncourtesnes at all  
tyme, bot allanerlie the expensis of theme that schippis  
the schip in read, and puttis *the* victuallis aburde  
25 sall be payed, and samony men as *the* capitane will  
tak for the price of twa schillingis for ilk day: Or  
ellis they salbe contented of the victuallis gevin in  
the schip, *quhilk* salbe siclyke as they ar used to gett  
on the seæ, Nor na sic persones may leif the schip  
30 *quhill* the weyaige be perfyted,<sup>2</sup> Albeit they be  
drevin be storme to loise Or drivin in ony porte to

<sup>1</sup> "saifed" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "performed" in University Library copy.

recover there necessaris but the capitane or principall heidis licence Obteneid in wreit, *quhilk* they sall schaw to the admirall at there returning in the place quherefra they came Under the pane of lyfe and confiscatioun of gudis : and thereof first deduced the dammaige of 5 him that hes sustened the skaith vi3. that rigged the schip to,<sup>1</sup> and maid the coist etc. And the punisshement to be execute be *the* admirall or his deputtis Nochtwithstanding of ony appellation *quhilk* the king Authoresis be his decreit of parliament vid. fol. 294. 10 pag. 2.

## 2. article

Næ hostillare nor uthir may tak of men of wearis vapyannis, or maryneris armoure in gadge or wad under the pane of tynsell of samekill as they ar gaded 15 for without the capitane or maisteris licence, quha man ansueir for the same with restitution of the saidis vappynnis etc.

## 3. article

Item albeit it be Ordaned in the admirallis Ordinances 20  
 1543. [abonewrittin] The 3eir of god ane thowsand fywe  
 hundreth fourtie thrie 3eiris in *the* twentie fyft article  
 Fol. 312. It is grantted that awnaris of schipis salhave the  
 fourt pairt of the buitting for the *quhilk* they sall  
 furneis all necessaris warklumes and vapyannis Sic- 25  
 lyke the victularis suld find saglag,<sup>2</sup> and ressonabill  
 coistis, *quhilk* salhappin to be maid in lifting and  
 Fol. 197. raising [of] the cumpany and kippage, *quhilk* they  
 sall tak up agane upoun dowbill prices vi3. twa  
 denciris for rd.<sup>3</sup> 30

## 4. Article

Men of wear maryneris spilling victuallis or drink or committing any enormitie *quhairby* they think to

<sup>1</sup> "top" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> See note, vol. iii.

<sup>3</sup> "deneir" in University Library copy.



schorte the weyaige and skay<sup>tht</sup> the capitanis maisteris  
and awneris in there purpoise Therefor the capitanes  
and maisteris thairof salbe advise of sevin capitanis,  
thair beand mair schipis, or sevin of his awin schipis  
5 sall proceid summarlie et de plano onlie to the deid  
knawin unto the sentence of deid and executioun  
thairof inclusive.

# 5. article

Gif within twelf houris, Eftir a schip of oure subiectis  
10 beis takin with oure Inimies, and beis nocht reskewed  
nor takin agane; The pryse sall appertene to him  
that hes reskewed hir, bot gif sche beis reskewed  
within twelf houris, Sche salbe restored to *the* awner  
and the recoverare salhave the thrid pairt thereof.

# 15 6. article

Albeit throw cuming of sum schipis, the Innimie  
rander to ane, quhome with they conbat throu feir  
3it they salhave na pairt frie thereof unles throw hir  
schutting or conbatting sche streik saillis and sa is  
20 pairt of the cause thereof.

# 7 article and .8. article

Calfaderis and schip wrichtis unles *thaj* be maid  
maisteris in presence of maisteris be practasing ane  
maisteris steik sall nocht deall *witht* schipis mending  
25 nor wirk under wattir, and nane bot he *that* hes bene  
thrie 3eiris printese salbe maid maister: The warden  
of the craft sall see, gif any falt beis in there wark,  
qu<sup>h</sup>ilk gif there be, they salbe punisched corporallie,  
and the awner sall pay the wardanes fie vi3. sevin  
30 *schillingis* for Ilk tyde, and the maister calfatter from  
the sextent day of Januare to *the* sextent day of  
october that convoyis the wark salhave for everie

day xs. and gif he wirk be tydis vjs. for the tyde.  
 And everie maister wricht vjs. for the day Or for the  
 tyde iijs vjd. To everie printese ijs vjd in the day.  
 And fra the tent day of October to the fyftent day of  
 Januare to everie maister convoyaris of the wark 5  
 vijs be day, and for the tyde vjs. [To] The maister  
 wrichtis .v.s iiijd be day and for the tyde iijs and na  
 mair to be gevin Under the pane of ane hundretht  
 pundis, The ane half to be applyed to the accusare  
 and the uthir to quhome it sall appertene, and to 10  
 be Impresoned quhill the samin be payed.

## 9. article

Næ spaikis of woodis salbe athir gevin or ressaved  
 for to mend schipis, or bigging of schipis, Albeit the  
 samin be gevin be<sup>1</sup> him quha causis mak or mend 15  
 the samyn In respect greit tynsall cummis there-  
 throw under the pane of jc. frankis alsweill be the  
 gevare as be the taker for to be applyed as is abone-  
 writtin witht presoning quhill the samin be payed  
 as said is. 20

Fol. 313.

## 10. article

Næ hardis of auld Cordage salbe put in calfetting  
 unles it be first weyed befor the comptrollare of  
 seæ fairing materis or his deputtis, and this to be  
 weyed or it be lowsed out ; and thereftir weyed agan 25  
 quhen it is in hardis, that it may be knawin quhairfra  
 the samin come In respect thevis cuttis the cabillis &  
 uthir towes, quhereby schipis do pereise etc. under  
 the pain of confiscatioun of the cordage and hardis,  
 and als of fyftie frankis of unlaw to be Employed as 30  
 said is.

<sup>1</sup> "to" in University Library copy.

# II. Article

Schipis of wear may follow upon utheris and compell  
 theme to schaw there charter pairtie gif there be  
 collusioun as omitted guidis therein etc. *quhilk* gif  
 5 sche will nocht do, bot will conbat, albeit sche be  
 freind and saikles of sic thingis as is suspected, sche  
 salbe iust pryse gif sche beis tane, Bot gif they streik  
 saill and schawes the charter pairties, then na skaytht  
 salbe done unles there be Innimies guidis therein etc.  
 10 And gif any steillis any thing All and [ane] *coniunctlie*  
 and severallie salbe haldin to restoir the *samin* agane  
 and *thairwitht* condemned reallie to the deip: *vi3.*,  
 torment ga [and] the rattis nochtwithstanding appel-  
 latioun dependand.

15

# 12. article.

ffor till eschew thiftis, abusingis and disagysingis of  
 mettellis serving for artailgearies It wes statute that  
 na smythis sall transforme or Coise ony auld Irne  
 or uthir fasson, Except first he mak it knawin to  
 20 the *commissar* of the artailgearie of the seæ coistis  
 and comptrollare of the *samin* or there deputtis  
 Under the pane of confiscatioun of the said Irne and  
 of jc frankis unlaw to be applyed the ane half to the  
 accusare, and the uthir to quhome it sall appertene,  
 25 and presoning quhill payment thereof be maid Nocht-  
 withstanding ony appellatioun dependand but preiu-  
 dice of the *samin*.

Modificatioun of sum of thir articlis and re-  
 manent Immediatlíe befor mentionate

30 ffor respect of the first article and ellevynt article  
 That maryneris and waiged men that salbe hyred in

scottis schipis nocht equipped in wearfair sall be punished in pane arbitrall allanerlie, except they have maid ane use to begyle *merchandis* throw malice and manefest fraude: Upoun charges also that the iudges of the admyrall salbe haldin to call to the 5 iudgementis of procese that salbe maid, according to the first and ellevint articles Sex notabill persones of counsall and wit quhilk sall cause bring afoir theme the persones,<sup>1</sup> and sall heir theme be there mouth, and sall subscryve there sayingis and depone with 10 the iudges The *quhilkis* sentences or decreittis sall nocht be iudged, repute nor concluded bot gif it pas be twa of *thair* opinionis at *the* leist conforme to *the* ordinances.

Fol. 314. And in respect of the thrid article Because it salbe 15 upoun charges of the *quhilk* the admirall is obleist and haldin be the xxij article of the ordinance of 1543. the 3eir. Ane thowsand fywe hundreth fourtie thrie 3eir<sup>is</sup>.

Siclyke that nochtwithstanding of the fyft article 20 The xxiiij houris of reskewise sall remane and have place According to the auld ordinance.

As also the sevint article That the maisteris sworne of schipwrychtis and Calfattaris sall chuisse for thrie 3eir<sup>is</sup> keiparis, gardaris and visitour<sup>is</sup> and sworne 25 thrie 3eir<sup>is</sup> to thrie 3eir<sup>is</sup>, sall mak new chesing and collecting The *quhilkis* visitouris and wardennis, salbe obleist to reddilie visie, quhen they salbe requyred thereto, or called nocht causand stay and tarie the departing of schipis, Nor 3it for to ask greittare re- 30 waird than is contened in *the* saidis articlis.

[Half of folio 314 blank.]

<sup>1</sup> "prisoneris" in University Library copy.

Heir begynniss the procesis of judgementis and Fol. 315.

decreittis as war maid and statute for materis  
of the seæ, Of schipis, maisteris, maryneris,  
merchandis and of all there doingis and  
practises etc.

5

ffirst ane man is maid maister of ane schip, belangand  
to any partinaris and departed frome the cuntrie,  
quhill it is and cum to london or to ane uthir place,  
and is frauchted to go to ane strange cuntrie / The  
10 maister aw nocht to sell the schip, but ane *procura-*  
*torie* or licence of the awneris ; bot gif he have neid  
of money ? for the expensis of the schip, he may lay  
in gadge sum of the taikling be the counsall of the  
maryneris of the schip.

15 And sche lyand in the hevin, and tarie for the  
fraucht and tyme depairt, The maister aw to tak  
counsall of his fellowes, and seæ meittis Saying quhow  
lyke 3e this wedder : Sum will say it is nocht guid  
lat *it our* pas uthiris will say the wedder is guid and  
20 fair, the maister aucht to aggrie to the moist [pairt]  
Or ellis gif the schip pereis he is bund to restoir the  
awaill as it is pryed gif he have quherewith etc.

Gif ane schip pereische in any place, The maryneris  
aucht to saif the maist pairt of the guidis of *the*  
25 schip and in sa doing the maister aucht to gif theme,  
there ressonabill coist to gang to land, gif they have  
saiffed [sa] mekill, that *the* maister may do it, and  
the maister may lay to pledge sum of the saifed guidis  
to sum honest man for theme, gif he can nocht help  
30 theme, sa he is *nocht* bund to rewaird theme, bot  
they to lose there rewairdis quhen the schip is loist  
and tynt : And the maister may sell na taikling of  
the schip, bot gif he have licence of the awneris, bot  
he aucht to put theme in saifgarde (unto the tyme

he know the awneris will) And that maister trewlie uthirwyse is haldin to mak amendis gif he have quherewith.

[As] Also gif ane schip depairt frome burdeaux or [ony] uthir place laidned or chance sumtymes that 5 it wraik, and the maist pairt of the guid saifed the merchandis and the maister at greit stryfe, and the merchandis ask there guidis of the maister, and they aucht weill to have theme haifand the fraucht, as gif the schip had maid the weyaige kenning [be 10 kenning] and course be course gif it pleis the maister, And gif the maister will he may amend his schip, gif it be incaise to be lichtlie amended and nocht / he may hyre ane uthir schip to furneis his wayaige and the maister salhave the fraucht as gif he had 15 saifed the guidis: and the fraucht of the guidis saifed aucht to be rakynned pund be pund, and the guidis to pay the pairt of the coistis that war done in saifing of the saidis guidis, And gif sa war that the maister and the merchandis do promese to folk that suld 20 help to saif the schip and guidis to have the thrid pairt, or half be theme so saifed for the perrell that they be in; The iustice of the cuntrie aucht weill to [consider, and haif] regaird, quhat laboure and pane they have takin in the saiffing thereof, and eftir 25 there pane (nochtwithstanding the promese maid be the said maister and merchandis) to rewaird theme.

As also gif ane schip frauchted to go towardis London, or ellis quhere and gif it chances that tor- 30 mentis and tempest takis hir beand on the seæ and sche can nocht eschaip bot gif the guidis be cassin out The maister aucht to say as followes. Meattis it behuifis to cast out the guidis to saif the schip, and gif there be ane merchand that will nocht ansueir, 35 nor schaw there myndis nor consentis, or that they

aggrie to the casting of *the* guidis be there sylence  
keiping, The maister aucht in that caise to do in  
the said mater as he thinkis guid for the tyme, and  
gif they will be *contrare* of <sup>1</sup> the casting out and will  
5 *nocht* aggrie thereto, the maister *nochttheles* suld  
*nocht* leif, bot suld cast over samekill as he sall see  
neid, he and *the* thrid pairt of his fellowes makand  
there aythis on the holie gossell, quhen they becum  
to the place of there discharge, that he did it to saif  
10 the body of the schip, and *the uthir* gudis that ar in  
hir, and the wairis that war cassin out aucht to be  
apprysed at the valoure of theme that become in  
saif, and quhen they suld be sauld they aucht to be  
delyvered <sup>2</sup> pund be pund amangis the *merchandis*,  
15 and the maister aucht to devyde and rakin the schip  
or the *fraucht* at his choise: and for recovering of  
the domages *the* maryneris aw to have ane tun frie,  
and the uthir aucht to be pairted with the skatt eftir  
as he hes of quantitie he labourand weill in the said  
20 perrell on the seæ and efter his deserving: and gif  
he hes *nocht* behaved him as ane guid man, he to  
have na thing, and the *merchandis* may weill charge  
the maister for it upoun his aith etc.

Sua it may chance that the Maister may cut the  
25 mast be force of wedder, bot he aw to call the *mer-*  
*chandis* that aw the guidis gif any of theme be there  
and say the mast man be cwtted to saif the schip  
and guidis for it war resson of treuth and sumtyme  
behuifed to cut sindrie cabillis, and leif the ankeris  
30 and cabillis to saif the schip etc. and thir thingis  
to be rakned pund be pund as in cassin guidis, and  
quhen god sendis the schip in <sup>3</sup> the richt discharging  
place and saiftie the *merchandis* aucht to pay Ilk

<sup>1</sup> "to" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "devyded" in University Library copy.

<sup>3</sup> "to" in University Library copy.

ane pro rata *withtout* delay or ellis to set ane gadge<sup>1</sup> for money or evir *the* gudis be loissed out of *the* schip, and gif the schip be at [ane] hyring, and the maister tarie be resson of there debait and ressave lekkaige of wynis or uthir guidis he aucht nocht to 5 pairt with the loisis bot haif his fraucht as gif the wynis war full [and na lekkaige thairof etc.]

Quhen ane schip cummis saif to the richt discharging place, The maister suld schaw the *merchandis* the takill and roipis that they have to hois *witht* 10 all and gif they see neid the maister aw to amend theme for the tun loise, because of the heising or of the raipis and takill, the maisteris and marynaris amangis theme aw to pay the *merchandis*, and the maister aw to pay as he aucht to pay for the un- 15 laidnyng, and the unlaidning<sup>2</sup> to be set first for recovering of the loisis and the residue to [be parted] amangis *thaim* bot gif the takillis raipis or uthir geir brek *withtout* that the maister schaw theme to the *merchandis* he is bund to recompance the *dammaige*, 20 bot gif *the merchandis* say that the takill geir and raipis be suir and guid, and they brek ilk ane of theme aw to have the pairt of the *dammaige* That is to say the *merchand* that aw the wyne onlie, and *the maister* and maryneris. 25

Ane schip beand charged at burdeaulx or ellis quhere, and hiessis the saillis to go with *the* wynis, and the maister and the maryneris trymmed nocht there saillis as it suld, and evill wedder tak theme, in sic maner that *the* taikling schaik or cast out of 30 the boutting<sup>3</sup> [of] tun or pype, the schip beand saif arryved at the richt discharging place the *merchandis* sayis to *the* maister that be his takling the wyne is

<sup>1</sup> "to sell or gadge" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "unlanding" in University Library copy.

<sup>3</sup> See note, vol. iii.



loist, The maister may say and gif he will sweir  
with thrie foure or half dosane of his maryneris or  
ony of thame at *the* merchandis will, that the wynis  
wes nocht loist in there default nor be there taikling  
5 as *the* merchandis puttis on theme they aw to be  
quyte, Bot gif they will nocht sweir, they be bound Fol. 317.  
to ordoure there sail weill and trewilie befoir they  
pairt fra there charge.

Ane schip frauchted to burdeaulx or uthir places,  
10 and cum to the richt discharge and be discharged  
The half of the towaige<sup>1</sup> and small loidmannis ser-  
vices called steirman fie bene to the merchandis, The  
custome of the brytan is all they that be takin sail,  
that passis *the* Ile of Base, and be panzelamen,<sup>2</sup> and  
15 *they* of Normandie England and flanderis seid<sup>3</sup> they  
pase of garnesey, and they of the south syde *the*  
pase of garnesie do it nocht.

The interpretatioun of this formare last  
article.

20 Ane schip frauchted to burdeaulx or uthir places,  
and cummis to the richt discharging place, The  
towaige lamanaige ar the merchandis, and cum they  
on the coist of Brytan, the samin aw to be on the  
said merchandis coistis quhill thay be past the danger  
25 of (*blank*). And they of Normandie England and  
scotland quhill they pase garnesey Innernese.

It may be that ane schip layd anker at reid or  
hevin, and ane uthir cuming out of the seæ be mis-  
gyding hittis aganist the schip in the way Sa *that*  
30 the ane schip in this maner is damaged be this straik

<sup>1</sup> "tollaige" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> See note, vol. iii.

<sup>3</sup> "seit" in University Library copy. See note, vol. iii.

and thair is wynis sched in baith pairtis, The loise aw to be prysed and devyded half to half betuix *the* schipis, and the wynis loist in the saidis schippis also amangis the *merchandis*: and the maister of the schip that hat the uthir man sweir on a buik 5 and his *merchandis* with him: that he did it nocht with his will. The resson quhy this iudgement wes maid is; that ane auld schip lyand nocht willinglie in the way of a bettir sa far furth as it knawed nocht to be danger it to be gevin,<sup>1</sup> bot quhen 'it knawed 10 weill that it moist pairt be half it will ly out of *the* way: uthirwyse ane auld schip suld haistalie be *this* maner to gett ane guid interchang be ane bettir.

Twa schipis or ma lyand in ane heavin at skant 15 wattir, and the ane of the ankeris ly to over neir ane uthir schip: The maister of the said schip aw to say Maister tak up 3oure anker it is over neir ws and may do ws harme; and gif they will *nocht* remove it The maister and the maryneris that *mycht* 20 have the *dammaige* may tak it up, and set it forther frome *thaim* and gif the uthir will nocht suffer theme, and it do theme *dammaige*, the uthir moist restoir it, and gif sa be that they have festened it to no buy, and gif [it] do hurte, they be haldin to 3eild 25 the hurte all alonge, and gif thay ly dry in ane heavin, thay aw to set *markis* at *thair* hankeris, that they be planelie sene.

Gif a schip be arryved to be charged at ony place the maister is haldin to say to his followes Meattis 30 will 3e fraucht be 3oure selfis or be allowed at the *fraucht* of the schip, That is to be at there awin provisioun, they moist ansueir quhat they will do, gif they tak at the *fraucht* of the schip, they salhave as *the* schip salhave, and gif they will *fraucht* be 35

<sup>1</sup> See note, vol. iii.

- thame self they aw to fraucht it in sic wyse as the schip do nocht to tarie, and gif it chance that *thai* fynd na fraucht the maister is nocht to blame, And he aw to schaw theme, to put in thair portage, and
- 5 *thai* may set in the wecht of there portage in the schip meit to Ilk ane of theme, And gif they will lay in ane tun of wattir they may for ane tun of wyne : and gif thrawin over of the seæ<sup>1</sup> happynnis, Fol. 318. that is to say casting of guidis, The tun of wattir
- 10 aw to be compted for ane tun of wyne, or for uthir guidis pund to pund, quhereby the maryneris may help theme selfis in the seæ, And gif sua be that they frauchted with *merchandice*, sic fraucht frie as the *merchandis* hes aw the maryneris to have.
- 15 Ane maister hyred his maryneris, and aucht to keip theme peciabill and to be there judge, And gif any say that his fellow leid, haif drink and breid at the tabill, aucht to pay foure pennyis, And gif he beleid the maister to pay aucht pennyis and gif the
- 20 maister beleid any, also to pay aucht pennyis, And gif he strek any of the maryneris ; the maryner aucht to abyde the first straik, be it fist or flatt with his hand, bot gif he strek any mair he may defend him And gif the maryner strek the maister to pay fywe
- 25 pund or lois his fist.

Gif varience fall betuix the maister of the schip and the maryneris, The maister aucht to tak the tabill<sup>2</sup> away that is befor the maryneris befor he put him out, and gif the maryner offeris to mak

30 him ane amendis at the aggrement of the meattis that beis at the tabill, and the maister will nocht, bot put him out The maryner may follow the schip, quhill sche cum to the richt discharging place and aw to have als guid waiges as gif he had biddin in

<sup>1</sup> "in the schip" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "towall" in University Library copy.

the schip, amending the trespass, at the verdeis<sup>1</sup> of his fallowes, And gif sa be, that *the* maister tak nocht in sa guid a maryner as he, and the schip chance to tak harme, the maister is bundin to restoir the schip and the guidis gif he be abill. 5

Marineris band theme with there maisteris gif any gang out without the maisteris leif and drink drunken and mak noyese and stryfe sa that any of *thaim* be hurte, The maister is nocht bund to cause theme to be hailed, nor to pay ocht for theme, bot he may 10 weill put theme out of the schip: Bot gif the *maister* send theme any erand for the proffett of the schip and that happin to hurte theme or be greved They aucht to be hailed at the coist of the schip.

Gif it chance that any maryner be takin with seiknes 15 in the schip doing service thereto belonging, The maister aucht to cause cary him furtht and seik ludgeing for him, and aucht to fynd him lycht as talloun candill, and to gif him ane boy of the schip to vait on him, or fie ane woman to keip him, and 20 aucht to fynd him with sic meit as is within the schip used. viz. alsmekill as he tuik quhen he wes haill and na mair bot gif the maister will: Bot gif he wilhave dayntiare meittis, the maister aucht nocht, bot [that] to be at his awin coistis, and gif the schip 25 be reddie to depairt It aucht nocht to tarie upoun him, And gif he recover he aucht to have his hyre in paying and rebaitting that the maister layd out for him, and gif he die, his wyfe or nixt kin or freind aucht to have it for him. 30

Gif ane schip depairt frome ane place laidned or nocht and arryve at ane uthir place The maryneris aucht nocht to go without leif of the maister, for gif the schip pereische, or be hurte be any adventour they be haldin to mak amendis, bot gif the schip 35

<sup>1</sup> "verdeit" in University Library copy.

be in ane place, quhere it war ankered with twa or  
thrie Cabellis, They aucht weill to gang out, but  
the maisteris leif, Leving sum of the marynaris to  
keip the schip and guidis, and they to cum be tyme  
5 to *the* said schip, and gif they tarie lang, They aucht Fol. 319.  
to mak amendis, gif they have quherewith.

Of societie of fyschearis, quherein *the* Ingynis  
devisis and gane cum equalie in wynnyng  
and domaig except the weschellis

10 Twa veschellis befallis to tak heringis or makrellis.  
They aucht to lay sa mony Ingynis ane as the uthir,  
and they be agreed to pairt the gayne be halfis  
betuix theme: and gif it chance that *the* ane of  
theme pereise, baith men Ingynis and uthir thingis,  
15 and the *uthir* eschaip and cummeth saif to schoir,  
The freind of him *that* is deid, Asketh pairt of the  
gane that they have maid of the Ingynis hering and  
weschell. They salhave pairt and gayne of the  
Ingynis and hering be *the* aith of theme that be  
20 eschaiped, bot of the veschell *thai* get na thing.

Witnese of the seill of Oleron establisched be  
the contract of the said Ile the tyisday eftir  
the feist of Sanct andro The 3eir of oure  
lord. ane thowsand twa hundreth thriescoir 1266.  
25 and sex 3eiris etc.

This Iland of Oleron is cituate on the seæ coist  
of france, besyde Sanct Martynis aganist the mouth  
of Carante, and the Marrese neir to *the* entrie of  
garunna, quhilk ar therefoir called la rooll de oleron  
30 quherein the contraversies on the seæ coistis of france  
towardis the occien war ordourlie decyded In the

toun of *the* said Iland called Olon Or uthirwyse la  
vile de Droit Oleron, *quhairas* the skilfull skipper in  
that law did duell and tuik cognitioun of all sic  
occurrand debaittis and questionis. *Quhil*kis lawes  
wes thereftir ressaved and allowed, be *ffrederik* the 5  
secund of that name king of Denmark in his generall  
1561. *conventioun* At Coipmanhovin. The 3eir of god ane  
thowsand fywe hundreth thriescoir and ane 3eiris  
vid. fol. 290.

Fol. 320. Certane additionis and reulis of seæ lawes, 10  
*quhil*kis ar nocht contened in the majestie,  
and lawes of the realme of Scotland, nor in  
the buik of Oleron, Bot ar called the auld  
lawes of Visbie. As heireftir followes. etc.

This Visbie is ane ancient toun or auld villaige on 15  
the duche seæ coist of Goithland, *Quhais* inhabitantis,  
Caused translait the lawes of Oleron out of *ffrenche*  
into dutche langaige for the seæ coistis thereof as  
goithis, vandallis, swanis danis and utheris. ut in fol.  
290 / prescript. etc. 20

In the first quhere ane skipper or ane awner hyris  
ane steirrisman, pylote or boitisman, or maryner for  
ane weyaige, that is Ilk ane of theme respective ar  
haldin to mak furth the said weyaige for there pairt,  
according to promese And gif sua be that any ane 25  
of theme keip *nocht condition* as said is: Then he  
that is hyred sall rander agane to his conducuer the  
hail hyre that he wes conducued for with half alsmekill  
of his awin propir money thereto, as he suld have  
had, or sic as wes promesed to him be / his conducuer. 30

Alsua that na maister nor uthir persone or awner  
salhave ane man hyred be ane uthir abefoir, or  
ressave him in service, or intyise him to leif his awin

maister, *quhilk* gif a conduced maryner happynnis to do he salbe compelled to keip the first promese for to accomplische the weyaige appoynted; and for eschewing of greit inconvenientis, and punisement of  
 5 sic personis as makis dowbill conditioun, and hyris theme selfis to twa sindrie maisteris, for there misdeid and fail: It salbe lesum to the first conductor at the end of the samin weyaige to gif him littill mekill or nane of his hyre that he wes conduced for, and  
 10 that as the said conductor plesis, And therefor be richt and resson he that committis sic offence aucht to tyne his hyre and proffett as said is.

Item that na maner of persone set him self furtht for sufficient steirisman, pylote, boittisman or maryner,  
 15 or tak hyre or furing, or mak conditioun *thairfoir* with ony uthir maister or [any] uthir [awner] except he be habill and qualyfeid therefor; and gif any beis knawin doand the samin, and is nocht sufficient of there laboures and nocht abill to do *quhilk* they  
 20 tuik upoun hand; the same may be provin be twa or thrie unsuspect of the schip: The conductor salhave his haill hyre agane, and half alsmekill of the <sup>1</sup> propir guidis, as any ane of theme suld have had respective of hyre: This reule is to be understand sa that the  
 25 man is hyred for pylote, or uthirwyse be reporte <sup>2</sup> and haldin for sufficient, and the hyrer of him hes sene him do his wark and labour sufficientlie as effeired Or hes knawin him gottin cuir of uthiris, and na fault fund with him In the *quhilk* case there is  
 30 na actioun of recompance.

Item gif within ane heavin, and the schip be laidned the maister may nocht pase <sup>3</sup> away any of his maryneris except he pay his half hyre; and gif the schip

<sup>1</sup> "thair" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "repute" in University Library copy.

<sup>3</sup> "put" in University Library copy.

passis furth of the heavin or porte than putting away, he man pay the haill hyre unto him, sua that  
 Fol. 321. there be na fault fund in him that be sufficient of away putting of any of theme.

Item ane schip beand in ane strange cuntrie Or 5  
 in sic place quhere the schip and guidis may be suddan storme, or uthirwyse be in perrell. It is defended that na man, *quhill* takis hyre and furing tak upoun hand to depairt fra the schip and ly upoun land on *the* schoir but the maisteris licence under 10  
 the pane of ane dowbill amendis.

Attoure that na man tak upoun hand to carie away the floit boit fra the schip to the schoir under the same pane, for diverse Inconvenientis may cum therethrow to the schip and merchandice in vantting 15  
*the* floitboit.

Item gif ane schip tyne be storme of wedder, mast, saill, or any uthir thing, Or throw uthir mischance in there weyage; The merchandis ar nocht haldin to pay any thing therefoir, Nor to skat and lot for 20  
*the* samin, bot and it happin for saiftie of the guidis and schip, Or incaise of necessitie Mastis be hewin, or guidis be cassin; then the schip and guidis salbe taxt, the schippis price, or fraucht of the schip, to contribute with the merchandis guidis, to pay the 25  
 skaith of *the* guidis cassin, or the schip geir: Lyke as *the* saidis guidis be guid estimatioun mycht have gevin, and they had cum to *the* merket. there price principall to be comprehended amangis the haill merchandis and the schipis geir to be restored agane 30  
 als guid as they war.

Item quhere any questione arryses, Anent the payment of the steirismannis fie, that appertenis upoun the coist of Brytannie of schipis and merchandice passing to burdeaulx or thereby: It is to the mer- 35  
 chandis to pay quhill they be throw the narrow seæs,



and the maister suld pay the remanent, Except there  
be ane plane conditioun maid be charter parties in  
the contrarie. Or uthirwyse to æthir of the parties  
to pay the haill steirismannis fie, for conforme to  
5 the appoyntment, the parties ar obleist to keip there  
conditioun.

Item quhere in a heavin there resortis and hanttis  
diverse schipis, the laidned aucht to have the schoir  
to loise at and to cause utheris to be removed that  
10 lyis there at, sua that they be nethir loissand nor  
laidnand bot emptie, And quhere greit preise of  
schipis lyis in ane harbrie; and it happyynis, that  
there is sindrie lyand without uthir fra the schoir,  
and Ilk ane fallis out over upon utheris, and dois  
15 utheris dammaige, and that there is ane mair dam-  
maged nor the rest, or ane may weill [sa] suffer  
skaith and the uthiris nane, The skaith of any of  
these schipis, that salhappin to fall in this maner  
salbe equalie parted amangis the schipis, that lyis  
20 upon utheris sydis without the dammaged schipis fra  
the schoir unto the nowmer of thrie schipis lyand  
outwith theme, sall be haldin to contribut with uthir,  
and ever Ilk ane to recompance uthiris there said  
skaith [foirsaid.]

25 Actionis exercitour, and institour, is the richt  
quhilk the servandis hes aganist there maisteris, that  
dois there maisteris besynes æthir be land or seæ.  
etc. And therefor sayis the civile law, gif I mak  
ane covenant with the governour, pylot of the schip,  
30 for the deid of the schip, or merchandice that is within  
hir The maister is obleist to mak guid therefor etc.  
and I have actioun aganist theme for his servandis  
condition, Evin as he that is depute be the merchand  
of merchandice gevin him in handling and cuir to  
35 by and sell, for quhais covenant his maister is obleist  
as said is.

Gif ane servand leidnand merchandice borrowes silver and committis the samin to his maisteris proffett quhairof, the servand hes maid compt etc. It salbe randerred be the maister to the lenner lyke as it had bene lent to the maister him selff etc. 5

Fol. 322. Siclyke gif the governoure of ane schip or merchandice be impute be ane woman. Nevirtheles the woman man stand content to the covenant that hir servand makis, and the actioun is exercitor and institor, that ane hes aganist the servand of a maister 10 as to the servand that hes maid covenant or merchandice with his maisteris witting and willinglie, and in this last the actioun is dowbill baytht of institor and exercitor.

Gif it happynis that ane burges hes hyred a 15 house, or lattin a schip to ane man for certane 3eiris for ane summe etc. and within thir 3eiris he sellis the house or schip he that hes bot set the samin, is nocht obleist to keip the said hyring or sett for 3eiris to cum, bot gif he pleis, Except at the bying or 20 alienatioun it be provyded or conditionate to be keiped.

And gif it happynis that ane obtene ane sett of a house or uthir thing, he may set the samin agane in all or in pairt as plesis him, and the awner hes 25 evir action aganist, the first hyrare, and gif it happynis the first hyrare for to mak na payment, and is nocht poyndabill, he may have actioun aganist the secund, hyraris guidis beand upoun the house, here-taige or schip or any uthir sic thing. 30

Gif ane man that aw ane stank for his lyfytyme and settis the samin for ane 3eir, and this awner dies befor the terme : the tennent and haifare thereof sall sit quhill the nixt terme : Payand his 3eiris maill, Provyding there be bot ane 3eir frome the 35 lyferentaris deid, for gif there be mair 3eiris, the

heretowr neidis nocht to suffer the same bot as he plesis.

Stankis is in season frome the middist of september, to the middist of merche etc.

5 Eftir the commoun law ; the actioun of doing of uthir mennis erandis called in latyne De negotiis gestis, can nocht be persewed, aganist the guidis, or besynes solisted, and sua done for be the doar, bot he suld follow the person for quhome he did the  
10 besynes in his absence. Bot and I happin to len ane hundreth crownis, for to be waired upoun bettir apperrelling and reparatioun of ane schip, and out-tredding of hir, and the samin is bestowed and wairred syne upoun hir: I have guid actioun aganist the  
15 schip for repititioun of my lenned geir or money; and of the commoun law hes guid actioun to the schip quherevir I may apprehend hir into quhat-[sumevir] handis sche cum in.

Item gif .A.B. in deip, send to .C.D. in Edinburghe  
20 his merchand be R.D. merchand ane hundreth crownis and ordanis .R.D. to delyver the samin to the said C.D. saiffie, at his hame cuming, quhilk he ressaved, and promised to do the samin, and accepted to do sa thairwith, It chanches that throw tempest of wedder  
25 RD is schip brokin, And wald allege therethrow that this [ane] hundreth crownis is becum<sup>1</sup> tynt; and therfoir aucht nocht to be compelled to restoir the samin to .C.D. Anent the quhilk and also all uthir questionis of sic natour the said R.D. is haldin of  
30 the commoun law, to tak sic cair and deligence in keiping of this hundreth crownis as upoun his awin; and he can nocht be called deligent that tynis uthir mennis money gevin to delyver and keipis his awin nor 3it that the samin any way throw his negligence

<sup>1</sup> "brokin" in University Library copy.

aucht to be tynt etc. *Quhilk* .R.D. wes sene sa to be. It suld be repelled, and he ordaned to mak restitutionun.

Fol. 323.

Marineris coistis and expensis in schip ethir  
on the seæ or in porte.

5

The marineris of Brytan aucht to have bot ane maill on ane day, be resson they have drinkis going and cuming, and they of Normandie aucht to have twa maillis of the kitching in the day, be resson they have bot wattir going at the schip coistis; and 10 quhen the schip is at the schoir, the maryneris they have wyne to drink, and uthir at the fynding of the maister :

Ane schip cummed to discharge, The maryneris will have there hyris, Sum there be that have *nethir* 15 bed nor kist in the schip: The maister may retene of the hyre, till the schip be there quhere as they tuik hir, gif they put nocht guid surtie to furneis there weyaig to ane end.

Also the maister of the schip hyred his maryneris 20 to <sup>1</sup> the toun that the schip is of, sum of there awin fynding, and sum at his coistis: It chanced that the schip can fynd na fraucht, quhere he wald be, and they moist go fordwarde: they that fynd theme selfis aucht to follow him, bot they that be at his 25 coistis, he aucht to raise there weyges kenning be kenning and course be course eftir the reat of there hyre for to go to ane certane place or weill als far, as they war hyred to, all aw to be allowed Bot they moist 3eild to the schip, quhere they tuik it fra, and 30 sett it at *the* eventoure of god.

<sup>1</sup> "in" in University Library copy.

Quhen schip cummis to Birsto, or ony uthir place :  
 Of sic meit as is in the schip, the maryneris may  
 beir to [the] schoir, ane mease or ane half mease  
 sic as they be <sup>1</sup> cut in the schip, and sic breid as they  
 5 have, as they may eat at ane tyme bot na drink,  
 albeit *the* maister aw to have gif he sendis for the  
 same, and *they* aucht to haist thame schortlie to  
 buird agane, that *the* maister loise nocht the houre  
 of the schip, for gif *the* Maister have domaige be that  
 10 lose they be haldin to allow it, Or gif ony of there  
 followes hurte him self for laik of help, they be haldin  
 to haill him, and to mak ane fyne at the verdesse <sup>2</sup>  
 of ane of the maryneris, and of the maister and of  
 theme at the tabill.

15 Gif ane maister fraucht his schip to ane merchand  
 and set ane certane terme within the quhilk *the*  
 merchand suld ladin, and be reddie to depairt, gif  
 the merchand dois it nocht, bot keipis the maister  
 and his maryneris be *the* space of twelf or fyftene  
 20 dais, or mair sumtymes, he loisseth the wedderring  
 and tyme be default of the merchand, The merchand  
 is haldin to mak *the* maister ane amendis as the  
 maister hecht ; the maryneris aucht to have *the*  
 fourt parte and the maister the uthir thrie partis,  
 25 becaus he findis theme coistis and expenssis.

Certane merchandis or ane frauchtes ane schip,  
 and settis it in way be seæ, the said schip entered in  
 ane hevin, and is thair sa lang, that <sup>3</sup> money failled  
 theme ; the maister aucht to send in haist to his  
 30 cuntrie for money, bot he aucht nocht to loise his  
 tyme, for gif he do he is bundin for redrese of all the  
 domaiges of *the* merchandis guidis and mak wyne  
 to be sauld for his stoir, and quhen *the* schip cummis

<sup>1</sup> "do" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "veredict" in University Library copy.

<sup>3</sup> "as thair" in University Library copy.

to the richt discharge, The wyne that *the* master hes  
sa takin aucht to be payed eftir the reat as *the* uthir  
salbe sauld *commounlie* nethir mair nor lese; and  
the maister aucht to have his fraucht for the wyne  
that he hes takin.

5

Fol. 324. Ane loidisman undertaketh to leid and *convoy* ane  
schip, to ane place; gif he fail and the schip pereis  
to the *merchandis* domaige: he is bund to restoir  
the domages gif he hes quherewith, and gif he hes  
nocht quherewith to lose his heid, and gif the maister 10  
or the maryneris, and *merchandis* streik af his heid;  
they ar nocht bund to mak ane amendis, bot they  
auch first to know befor they do it, gif he be abill  
to mak ane amendis.

Anent the men of wearis dewitie on the seæ 15  
and of it that pertenis to officemen and  
maryneris.

Item attoure in the articles in the admirallis ordi-  
nances of pillage It is to be understand, that all  
thingis maid furth be the awneris sic as hering, nettis, 20  
barrellis, lynis, huikis or uthir thingis of greit quan-  
titie, extending to the valoure of ten crownis of the  
sone, aucht nocht to be pillage Nor 3it uthir lynis  
*that* servis at the fyscheing being of sic valoure as  
extendis to ten crownis etc aw nocht also to be maid 25  
pillage.

All harnest barrellis, full of salt fysche and uthir  
sic veschellis [unheided] quherein the maryneris, fys-  
chearis brocht furth there cleithing for there caraige,  
the samin beand takin aucht to be maid pillage, 30  
and aw to pertene to *the* maryneris, Because it per-  
tened to the fyschearis and had cum to there awin

particulare proffett, and wes there portaige and nocht to the awnaris.

Quhatsumevir thing beis nocht maid pilaige<sup>1</sup> bot beis equalie devyded, betuix the schip and victuallis 5 for the ane half, and the cumpany for the uthir half my lord admirall suld have his dewitie thereof.

Item of all pilage / The capitan, *the* boitisman the maister, the barboure, Cuik and gunner gettis na pairt ; bot is equalie devyded, amangis the cum- 10 panie and maryneris, that makis wetcche and gangis to the ruther, Because the cumpany<sup>2</sup> gettis the capitanis kist, his abulzeamentis, armes wapynnys, graith, Chenze, or quhatsumevir pertenis to the capitane of the pryse with the best pece of artailgearie thairin 15 gottin : The maister salhave the maisteris Chenze, and quhissill of quhatsumevir quantitie it be of with his kist and uthir graith contened therein be it money etc. sa it exceid nocht ten crownis / fforther he gettis the best cabill and anker for his aworaige,<sup>3</sup> And gif 20 there beis ma schipis nor ane takin, he sall have attour this thereof Ane pund Streviling for his dewitie and no moir, and næ mair cabillis nor ankeris bot [ane] as said is. And that he mak ane Inventour heireof of all schipis.

25 Item the boitisman aw to have the top saillis of everie schip that beis takin Or than ane rose nobill of compositioun therefor

The gunner salhave the brokin pulder furth of the haill and Onstrukkin [up] loomall *witht the* gunneris 30 graith, kist and bullattis.

The barboure salhave, the barbouris kist and haill wark lumes with droggis and all uthir graith pertening to him

<sup>1</sup> "portage" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> See note, vol. iii.

<sup>3</sup> See note, vol. iii.

The cuik salhave the fyre weschell used and wount in the prysis, and quherein they [use and] frequent to mak meit reddie but reservatioun.

Fol. 325. Ane deid committed on the seæ be ony persone in ane schip, quhere thair is na uthir bot the equippaige 5 thereof allanerlie without ony uthir companyis neir hand by, And gif any parting conditioun or lefull contract maid in maner fairsaid, Albeit the samin be maid betuix the maisteris thereof and uthiris his maryneris The quhilk mater oftymes cummis in 10 procese: because the maryneris ar all of the natoure of servandis, and hes meit and fie of the maister The pairtie may allege therefor, that they may nocht beir witnese aganist theme because they ar his servandis, Tending therethrow to secluid him frome his 15 actioun: The commoun law will that ane deid done domesticallie as in this caise the same uthirwyse can nocht be provin be uthiris than be thaim quhilk wes in the schip for the tyme. Quoniam non facile que domi geruntur per alios quam domesticos probari 20 possunt. l. vir quoque C. de repudijs.

.1290. Disciplene and ordoure set [furth] be King Richarde the first for malefactouris maid at his weyage to the holieland The 3eir of god ane thowsand twa hundreth foure scoir and 25 ten 3eiris.

ffurthermoir tuiching the lawes and ordinances appoynted be King Richard for his Navy etc. The forme thereof wes this.

1. That quhasaevir killed or slew ony persone on 30 schip burde suld be tyed [or bund] with him that



wes slane, and cassin and drowned in the sæ baith togidder.

2. And gif he killed or slew him on the land, suld in lykemaner be tyed or bund with the deid bodie  
5 slane, and be buryed with him in the erth togidder eftir executioun.

3. He that beis convicted be lauchfull witnese to draw out his knyfe or wapin to the intent to strek ony man, or utherwyse that hes strukin any to the  
10 drawing of bluid sall loise his hand to be cutted or strukin of

4. Also he that strekis any person, with [his] hand feit or utherwyse, salbe plundged or douked  
*our the* heid thrie sindrie tymes or doukes in the sæ.

15 5. Item quhasaevir speikis any approbrious or *contumelious* wordis in reveling or cursing any ane uthir, for sa oftin sindrie tymes as any sua dois, he sall pay ane unce of cunzed silver. at Ilk tyme etc.

6. Item ane theif or felloun, that steillis beand  
20 lauchtfullie convicted thereof within schip burde sal have his heid schorne or schavin, and melted pik put or layd on his heid, and fedderris or downis strawed and put upoun the samin, quhereby he may be knawin, and sa at there first landing place the  
25 schip cummis to, the theif to be put away on land.

Item quhere ane weir schip takis diverse prysis and puttis men thereintill, quhereof there is ane or ma of the samin takin agane be Innimies, and the input men thereintill maid presonaris.

30

Queritur

Of the rest of the prisis *quhilk* wes sa takin, and

*cummis* hame to the porte in saiftie, gif there suld be als mekill of the first frie money that is gottin thereof gevin to louse the saidis presoneris nocht deduceand of the same the admiralltie thereof or nocht.

Respondetur.

5

Sic thingis aucht nocht, without *the* admirall and  
Folio 326. utheris persones haifand richt thereto for there pairt  
wald consent, and the admirall without any maner  
of thing, of sic charges or deduction man be payed.

Heir endis the fourt buik of the admirall and seæ 10  
lawes Of Scotland, England, and france etc. [Col-  
lected, writtin, and set furtht be me A.B. Edin-  
burgensis Penultimo Junij : 1622 :]

ffollowes the epistoll of the authoure upoun this  
fourt buik, anent the admirall and seæ lawes foirsaid 15  
To the godlie [and Christiane] reideris.

Godlie and christiane reideris. I have wreittin and  
insert in this Rolment, The summaris of all actis and  
statutis pertening to *the* office of admiralltie, and  
seæ fairing materis within the boundis of france, and 20  
uthiris pairtis alyantis with sum pairt of the king  
of frances constitutionis<sup>1</sup> thereupoun, The accustu-  
mate usages, and ordinances of the admiralties and  
[vicountis] of Bartanze and Lyoun, With the judge-  
mentis, decreit or practises of seæ materis, of schipis, 25  
of maisteris, of maryneris Of merchandis, and  
of all there doingis, there coistis furnessing and  
expensis in schipis ethir in seæ or in porte Conforme  
to the lawes of Oleron ane Iland in Bartanze, to  
gidder with certane additionis, and reulis, *quhilkis* 30  
ar nocht contened in the auld lawes of this realme  
called the majestie nor buik of Oleron, bot ar called

<sup>1</sup> "confirmationis" in University Library copy.

*the* auld lawes of Visbie a toun in Goithland with  
 modificatioun of sum of the franche lawes of admir-  
 alitie. with certane new ordinances maid upoun the  
 admirallie publisched in the king of ffrances parlia-  
 5 mentis etc. As also with the men of wearis dewitie  
 on the seæ, and of it that appertenis to officemen  
 and maryneris alsueill in peax as wear etc. The  
 causis quhy I have wreittin *the* samin heir in this  
 register ar thrie or foure ressonabill and guid causis,  
 10 ffir first because be the lawes of this Kingdome of Scot-  
 land admirallis iurisdiction thereof, and actis of  
 parliament maid thereanent: It wes statute be the  
 auld lawes of this realme of Scotland. Anentis schip  
 wraik of strangeris cummand heir The samin salbe  
 15 keiped to theme *quhill*kis ar keiped in thair cuntrie  
 to scottis men etc. Jac. 1. parl. 9. act. 124. / 6 Martij  
 1429. King Alexander .2. cap. 25. anno domini 1214. .1214.  
 In the scottis seæ lawes precedand, anent schipwraik.  
 fol. 294 295 et 6. And gif we haif nocht the lawes  
 20 of uthir realmes and Cuntries [in register] thairanent.  
 They can nocht be sa weill knawin unto ws. 2°.  
 The franche admirall and seæ lawes ar be this *registre*  
 sa weill translated and put in Englis and vulgare scottis  
 langaige: That 3e neid nocht have ane trynscheman  
 25 nor interpretatoure thereof. 3°. Be his maiesties actis  
 of parliament. Jac. 6. parl. 12, act. 157. quinto Junij  
 [Anno domini] 1592. It wes expreslie statute. That  
*the* admirall of scotland sall use na iurisdiction, Nor  
 tak up na escheit or casualitie, bot conforme to the  
 30 use observed befor the deceise of umquhill King  
 James the fyft of wirthie memorie etc. And thir  
 lawes and constitutionis of admirallie being and  
 beirand the observed use lang befor his umquhill  
 majesties deceise As the daittis thair of *proportis*, ar  
 35 werray necessar and neidfull to be put in register,  
 there beand na uthir autentik recorde extant to

reporte the samin. 4°. and last It is werray requiseit  
and neidfull that these lawes of uthir cuntries anent  
*thè* premissis be knawin and devulgat to ws in oure  
awin langaige, that we may know thereby how the  
samin aggreis with oure admirall and seæ lawes of 5  
Scotland, To *quhilk* effect I have maist cairfullie  
and diligentlie registrate the samin in this my rolment  
Nocht that we suld be subiect thereto, bot as the  
lawes and practik of this realme permittis to be  
considerred, as accordis. 10

I have alsua writtin and expressed heirin sa mony  
of *the* scottis lawes of admiraltie statutis of seæ  
fairing materis and actionis as ar to be fund in the  
Fol. 327. buikis of the majestie auld lawes of this realme, and  
actis of parliament of the kingdome of Scotland for 15  
3oure bettir informatioun and considerratioun thereof  
to be perused etc. There beand guid and godlie  
lawes within this realme of Scotland as ane frie  
kingdome Conforme to the actis and statutis foir-  
saidis *quhilkis* war extant befor the regne, of oure 20  
richt nobill [gracious,] valient and curagious king  
Robert the first renowned of all maist wirthiest  
memorie, and at the demolischeing [and birning] of  
the abbay of Scone in tyme of wear war takin furth  
.1295. thereof The 3eir of god ane thowsand twa hundreth 25  
foure scoir and fyftene 3eiris or thereby [As *the*]  
memoriallis recordis of the samin beiris, and I have  
declared in my formare annotationis precedand at  
mair lenth fol. 296. And forther thair hes nane of  
this natioun writtin at the leist sett furth in prent 30  
sa ampleie and larglie these seæ lawes as ar abone-  
reheresd nor utherwyse abridged the samin except  
ane richt lerned clerk of Sanctandrois in scotland  
called maister williams welwoid doctor of boith the  
.1590. lawes, Quha first in the 3eir of god ane thowsand 35  
fywe hundreth fourescoir and ten 3eiris. Dedicate to

umquhill his maist sacreit maiestie the moist renowned Christiane monarche king James the Sext of all wirthiest memorie ane schorte treatese intitulate The seæ lawes of Scotland Imprinted at Edinburgh  
5 by Robert waldegrave in decimo sexto *contenand* fyftene folios or leifis. Lyke as also the foir nemmed authour thereftir In the 3eir of god ane thowsand .1613. sex hundreth and threttene 3eiris Dedicated to his umquhill maist sacreit majestie than king of greit  
10 brytan ffrance and Irland etc. and to the richt honourabill ludovick duik of lenox his grace etc. henry erle of northamptoun etc., and Charles erle of Notinghamme etc. lord admirallis of Ingland and Ireland of Scotland and the Ilis and of the Cinnque  
15 portis The samin treatise sum pairt amplyfied and enlarged In threttie tytillis Imprinted At london by humfrey lownes for Thomas man in octavo *Contenand* threttie aucht folios or leifis. Makand mentioun of the foirsaid treatise, *compend* or abridgement. Of all  
20 seæ lawes richt schortlie and compendiouslie abridged [in fourtene or fyftene tytillis] quotted with the Rhodianis Oleron and civile seæ lawes. and scottis actis of parliamentis thairupoun. bot his citatioun of the scottis actis aggreis nocht with the scottis  
25 lait Imprinted actis of parliamentis becaus they war nocht Imprentted be skenis collecting quhill in the 3eir of god ane thowsand fywe hundreth foure scoir and sevintene 3eiris And the parliamentis eftir the 1597. fyftene beand aucht parliamentis and sua in the haill  
30 twentie thrie parliamentis quhilk war nocht haldin nor Imprinted quhill lang eftir the dedicationis abone-specifyt of the foirnemmed doctour welwoid. As I have considerred be my citatioun thereof and be thir presentis puttis 3ou in remembrance of the samin.  
35 In the quhilkis treatises he hes sa lernedlie and scholesticklie handled the mater, bot werray schortlie

pithelie and compendiouslie as the samin recordis  
 that I neid mak na forther mentioun thair of sen  
 they as<sup>1</sup> imprentted as said is [contened in certan  
 throuches of paper], And sua for schortnes to his  
 greitter praise he aucht to be recommended Seing 5  
 this my edition aggreis with all the statutis, scottis  
 sæ lawes and utheris abonexpressed etc. And there-  
 foir quhat I have done in amplificatioun and editioun  
 be this my wark, I traist all godlie redaris will tak  
 in guid pairt, and acknowlege this my guid will and 10  
 effectioun in collecting heirof, and quhereanentis I  
 have takin sa greit panes that the premissis may be  
 knawin and devulgate to the meanest and simpilest  
 sorte Recommendand me to there guid will and  
 favoure, Seing the best lerned and skilfull will respect 15  
 and consider the samin a richt Sua I rest

youris assured freind

Ab.

[The fyft buik of previleges of burrowis.]

Fol. 328. Heir begynnys the fyft buik Of the liberties, previ- 20  
 legis & antiquities Of all burrowis with in the King-  
 dome of Scotland, the confirmatioun thereof letteres,  
 and executioun therupon according to the actis of  
 parliamentis maid thereanentis etc.

In the first that all merchandis and burrowes buik 25  
 there awin liberties, privilegis and fredomes: And  
 that personis<sup>2</sup> duelland outwith burrowes use any  
 merchandice nor tope or sell wyne, walx, silkis,  
 spyceries, wald, siclyke stufe or stapill guidis Næthir  
 3it to pak nor peill in na places outwith his majesties 30  
 burrowes Under the pane of escheitting to his hienes

<sup>1</sup> *Lege*, are.

<sup>2</sup> In the Statute, "na personis."

use. etc. Jac. 4. parl. 6. act. 84. The ellevint day of  
*marche* / The 3eir of god ane thowsand fywe hundreth. 1503.  
 and thrie 3eiris. leg. burg. c. 2.

Item all the foirsaidis actis privilegis, and con-  
 5 stitutionis of parliamentis maid of befor in favouris  
 of burrowes burgesis, and inhabitantis thereof *mer-*  
*chandis* Ratified and approvin Jac. 6. parl. 1. act.  
 26. The fyftent day of December The 3eir of god  
 ane thowsand fywe hundreth thriescoir and sevin. 1567.  
 10 3eiris.

And forther It wes statute and Ordaned, That  
*lettere3* suld be direct be the lordis of counsall at the  
 instances of all burrowes upoun there privileges  
 liberties and actis of parliamentis maid thereupoun  
 15 in all tyme cuming for putting of the samin to dew  
 executioun with all rigoure that dois or cummis in  
 the contrare of the saidis privilegis and actis foir-  
 saidis without any calling of pairties. Mar. Reg. parl.  
 6. act. 50 The twentie day of Junij The 3eir of god  
 20 ane thowsand fywe hundreth fyftie fywe 3eiris. 1555.

Item mairover thereftir of new Ratified approvin  
 and confermed with all *lettere3* and executionis <sup>1</sup> *that*  
 had than past or mycht pase thereupoun, Gevand of  
 new expres command to *the* lordis of the college of  
 25 iustice and sessioun to gif and direct sic ressonabill  
*letteres* as *the* saidis burrowes or ony of theme will  
 desyre or hes had of befor. Commanding and charg-  
 ing all the liegis and subiectis That nane of theme  
 tak upoun hand to attempt, or *pretend* to attempt  
 30 violate or brek the foirsaidis lawes, actis of parla-  
 mentis, Statutis, ordinances Iniunctionis,<sup>2</sup> or utheris  
 privilegis quhatsumevir gevin and grantted in favouris  
 of the foirsaidis burrowes Vnder *the* panes contened  
 in the samin, and under all pane and offence that

<sup>1</sup> "executorialis" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "Immunities" in University Library copy.

- they and everie ane of theme may incur aganist *our* soueranes authoritie Royall therethrow. Mar. Reg. parl. 9. act. 86. The fourth day of Junij The 3eir of god ane thowsand fywe hundreth thriescoir and fywe 3eiris. 5
- Item siclyke thereftir all of new Ratiffied and approvin With this additioun Gevand the saidis burroues all friedome and previlegis, To convene themeselfis togidder foure tymes in the 3eir for sic materis as concernis there estait, and that in quhat burgh it 10 salbe thocht moist meit and expedient be the maist part of the saidis burrowes: Provyding that the saidis burrowes for eschewing of tumultis, that there be present at the saidis conventionis for everie burgh in Numer ane Except the toun of *Edinburgh* to have 15 ane ma nor the uthir burrowes etc. Jac. 6. parl. 1. act. 26. The fyftene day of December. The 3eir of god ane thowsand fywe hundreth thriescoir sevin 3eiris. Jac. 6. parl. 5. act. 64. 26<sup>1</sup> Julij 1568<sup>2</sup> 3eiris etc. 20
- Fol. 329. Item that *lettere3* of horning be direct upoun there actis on ane singill charge of Ten dais without calling of parties. Jac. 6. parl. 19. act. 6. The ellevint day .1607. of august The 3eir of god ane thowsand sex hundreth and sevin 3eiris. 25
- Item act in favouris of burrowes Regall his majestie oure soverane lord and estaittis of parliament Ratiffied approved and confermed, all actis of parliament and lawes with all fredomes previlegis Immunities and liberties *quhatsumevir* granted to the burrowes Regall 30 within this realme be his hienes or any of his predecissouris at ony tyme And decerned and declaired the samin, and everie ane of theme to have guid richt to bruik the saidis previlegis and liberties as

<sup>1</sup> "25" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "1578" in University Library copy.



they war wount to do of befor: *Jacobus* 6. parl.  
.8.<sup>1</sup> act. .19. The nynt day of Julij The 3eir of god  
ane thowsand Sex hundreth and sex 3eiris. .1606.

Item siclyke Ratified in favouris of all the burrowes  
5 Jac. 6. parl. 19. act. 5. et 6. ellevint of august foirsaid. .1607.  
All actis lawes decreittis and privilegis. granted and  
gevin In favouris of frie Royall burrowes / And that  
all unfrie burgessis *nocht* makand resydence sall fynd  
cautioun to use na merchandice And that *lettere*3 of  
10 horning be direct thairanentis: and upoun all actis  
and decreittis of burrowes gevin at thair *conventionis*  
betuix burgh and burgh and burgesis of frie burrowes  
upon ten dais without calling of parties etc.

Item in the omitted actis Nocht Imprinted In his  
15 majesties secund parliament Anentis the fredome and  
privilegis of burrowes. Jac. 6. parl. 2. the sevint of  
september. 1571.

Item forther omitted in his majesties sevint parlia-  
ment 20. October 1579. Commissioun to decyde the 1579.  
20 antiquitie and prioritie amangis the burrowes.

Item mair omitted in his majesties 13. parl. 21.  
Julij 1593.<sup>2</sup> Ratificatioun of the liberties and previ-  
legis of burrowes, As in the tabill of the omitted actis  
*nocht* prented beris.

25 Anent the chusing off magistrattis and office-  
men within burrowes of the realme and king-  
dome of Scotland

In the first the auld counsall suld chuisse the new  
counsall 3eirlye, and altogidder new and auld, suld  
30 chuisse provest baillies, dene of gylde, Thesaurare and  
utheris officemen quhatsumevir: And the deacones

<sup>1</sup> "18" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "1592" in University Library copy.

of craftis suld have voit in the said electioun, And  
 na capitan nor constabill suld be any of these office-  
 men. Jacobus .3. parl. 5. act. 29. The twentie day  
 1469. of November The 3eir of god ane thowsand foure  
 hundreth thriescoir and nyne 3eiris. Leg. burg. c. 5  
 77.

Thereftir these deaconis, ar discharged and war  
 called visitouris, and twa thereof onlie to be on the  
 counsall and to have voit etc. Mar. Reg. parl. 6.  
 1555. act. 52. The xx day of Junij The 3eir of god ane 10  
 thowsand fywe hundreth fyftie fywe 3eiris.

Item foure of the auld counsall suld be chosin  
 3eirlie to be on the new counsall of burrowes. Jac. 3.  
 parl. 7. act. 56. The nynt day of Maij The 3eir of  
 1474. god ane thowsand foure hundreth thriescoir and 15  
 fourtene 3eiris.

Item these officemen suld be of the best and wirthy-  
 est induellaris of the toun and frie burgh : and suld  
 nocht be chosin be partialitie nor maisterskaip<sup>1</sup> nor  
 at request thereof. Jac. 3. parl. 14. act. 108. The 20  
 1484. first day of October The 3eir of god ane thowsand  
 foure hundreth fourescoir and foure 3eiris.

Item that all officemen Provest baillies and *utheris*  
*haifand* office of jurisdiction within burrowes be  
 changed 3eirlie, and that nane haif iurisdiction 25  
 within burgh bot gif they use *merchandice* *withtin*  
*the* same burgh actuall induellaris. Jac. 4. parl. 6.  
 act. 80 *ellevint marche j<sup>m</sup> v<sup>c</sup>* and thrie vid. Jac. 3.  
 parl. 14. act. 108.

Fol. 330. Item they suld be honest and maist substantius 30  
 burgesis *merchandis* and actuall induellaris of the  
 sam burgh : and suld nocht purchase lordschipsis out  
 of burght in ony there actionis to molest trubill or  
 gif feir and dreddowr to there nychtbouris and partie.  
 Jac. 5. parl. 4. act. 25. The sevint day of Junij The 35

<sup>1</sup> "maisterschip" in University Library copy.

3eir of god ane thowsand fyve hundreth threttie fyve 1535.  
3eiris. 1535.

And this forme of chusing of officemen and officeris  
to be used in all burrowes quhatsumevir alsweill  
5 Royaltie Regalitie as baronie Jacobus .6. parl. 11.  
act. 29. As is contened in the act of annexatioun of  
temporalities to the croun. 29 Julij The 3eir of god  
ane thowsand fyve hundreth fourescoir and sevin 1587.  
3eiris.

10 Item that na man Erle, lord, baroun or uthir  
quhatsumevir estait or degrie about and adjacent  
Nychtbouris to burrowes molest trubill or Inquyet  
Provest aldermen baillies and officemen of burrowes,  
and merchandis thereof In using of there franchises,  
15 liberties and privileges quhatsumevir etc. under the  
pane of oppressioun etc. Jacobus .5. parl. 4 act 26.  
The sevint day of Junij The 3eir of god ane thowsand  
fyve hundreth threttie fyve 3eiris leg. burg. c 104. 1535.  
et c. 122.

franches id  
est soverane  
powaris  
liberties and  
privilegis  
virgil lib. 6.  
succession  
of brutus.  
M. gawin  
Dowglas.

20 Item act for staying of Tumultis and unlauchfull  
conventionis within burrowes, and for assisting of  
magistratis and officemen of burrowes in executioun  
of thair offices. etc. Jacobus .6. parl. 18. act .17.  
The nynt day of Julij The 3eir of god ane thowsand .1606.  
25 sex hundreth and sex 3eiris.

Anent the commoun guid of burrowes within  
the Kingdome of Scotland

In the first that all the commoun guid of his  
majesties burrowes within this realme be observed  
30 and keiped to the commoun proffett of the toun and  
burgh and spended in the commoun necessar effairis  
of Ilk burgh be advise of the counsall deaconis or  
visitouris of that townis craftismen quhere they ar :

- Attoure that the restis<sup>1</sup> of burrowes, as landis fyscheingis fermes maillis annuellis mylnis watteris and 3eirlie Revenues *quhatsumevir* be nocht set, bot for thrie 3eiris allanerlie, and gif ony happynnis to be sett uthirwyse, that they be of nane awaill force nor effect in tyme to cum. Jacobus .4. parl. 3. act .36.
1491. The aughtent day of Maij The 3eir of god ane thowsand foure hundreth fourescoir ellevin

- Item that nane of his majesties frie burrowes Sell dispone nor annalie ony [pairt] of there friedome and privilegis to any uthir burgh nor uthirwyse *quhatsumevir* without consent of parliament Under the pane of amissioun and tynsell of the fredome of the burgh on ther byand or selland the said fredomes in haill or in pairt as said is Jacobus .6. parl. 11. act .112. The twentie sext day of Julij The 3eir of god ane thowsand fyve hundreth fourescoir and sevin 3eiris.
- .1587.

- Item *that* the commoun guid and patrymonie of all his maiesties burrowes be Rowped 3eirlie [and] at *the* sicht of the magistratis and counsall Employed to *the* commoun weill and effairis of the burgh and na uthirwyise Conforme to the formare actis Nochtwithstanding of *quhatsumevir* commissioun, charge or directioun gevin be his hienes at ony tymes heir eftir or heirtfoir be procuriment of particulare pairties in the contrare: And nochtwithstanding *quhatsumevir* statutis. Ordinances or decreittis following thairupoun *Quhilk* his majestie with avise of his parliament Reduces, Retreittis, and Rescindis Jac. 6. parl. 13. act. 18,<sup>2</sup> The twentie ane day of Julij The 3eir of god ane thowsand fyve hundreth fourescoir and threttene 3eiris.
- Fol. 331.
- .1593.

<sup>1</sup> "rentis" in the Statute.

<sup>2</sup> "181" in University Library copy.

Item that the proffett that is takin for [*the*] making of Ilk burges or gylde brother be put to the *commoun* guid, and waired on the *commoun* warkis of Ilk burgh Jacobus .4. parl. 6. act .86. in fine The ellevin  
5 day of marche. The 3eir of god ane thowsand fyve .1503.  
hundreth and thrie 3eiris. leg. burg. c. 2.

Item that na craftisman Chosin and admitted visi-  
touris of craftis 3eirlie be the provest baillies and  
*counsall* at michelmes be on the *counsall* and audi-  
10 touris of there comptis etc. Mar. Reg. parl. 6. act.  
52. in fine. The twentie day of Junij The 3eir of god  
ane thowsand fyve hundreth fyftie and fyve 3eiris .1555.

Item that all provest baillies and aldermen of  
burrowes bring 3eirlie to the Chekker at there comptis  
15 making there compt buikis of there *commoun* guid  
To be sene and considdered gif the samin be spended  
for the *commoun* weill of the burgh or nocht, Or  
utherwyse Impungned or comptrolled Under the  
pane of tynsell of there fredomes. Jac. 5. parl. 4. act.  
20 25 in fine. The sevynt day of Junij / The 3eir of god  
ane thowsand fyve hundreth threttie fyve 3eiris. .1535.

Item Anent *commoun* passaiges, and hie gaittis  
fra burrowes, or *cummand* to theme fra dry brughis  
to heavynnis or harbries adjacent thereto suld be  
25 observed and keiped etc. Mar. Reg. parl. 6. act.  
53 / 20. Junij The 3eir of god ane thowsand fyve .1555.  
hundreth fyftie fyve 3eiris. Ratified approvin and  
confermed With this additioun and to heir *lettere*  
and executioun to follow *thairupon* etc. Jac. 6. parl.  
30 12. act. 156. The fyft day of Junij The 3eir of god  
ane thowsand fyve hundreth fourescoir twelf 3eiris. 1592.

Item anent purprisioun of his maiesties *commounties*

It wes statute That quhasumevir, teillis labouris,  
 Incloses or appropriatis any pairt of his hienes Muris  
 Or uthir commountie belangand to his maiestie within  
 the memorie of man The samin beand tryed be way  
 of molestatioun Or be the lordis of counsall That 5  
 within 3eir and day eftir the said tryell lay nocht in  
 the samin agane to remane unlaboured in communtie,  
 siclyke as it wes befor the ryving out, And gif they  
 fail3e in the samin ; They salbe decerned to have  
 committed purprisioun, and punisched therefor Con- 10  
 forme to the auld lawes maid thereanent. Jacobus  
 sextus parl. 16. act. 5. et .15. The fyftene day of  
 1600. November The 3eir of god ane thowsand and Sex  
 hundreth 3eiris. vid. the procese of purprisioun in  
 fol. 180 et 181 prescript. lib. 1 reg. maiest. c. 5. et 15  
 lib. 2. cap. 7.

Fol. 332.

## ANNOTATIO

Sex thingis to be considdered [and respected] in  
*the* accomplesching and ending of this buik [and wark  
 without the sicht and inspectioun quhairof the samyn 20  
 can nocht weill be fynished] etc.

1. The lawes [Rollis,] registeris of Monumentis that  
 war takin furth of Scone at *the* demolischeing thereof  
 1295. The 3eir of god ane thowsand twa hundreth fourescoir  
 and fyftene 3eiris or thereby gif ony of *the* samin may 25  
 be fund 3it extant.

Nofa appeir-  
 is onlie  
 ellevin rollis  
 sence extant  
 befor his  
 tyme *the*  
 rest ar in  
 buikis.

2. All the Rollis and registeris, gif any be in buikis  
 or rollis befor and sen king Robert *the* first his tyme  
 with the unimprinted actis sensyne.

3. The repartore of the fundamentall erectionis 30  
 and mortificationis of all the kirk landis [and benefices

within the kingdome] of Scotland [for *the* tyme].  
Collected be [*Schir* Johnne] Skene [beand in his sones  
handis.] with the sycht [and inspectioun] of all *the*  
Rollis and registeris thereanentis. [*quhairunto the*  
5 *samin* repertoir is relative etc.]

4. The erectioun of all burrowes mentionat there-  
intill

5. Balfouris practikis, quhereof there is sum copies  
writtin be me in my lord curriehill or his brother Fol. 221. }  
10 Mr *Johnis* handis bot gif the principall writtin be me 228. }  
mycht be had The *samin* is maist correct, [*quhilk*  
is reported to have bene in the erle Ergyle, Or lord  
Burlies handis in keiping, *quhair*of the maist pairt  
is of *the* hand wreit of me the authoure heiroyf.]

15 6. Skenis last editioun de significatione verborum  
beand his thrid editioun in his sones or my lord  
forrestersaittis handis [and keiping].

Last certane Nottis of Croniclis, and utheris ancient  
Monumentis of the kingdome of Scotland That  
20 *umquhill Schir* James balfoure Caused androw More-  
sone and me to writ At burlie In the 3eiris of god 1582  
and 1583. 3eiris or theirby *Quhilk* my lord burlie  
his sone had Or his guid sone 3it hes in keiping [gif  
they be extant.]

25 Item the processe Anent the decisioun of the ques-  
tioun and controversie Betuix the bruce and Balyoll  
decyded At Rome in Nicolaus the fourt his tyme the  
ane hundreth fourescoir threttene paip or bischope  
of Rome In the 3eir of god ane thowsand twa hun- .1288.  
30 dreth fourescoir aucht 3eir or thairby etc.

This processe wes called Processus Baldredus uther- Fol. 287.  
wyse called Maister Baldred bissett of stobhall in  
anguse, *Quha* wes ane lerned laware send to Rome  
with the *commissioneris* direct be *the* Sext Regentis

and counsall of Scotland for the tyme To decyde that questioun Eftir the decese of king *Alexander* the thrid *Quhill* procese wes registrat in the *registre* of the abbay of *pluscarden* called *Scoticronicon* As I have declaired mair at lenth of befoir fol. 283. 284. 5 et .285.

Fol. 333.

The actis of parliamentis that ar perpetuall lawes and omitted unimprinted in the actis of parliamentis eftir specified

.1571.

In the first In his *umquhill* Maiesties parliament 10  
*Jacobus Sextus*. parl. 2. The sevint day of september.  
 The 3eir of god ane thowsand fyve hundreth thriescoir ellevin 3eiris. Ane act anent the fredome and privilegis of burrowes.

.1578.

Item in his *umquhill* maiesties fyft parliament 15  
 The twentie fyft day of Julij The 3eir of god ane thowsand fyve hundreth thriescoir and aughtene 3eiris *Commissioun* for confirmatioun of testamentis and placing of *commissariattis*.

Item in his hienes said fyft parliament *Commis-* 20  
*sioun* anent the lawes, and polacie of the kirk

Item in his maiesties said fyft parliament *Com-*  
*mission* anent recognitioun of landis within burgh etc.

.1579.

Item in his hienes Sext parliament The twentie  
 day of October. The 3eir of god ane thowsand fyve 25  
 hundreth thriescoir nynetene 3eiris *Commissioun* Anent the decisioun of the antiquities and privileges of burrowes.

.1581.

Item in his maiesties sevint parliament. the twenty  
 foure day of October. The 3eir of god ane thowsand 30  
 fyve hundreth fourescoir ane 3eiris, Ratificatioun of *commissioun* grantted to the lordis of sessioun for taking ordoure with the *commisseris*

.1585.

Item in his hienes tent parliament the tent day of  
 December The 3eir of god ane thowsand fyve hun- 35



dreht fourescoir fyve 3eiris The erectioun of *the*  
burgh of Anstruther. etc.

Item in the said tent parliament Act anent Minis-  
teris, Maisteris of Colleges and schoillis Concerning  
5 there restitutioun.

Item siclyke in his maiesties ellevint parliament  
the twentie nynt day of Julij The 3eir of god Ane .1587.  
thowsand fyve hundreth fourescoir sevin 3eiris.

Act in favouris of the lordis of sessioun and mem-  
10 beris of the college of iustice as sal becum aided etc.

Item forther omitted in the said ellevin parliament  
Commissioun to considder the actis of parliament.

Item mairover omitted in his maiesties twelt parlia-  
ment the fyft day of Julij The 3eir of god ane thowsand 1592.  
15 fyve hundreth fourescoir and twelf 3eiris. Commis-  
sioun anent the reparatioun of hospitallis.

Item also omitted in the said twelt parliament  
Commissioun anent the Imprintting and examination  
of the lawes of this realme.

20 Item in the said twelt parliament Ratificatioun of  
the commissarie of Edinburgh

Item in lykemaner omitted in the fourtent parlia-  
ment The aucht day of Junij The 3eir of god ane  
thowsand fyve hundreth fourescoir and fyftene (*sic*) .1594.

25 Act anent hospitallis and schoillis Item mair the  
ratificatioun Anent *the* liberties of the burgh of the  
Cannogait.

Item in the 16. parl. Jac. 6. The 15. november Fol. 220.  
1600 Confirmatioun of the secretaris register omitted. 143.  
265.

30 Item in the 20. parl. Jac. 6. The 24. Junij 1609.  
Anentis *the* abolischeing and discharging of *the* secre-  
taris register. Omitted nocht Imprinted in tabula  
37 figure /

Item in the omitted actis aucht parliament Jac. 6.  
35 in tabula 46. Ratificatioun of *Schir* Johnne arnottis  
ineftment of *the* erldome of Orknay

Item in *the* omitted actis. Jac. 6. parl. 12. 5 Junij

1592. in tabula 2. Exceptioun in favouris of Adame bischope of Orknay.

Item in favouris of *the* burght of Cannogait Ratificatioun of thair richt / In *the* omitten actis. Jac. 6. parl. 14. 8. Junij 1594. In tabula 19. 5

Item to remember *the* decreit and dait thairof betuix *the* provest and baillies of Edinburgh and Cannogait etc.

1597. Item also Omitted in his majesties fyftent parliament the nyntent day of December The 3eir of god 10 ane thowsand fywe hundreth fourescoir and sevintene 3eiris, Act anent the erectioun of the burgh and College of fraserisburgh.

Fol. 334. Item siclyke omitted in his majesties twentie ane parliament the twentie thrid day of October The 15 1612. 3eir of god ane thowsand Sex hundreth and twelf 3eiris Act anentis the generall ratificatioun of the burrowes liberties and *priviligis*.

1612. Last the inspectioun of the lordis of sessioun sede-runt buikis, and extract of there lordschipis Statutis 20 furth thereof Sen the 3eir of god ane thowsand Sex hundreth and twelf 3eiris Seing all there statutis precedand ar alreddie Revised collected and relatioun maid thereof in this rolment etc.

[Half of folio 334 and folios 336 to 339 blank. Folios 335 and 340 to 350 torn out of the volume.]

#### The Sext buik [of the] Computation of tymes 25

Fol. 351. Heir begynis the sext buik of the computatioun of tymes. of oure blissed salvioure and redemare Jesus Christ, and of his apostolis, Evangilistis disciplis and martiris thair deceissis and martirdomes speciall and particulare formes maneris and daitis 30 thairof, and quhair they preiched, eftir as they war

directed, and had depairted throw the warld to  
 preche the Christiane faith *Quhilk* wes the fyftent <sup>15. Julij</sup>  
 day of Julij The 3eir of god fourtie fywe 3eiris : As <sup>45.</sup>  
 oure blissed salvioure thair Maister had commanded  
 5 thame of befoir and they obeyed : [According to St.]  
 Mathew. Cap. 10.

Oure blissed salvioure and redimer Jesus Christ,  
 That lambe of God that takis away the synnis of the  
 warld, wes slane for oure redemptioun the auchtent  
 10 3eir of Tiberius Cæsaris Impyre beand of the aige of  
 threttie thrie 3eiris with the mair befoir his crucific-  
 tioun viz. the quarter of the 3eir eftir his nativitie  
 to his crucifeing fra the aucht day of the callendis of  
 Januer quhilk be oure calculatioun is the twentie <sup>25 Decem-</sup>  
 15 fyft day of December the day of his birth and nativitie <sup>bris.</sup>  
 (under Augustus Cæser in the 3eir of the warld Thrie <sup>3962.</sup>  
 thowsand nyne hundreth thriescoir twa 3eiris) unto  
 the aucht day of the callendis of apryle quhilk is be  
 oure compting the twentie fyft day of marche, *quhilk* <sup>25. Martii</sup>  
 20 day he wes incarned in the blissed virgenis vome <sup>suponed to  
be also the  
first day of  
the creatioun  
of the warld  
be God.</sup>  
 Consaved be the holie spreit : and sua be oure Com-  
 putatioun fra his blissed incarnatioun and conceptioun  
 as we of this realme Compted befoir the ane thowsand <sup>1600.</sup>  
 and sex hundreth 3eir of god Compleittis the threttie  
 25 fourte 3eir of his aige befoir his passioun for our  
 redemption And this according to platina his calcu-  
 latioun / And polidor virgill in his fourt buik and  
 first chaptoure testifies that fra his blissed concep-  
 tioun or incarnatioun wes threttie thrie 3eiris thrie  
 30 monethis *quhilk witht* the nyne monethis in the  
 blissed virgenis vome compleited the threttie fourt  
 3eir of his aige : Lyke as be the computatioun of  
 tymes maid be David Origanus glascensis, that wrait  
 the Ewphamirides his raknyng and calculatioun beris  
 35 Oure blissed salviour suffered passioun on the thrid

day of apryle be oure compting feria sexta sex eftir none, And his triumphand resurrection wes the fyft day of apryle fra the twelt houre furtht eftir none, haifand remaned on the croce naled thairto on lyve, quhill the nynt hour that he gaif up the goist and spreit Sayand it is fynished etc. Mathew c. 27. vers 46 et. c. 50.

Ewsebius in his Chronographie sayis that oure blissed Salvioure suffered passioun of death upoun the twentie fyft day of merche The aughtene 3<sup>er</sup> of Tiberius emperiouris Impyre, heir wald appeir sum contrarietie betuix the foirsaidis authouris. The first sayand he suffered passioun on the thrid day of apryle, and Ewsebius sayis the twentie fyft day of merche 3<sup>it</sup> they ar baith one, and accordis togidder. Seing the first Numberis and calculatis be the Callendis eftir the romane compt or rakning And Ewsebius followes the greik computatioun be the Nonas and Idus, Sua that thairby the twentie fyft day of merche and the thrid day of apryle ar baith ane day. And this may be ane exampill of all the rest of computatioun following quhair in sic pairtis and places thai differ and may be accorded for the grecianis uses na callendis and thairfra procedis the Romanis proverb, ad calendas grecas of sic thingis as can nocht be, or cum to pase, quhair of I thocht guid to adverteis the sympillest redaris, sen the weill lerned understandis the samin etc.

Nevirtheles he arrois the said thrid day be his divyne poware in the aughtent 3<sup>er</sup> of Tiberius Emperieur his regne or Impyre: And fourtie dayis thaireftir he assended in heavin to the richt hand of God the father almychtie / Leving poware and autoritie with his blissed apostolis, to establische the commoun welth of<sup>1</sup> religioun of christianis and

<sup>1</sup> "and" in University Library copy.

Christiane faith And the tent day eftir his assensioun  
he send the holie goist into *thair* hartis to strenthin  
and teich thame all treuth etc. This wes threttie  
thrie 3eiris and thrie monethis as said is eftir his  
5 blissed incarnatioun. *polidor virgil* lib. 4. c. *primus*.

Item befor his assentioun he ordaned bischopis  
preistis and Ministeris To teich, baptese and Minis-  
trat *the* sacramentis, thankis geving bind lowse and  
iudge of doctrines etc. *polidor virgil* lib. 4. c. 9.

10 The twelf apostoles and evangelistis, and the Fol. 352.  
ordoure of the Evangelistis in setting down  
the names of the twelf apostoles, and quhair  
they preiched, quhen, and quhair they rested  
& deceissed etc.

15 Mathew 10.

Mark 3.

- |                                                      |                                   |                                                                                   |
|------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Symon called Peter.                               | 1. Simon Peter                    |                                                                                   |
| 2. Andrew.                                           | 2. James 3ebe-                    | } called and<br>surnamed<br>thame<br>Boanar-<br>ges id est<br>sones of<br>thunder |
|                                                      | dæus                              |                                                                                   |
| 3. James the sone of                                 | 3. Johne the                      |                                                                                   |
| 20 3ebidæus                                          | brother of                        |                                                                                   |
|                                                      | James                             |                                                                                   |
| 4. Johne the brother of                              |                                   |                                                                                   |
| James                                                |                                   |                                                                                   |
| 5. Philip                                            | 4. Andrew                         |                                                                                   |
| 25 6. Bartholomew                                    | 5. Philip                         |                                                                                   |
| 7. Thomas                                            | 6. Bartholomew                    |                                                                                   |
| 8. Mathew the publican                               | 7. Mathew                         |                                                                                   |
| 9. James the sone of                                 | 8. Thomas                         |                                                                                   |
| alphæus                                              |                                   |                                                                                   |
| 30 10. libbæus quhais sur-<br>name wes Thad-<br>dæus | 9. James Aphæus <sup>2</sup> sone |                                                                                   |
| 11. Symon the canoneit <sup>1</sup>                  | 10. Thaddæus                      |                                                                                   |
| 12. Judas Iscariot                                   | 11. Simon Cananite                |                                                                                   |
| 35                                                   | 12. Judas Iscariot.               |                                                                                   |

<sup>1</sup> Canaanite.

<sup>2</sup> Alphæus.

Luik. 6.	Actis. primus.	
1. Simon Petir	1. Peter	
2. Andrew	2 James	
3. James	3. Johne.	
4. Johne	4. Andrew.	5
5. Philip.	5. Philip	
6. Bartholomew	6. Thomas	
7. Mathew	7. Bartholomew	
8. Thomas	8. Mathew.	
9. James Alphæus	9. James Alphæus	10
10. Simon Zelotes	10. Simon Zelotes	
11. Jude the brother of James	11. Judas <i>the</i> brother of James.	
12. Judas Iscariot	12. Mathias.	

The authouris collectioun and speciall daittis 15  
as followis

Lat no man Imagyne a disagreement or contraretie  
to be amangis the Evangalistis thocht they seme to  
varie in the Names of the apostolis, for it is to be  
understand that amangis the apostolis sindrie of 20  
thame war called eftir diverse names, quhair Mathew  
callis the tent apostill Libbeus adding thairunto that  
his surname wes Thaddæus Mark callis him onlie  
Thaddeus: and luik in two places calles him Jude  
the brother of James. Evin this Thaddeus is he that 25  
wrait *the* canonik epistoll *quhilk* beiris his Name  
Jude The ellevint apostill is called Mathew and *mark*  
Callis him Simon cananite, bot in luik in twa places  
Simon Zelotes, Thus may the redaris easelie recoun-  
ceill the evangilistis; And behald how diverse writtaris 30  
haif bene heirin greitlie dissaved, mistaking thair  
Names and setting down ane for ane uther, *quhair-*  
*anentis* I thocht guid to adverteis the redaris.

## The first concernyng Simon Peter .I.

The first apostole Simon Peter the cheif of the apostolis, [first called or named Symon baronia <sup>1</sup> was cassin in prisone be herod under Claudius The first  
 5 day of august The 3eir of god fourtie and fyve [45.] 3eir is forsaide.] he as we ar gevin to understand be his Epistoles, Preiched the gospell of oure lord and salviour Jesus christ in Pontus, galacia, Capadocia, Bethania <sup>2</sup> and at Achaia, and in the end preiched At  
 10 Rome, quhair efterwardis he wes crusified: the thrid Callendis of Julij or thairby The 3eir of god thriescoir 68. aucht 3eir is alias twentie nynt Junij The 3eir of god thriescoir ten 3eris under Nero Emperiour with his 70. heid dounwarde for that wes his desyre, and thair  
 15 also wes buryed: Or utherwyse as sum writtis and alleges Sanct peter and Sanct paule first called saule war bayth martarised at the leist sentanced or convict togidder At Rome under Nero Sanct peter wes raked and slane on ane croce of trie the twentie aucht day  
 20 of Junij The 3eir of god thriescoir ten 3eir is And 70. Sanct paule beheided on the morne thaireftir <sup>3</sup> As writtis Alfonsus villegas espan3earde, that the apostollis Sanct peter and St. Paule war than takin and put in prisone, quhair remaning certain dais At the  
 25 Last they war bayth sentenced to death on the twentie nynt day of Junij The 3eir of oure lord thriescoir ten 3eir is. Baronius sais Thrie scoir nyne 70. 3eir is, Beand the last 3eir of the emperiour Nero: Fol. 353. 69  
 And that Sanct dionise <sup>4</sup> wrait a lettir to Timothie  
 30 of the passioun of these twa holie apostolis, and of all the wordis they spak the ane to the uthir at thair depairting eftir the sentence in the iudgement place:

<sup>1</sup> Bar-jona.<sup>2</sup> Bithynia.<sup>3</sup> The University Library copy says they were both martyred on the 28th.<sup>4</sup> Dionysius.

.70.

And that Sanct peter wes execute At Rome at that  
 pairt or place thairof Called Mont Aurea the said  
 twentie nynt day of Junij: And Sanct paule wes  
 beheided At Rome at pairt of *the* samin called por-  
 thostiensis on the Morne thaireftir the threttie day 5  
 of Junij, The said thriescoir ten 3eir of god Be *the*  
*quhilk* it appeiris planelie That the *pretended* sentence  
 wes pronunced the twentie aucht day of Junij foir-  
 said and the severall executioun on the twa dais  
 thaireftir *the* said thriescoir ten 3eir of god. As is 10  
 abone specified. And Sanct peter wes buryed by his  
 discipill Marcellus in a place called Vatykanus eftir  
 he had bene twentie fyve 3eiris bischope of Rome In  
 Nerois last 3eir [Lyke as polidor. *virgil* in his fourt  
 book planelie writtis and testifies of bayth thair 15  
 martyrdomes at Rome on ane day] Ex libro poly-  
 cronycon. lib. 4. c. 9. fol. 156.

#### The secund Apostoll St. Andrew.

76.

Sanct Andrew [patrone of Scotland] brother to  
 Simoun Peter as is recorded preiched the gospell of 20  
 oure lord Jesus christ unto the Seythianis, Sogdianis,  
 Saciens, and in the Middis of Sebastopolis inhabited  
 than of savaige and wyld Æthiopianis, he wes Crucyfyed  
 be Ageas<sup>1</sup> king of the Edesseanis, and buryed at  
 patras or patris a citie in Achaia [in that pairt of 25  
 grecia now called Moria. Under Vespacien he wes  
 crucified or Rakked on ane croce of trie 3it called  
 S<sup>t</sup> androis croce.] The foirnemmed Alfonsus writtis  
 That Sanct andrew Remaned twa dais on the croce  
 bund thairto with cordis the threttie day of November 30  
 The 3eir of god thriescoir sextent 3eiris, That his  
 tormentis mycht be the mair crowall and panefull.

Ægeas.



The peopill crying out aloude It is nocht iust That  
a man so holie, so modest so godlie, and of sa mony  
guid partis and that had teiched sa guid doctrine  
suld have bene put to death on this maner Egeas <sup>2</sup>  
5 the iudge understanding That *the* peopill Murmured  
aganist him fering sum tumult detirmined to tak  
*the* apostoll frome *the* croce And for that cause Come  
to him of intent to lowse him fra *the* croce beand  
alyve bund thairto The apostoll sayd to him ! Quhat  
10 dois thow heir Egeas <sup>1</sup> gif thow cummis to beleif in  
Christ he will also reddilie pardoun and ressave the  
as any uthir Bot gif thow cummis to tak me fra  
the croce It is in vane ffor I am now going to my lord  
and king, and now am I befor his iudgement sait  
15 quhair I salbe rewairded and thow chastised etc.  
Immediatlíe thaireftir That fals crowell iudge pos-  
sessed with the evill spreit his god and maister,  
Raidged and rored Lyke ane Roring Lyoun, quhair he  
than deid in disparatioun. vid. fol. 190.

20 The thrid apostoll Sanct James Sone of  
3ebedæus.

Sanct James sone to 3ebedie a fyscheareman [and  
brother to Sanct Johne] Preiched the gospell of oure  
lord Jesus Christ unto the twelf dispersed trybis  
25 he wes slane be *the* sworde by herode the tetrauch  
of the Jewes in Judea quhair he wes also buryed, he  
wes beheided The twentie fyft day of Julij, The 3eir  
of god fourtie fywe 3eiris And thaireftir his bodie 45  
wes transported to spane.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Egeas.

<sup>2</sup> The University Library copy states that "he wes Martired At  
Jerusalem under herode Emperioure he wes throwin or cassin down  
frome the heicht of the pyunicill of the tempill, and lyfe beand in him  
eftir his fall They felled him to deid with treis and stanes." Date  
same as above. Cf. pp. 291 and 317, *infra*.

The authouris collectioun and speciall daittis.

Occumen in act <sup>1</sup> sayis he restis in the Citie Marmarica beand beheided by herod Agrippa, his Corpis wes thaireftir transported to Compostella in spaine sayis *Peter de natalibus* 6. lib. c. 133. The twentie fyft 5 day of Julij 45 3eir of god / he deceissed etc. martir. etc.

The fourt apostoll Sanct John brother to James

Sanct Johnne the brother of James quha wes also 10 ane Evangelist quhome oure lord loved Preiched the gospell of Jesus christ in Asia, The emperioure Traian exyled him Into the yle Pathmos for *the* worde of god preicheing, quhair he wrait also the gospell the *quhilk* eftirwardis he published at Ephesus by gayus 15 his oist and deacon of quhome paule the apostill writting to the romanis dois testifie saying Gayus my hoist and the haill church Salute 3ow : etc. Eftir the death of Traian he returned out of the Ile pathmos and remaned At Ephesus untill he had 20 leved ane hundreth and twentie 3eiris *Quhilk* beand expyred he leving as 3it (*the* lord wald so have it) buried him self Thair ar sum that writ that he wes nocht exyled nor banised into the yle pathmos under Traian but in *the* tyme of Domitiane the sone of 25 vespasiane He deceissed at Ephesus under Traian the Emperiour the twentie sevint of December The 3eir of god Ane hundreth 3eiris,

Fol. 354.

100.

<sup>1</sup> Cæcumenius Comm. in Acta Apostolorum.

The authour's collection and speciall daittis.

Of this Sanct Johne Jerom allegis out of Tertuliane  
that in the tyme of Nero (thocht utheris say in *the*  
regne of Domitiane) he wes thrawin At Rome in ane  
5 tun of hoit boyling oyle and thairby he tuik no harme,<sup>1</sup>  
bot come furth eftir this tryall puiare nor he went  
In / Augustene callis him ane Martir by will Poli-  
crates bischope of Ephesus as Ewsebius alleges, callis  
him a preist a martir and ane doctour, bot *that quhilk*  
10 augustene writtis of his end is strangest of all (and  
lat *the* credeit *thairof* rest in the chuisse of the redare)  
how this Johne caused At Ephesus his graif to be  
maid, and in *presens* of diverse, went in alyve, and  
being no soner in and to thair semyng deid they covered  
15 him *quhilk* kynd of rest (sayis he wes rather to be  
termed or called a sleip than death) for that *the*  
erth of *the* graif boyleth up eftir the maner of ane well  
or welspring be ressoun of Sanct Johnis resting  
thairin and braithing as a signe of his slumring  
20 *withtin the* samin etc.

The fyft apostill. Sanct Philip

Sanct Philip of the cite of belthasida <sup>2</sup> Preiched  
the gospell in Phrigia and Sithia, and that he wes  
honourable buried at hieropolis <sup>3</sup> with his dochtiris  
25 he wes staned to death be *the* phrigians in phrigia  
under Nero the second <sup>4</sup> day of Maij The 3eir of god 62.  
thriescoir and twa 3eiris.

<sup>1</sup> The University Library copy gives the date as 6th May 96 (fol. 227).

<sup>2</sup> Bethsaida.

<sup>3</sup> The University Library copy has "martired At hierapolus in Phrigia."

<sup>4</sup> The University Library copy has "first."

## The authouris Collectionoun and speciall daittis

Antonini Cronica tit. 6 c. 11 and peter de natalibus de sanctis. lib. 4. c. 107. dois writ that paganis or panianis laid handis upoun him and crucyfyed him At Hierapolis, And *that* he had twa dochteris prophitessis 5 quhairof the ane lyis buryed at his richt hand and the *uthir* on his left hand.

## The Sext apostill. St. Bartholmew

Sanct Bartholomew preiched the gospell of oure lord Jesus Christ unto the Indians, and delyvered 10 unto *thame* the gospell of Mathew : he restis and wes buryed in Albania A cietie in armenia the greit quhair he suffered maist cruell martirdome under vespacian emperiour <sup>1</sup> the twentie fourt day of august The 3eir 15 of god thriescoir ellevin 3eiris.

## The authouris collectionoun and daittis etc.

This apostill sayis peter de natalibus lib. 7. c. 103. wes Nephu to the king of Siria Antonini cornica tit. 6. c. 12 writtis that sum affirmis that he wes beattin with clubbis or cudgellis to death / Sum sayis *that* he wes 20 crucified with his heid doun wardis, and that he wes flayne alyve : and sum sayis he wes beheided At the commandiment of polomeus <sup>2</sup> king of India. Bot peter de natalibus togidder with Abdias bischope of babylon recounceill the haill in this maner : how that *the* 25

<sup>1</sup> The University Library copy has, "He wes martired in the Indies under vespacian his skin wes flane of him quik a lyve At Albania in Armenia the greit."

<sup>2</sup> Polymius.

first day the apostill wes beattin with cudgellis or  
clubbis, The secund day Crucified and flayne alyve  
as he wes fesned to the croce: Last of all braith  
remaning to have bene beheided under vespacian the  
5 [twentie] fourt day of august The 3eir of god thrie- 71.  
scoir ellevin 3eiris.

### The sevint apostill Sanct Thomas

Sanct Thomas as is writtin Preiched *the* gospell Job. 14. 21.  
of oure salvioure Jesus Christ unto the Pathianis,<sup>1</sup>  
10 Meidis and persianis he preiched also unto *the* Cara-  
manis, hircannis, Bactrains, and Magianis:<sup>2</sup> he  
restis at Calamania<sup>3</sup> ane citie in India<sup>4</sup> beand slane  
*witht* ane dart *quhilk* we call a speir or javilling *quhair*  
he wes also honourable buried the twentie ane day  
15 of December The 3eir of god thriescoir fyftene. 75.

### The authouris collectionoun and speciall daittis Fol. 355.

Antonini cornica Sayis that ane Idill preist Ran the  
apostill throw the bodie / Abdias bischope of Babylon.  
Apost. hist. lib. 9. sayis that at the hethin kingis  
20 commandiment foure suldiouris ran at him with  
dartis and dispasched him

### The aucht apostill Sanct Mathew

Sanct Mathew the evangelist wrait the gospell of Mark. 2.  
oure lord Jesus Christ in the hebrew tung and de- Math. 9.  
25 lyvered it to James the brother of oure lord according luik. 5.  
to the flesche, quha wes first bischope of Jerusalem,

<sup>1</sup> Parthianis.

<sup>2</sup> See note.

<sup>3</sup> Calimina.

<sup>4</sup> The University Library copy has "martired In the Indies under vespacien." Cf. p. 317 *infra*.

thair Mathew wes first surnamed levie the custumare  
 or tribute gatherare: he deceissed at Hierapolis in  
 parthia *quhair* he is alleged to be honourable buried:  
 Or utherwyise it is affermed that he wes martarised  
 under virellus<sup>1</sup> emperiour, [At in Ethiopia] and run 5  
 throw *the* bodie [to the death] be *the* straik of ane  
 60. speir the twentie twa day of September The thriescoir  
 3eir.

The authouris collection and daittis:

Sanct Mathew preiched the gossell in Ethiopia now 10  
 called the kingdome of presbiter Johne, thair he wes  
 intertenyed be the Eneuch chalmerlane to the quene  
 Candace, quhairof thair is mention maid in the actis /  
 he prevailed samekill that Agrippus king of Æthiopia  
 and his peopill became baptised, bot *thair* regnened ane 15  
 eftir him, called Hircanus or Hircacus quha haitted  
 the apostill, and commanded he suld be run throw  
 with ane sword so wes he martired. Abdias *historia*  
*apostolorum* lib. 7. *antonini Cornica*.

The nynt alias Tent apostill. Sanct Simon 20  
 3elotes

Sanct Simon Zelotes preiched Christ his gossell  
 throwout Mauritania and Aphrik the les at last he  
 wes crucified at bratannia slane and buried. It is  
 doutfull quhair this Bretannia suld be Dorotheus 25  
 sayis that Aristobolus sayis ane of the thriescoir and  
 tuelf disciplis wes bischope of Bretannia: Volateran  
 callis it Bætannia or Betania Democrates<sup>2</sup> and peter  
 de natalibus sayis it wes Bathania: And thair this  
 Simon beand bischope of Jerusalem nicht be crucified. 30

<sup>1</sup> Vitellus.

<sup>2</sup> Demochares.

## The authouris collectioun and daittis

Sanct Simon alias Sanct Simeon bruther to James  
 and Jude the Apostillis preiched in Egipt and persia  
 he returned thence thairfra and succeded to James  
 5 in the bischoprie of Jerusalem beand ane hundreth .112.  
 and twelf 3eir auld and wes crucified under traian so  
 writtis Ewsebius. lib. 3. cap. 11. et cap. 29. Jerom.  
 Catalog. ecclesie script. *Œccumenius* prefat. in act.  
 apost. The foirnemmed Simon and Jude war bayth  
 10 Martarised on the twentie aucht day of October <sup>The 28</sup>  
 viz. Simon In the 3eir of god And Jude <sup>Octobris.</sup>  
 in the 3eir of god (*blank*).

The tent apostill Sanct Judas the brother of  
St James.

15 Sanct Judas the brother of Sanct James Called also  
 Thaddaus or libbeus preiched unto the Edessianis  
 and throwch out all Mesapotamia he wes slane at  
 Beritus in the tyme of Agbarus king or governour of  
 Edessa And buryed thair werray honourable Ewse-  
 20 bius lib. pri. cap. 14. vid. fol. 383 et 384.

The ellevint apostill St James the sone of  
Alpheus.

## The authouris collectioun and speciall daittis

Heir the writteris appeiris to have bene dissaved quha Fol. 356.  
 25 placing for the ellevint appostole ane Simon Judas  
 as successour to James in Jerusalem, bot *that* apostoll  
 wes called James *the* son of Alpheus, and be the apos-  
 tolis placed bischope of Jerusalem, he wes be the  
 Jowes set upoun a pinnacle of the tempill (and as

abdias writtis by Saule eftirwardis called paule) wes  
 thrawin down / and haifand braith eftir his fall ane  
 come with ane fullare or walkeris beme and straik  
 him on the heid, and sua brayned or felled him  
 Ewsebius writtis *the* same at large lib. 2. c. 23. ad 5  
 hist. apost. he wes brother to *our* lord eftir *the* flesche  
 as sone to Alphie he wes martired under Nero empe-  
 riour At Jerusalem he wes staned to death, and wes  
 buried thair in the tempill neir *the* mercie place or  
 alter. *primus* Maij The 3eir of god thriescoir thrie 10  
 3eiris.

63 *primus*  
 Maij.

### The twelt apostill Sanct Matthias

Matthias beand ane of the sevintie or thriescoir and  
 ten disciplis wes eftirwardis Numered with the ellevint  
 apostollis in the rome of Judas the tratoure he preiched 15  
 the gospels in Ethiopia about the hevin called hissu  
 and the Revir phasis unto *the* barbarus nationis and  
 revenouris devoiraris or gurmoulderis of flesche he  
 deceissed at Sebastopolus quhair he wes also buried  
 Neir the tempill of Soll or *utherwyis* he wes staned to 20  
 death and martired in Jurieland under vespacien  
 Emperiour the twentie fourt day of fiebruare the 3eir  
 of god thriescoir fourtene 3eiris.

24 februar  
 74.

### The authouris collection and daittis.

So writtis Jerom Catalog. ecclesie script. and æccu- 25  
 menius prefat. in act. bot peter de natalibus lib. 3. c.  
 146. sayis that he preiched first in macedonia. and as  
 abdias apost. hist. and antonini Cornica tit: 6. c. 15.  
 dois writt he come eftirwardis to Judea quhair the  
 Jowes stoned him and last of all beheided him with 30  
 ane ax eftir *the* roman maner.



### Sanct Paule

Sanct Paule beand called be oure lord Jesus christ himself, eftir his assumptioun or assensioun and Numered in the Catalog of the apostolis began to  
5 preiche the gossell at Jerusalem and went on still untill Illiricum Italie and spane his epistolis ar extant at this day full of all hevynlie wisdome he wes be-  
heidid At Rome under Nero the thrid callendis of Julij foirsaid and died martir ut in fol. 352 prescript.  
10 vid. fol. 370 anent Peteris cuming to Rome As writtis Ewsebius in twa severall places. Lykeas Alfonsus Willegas ane learned spanzarde weill red in the *com-*  
*mentataris* of Cecer<sup>1</sup> and histories of titus livius, and last laitlie has writtin of *the* lyves of *the* Sanctis and  
15 of these that suffered martirdome for the Christiane faith hes writtin

### Sanct Mark *the* Evangelist.

Sanct Marck the evangelist [Apostill] and first bischope of Alexandria [In Egip] preiched the evangill unto  
20 *the* peopill of Alexandria and all the bordouring regionis frome Egip unto pentapolis In tyme of Traan Emperioure / he had a capill roip tyed about his  
nek At Alexandria be the *quhilk* he wes drawin frome *the* place called Bucolus unto the place called Angelis <sup>2</sup>  
25 *quhair* he wes brynt in asses by the furyous Idolatouris in the moneth of Apryle And sua deceissid at bucolus [in Egip]; *quhair* in the [middist of the]  
*flamnis* of fyre he preiched [the halie gossell and evangell] beand byrnand to the death and is *uthirwyis*  
30 *alledged* to be in the aucht 3eir of Nerois regnne the twentie fyft day of Aprily The 3eir of god thriescoir <sup>25 Aprile</sup>  
<sup>64.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Caesar.

<sup>2</sup> "locus angelorum."

foure 3eiris, and converted many peopill that hard him Sua constantlie and curagiouslie speiking in *the* tormentis of the fyre

### Sanct Luik the evangelist

Sanct Luik the Evangilist of the Citie of antioch by 5  
 professioun a phisitiene first of the bodie, and their-  
 eftir baith of saule and bodie, he wrait the gospell,  
 as he hard peter *the* apostill preich, and the actis of  
 the apostolis as paule delyvered unto him : he accom- 10  
 panyed the apostollis in thair peregrinatioun bot speci-  
 allie paule / Sanct paule Makis mentioun of him  
 writting the fourte of the Collosianis Deir luike the  
 phisitiane Saluteth 3ow : he deceissed At Ephasus,  
 quhair he wes also buryed ; and Canisius<sup>1</sup> sayis At  
 Bethania<sup>2</sup> under Domitian ; and eftir many 3eiris 15  
 Togidder with Sanct androw and Timothie war  
 transported to Constantinopill In the tyme of Con-  
 stantinus the sone of Constantius magnus uthirwyis  
 the auchtene<sup>3</sup> day of October The 3eir of god fourescoir  
 ten 3eiris. 20

18 Octo-  
bris 90.

Fol. 357.

Off the sevintie or rather sevintie twa alias  
 fourescoir ten or twelf disciples of oure  
 salvioure Jesus christ, and of his apostolis  
 that followed *thame* quhair they preiched,  
 deceissed, rested or war martired for *the* 25  
 christian fayth etc.

Twiching the sevintie alias sevintie twa fourescoir  
 and ten or twelf disciplis it is necessare to the reidaris

<sup>1</sup> *Lege*, Callistus.

<sup>2</sup> Bithynia.

<sup>3</sup> "28th" in University Library copy.

to understand, that Peter de nataralibus<sup>1</sup> writtis  
 thair war fund at Rome twa auld copies baith writtin  
 by Dorotheus, a singulare man weill sene in the latyne,  
 greik and hebrew toungis, quha wes in *the* tymes of  
 5 Diacletian Constantinus magnus, Constantius and  
 Julian the apostat quhome Ewsebius pamphalus knew  
 weill, and harde him preich eloquentlie, and applyed  
 the holie scripturis diligentlie: These twa copies war  
 writtin be him, the ane in greik and the uthir in  
 10 latyne, to the understanding baytht of grecianis and  
 romanis, Quhair of the Names and tennouris followes.  
 3e haif hard of the Names of the twelf apostolis:  
 viz. Peter, Andrew, James, Johnne, phillip, Bar-  
 tholmew, Matheu, Thomas, James the sone of Alpheus,  
 15 Jude, Simon, and Matthias, quha wes chosin in the  
 rome of Judas the tratoure, Paule is termed also ane  
 apostill and called to the functioun by oure salvioure  
 him self crying out to him frome hevin eftir his  
 assentioun; 3e have also harde of the foure evangi-  
 20 listis, Matheu, Mark, luike and Johne, We haif moir-  
 over heir laid down by the fairsaid Dorathius the  
 catalog of *the* sevintie or sevintie twa disiplis, *quhilk*  
 oure salvioure ordaned in the gospell & appoyntted  
 to go be twois and twois into everie citie and place  
 25 *quhair* he him self suld cum: The first Dorotheus<sup>2</sup>  
 wes James the brother of oure lord eftir the flesche  
 called Justus sone to Alphie, and the first bischope<sup>1.</sup> James.  
 of Jerusalem, zit Petrus de nataralibus,<sup>1</sup> volatiran,  
 and demochares all thrie *quhilk* wrait the Catalog  
 30 of these disciples dois naim no suich one zit *the* said  
 James, The Jowes staned him to death At Jerusalem  
 and buryed him thair Neir the alter of *the* tempill  
 and mercie place under Nero emperour primo Maij  
 The 3eir of god thriescoir thrie 3eir. Ewsebius, 63.

<sup>1</sup> Natalibus.

<sup>2</sup> *Lege*, The first according to Dorotheus.

Clemens, Alexandrinus and paule him self do call him ane apostill and no discipill.

2. The secund discipill Is named Timothie, quhome  
 Timothie. the thrie foirsaid writtaris do nocht Numer Timothie  
 wes be Sanct paule placed bischope of Ephesus, he 5  
 preiched the gospell of oure salviour Jesus christ  
 frome Ephesus untill Illericum, and throwout hellas  
 in Achaia quhair he deceissed and wes honourable  
 buried under Nero<sup>1</sup> Emperiour the twentie fourt  
 64. day of Januare The 3eir of god thriescoir foure<sup>2</sup> 10  
 3eiris.

3. The thrid discipill wes Titus Sanct paulis dis-  
 Titus. cipill he wes bischope of the Ile of Candie<sup>3</sup> alias  
 creta, quhair he preiched the gospell of christ thair,  
 and in all the cuntries thair about in the end he 15  
 deceissed thair, and wes reverendlie buried thair  
 under traian emperiour the fourt day of Januar The  
 94. 3eir of god fourescoir fourtene 3eiris.

4. The fourt discipill Barnabas so dois clemens,  
 Barnabas alias Joses. Alexandrinus and Ewsebius call him: This is that 20  
 Barnabas quhilk in the actis of the apostolis (as  
 antoninus writtis) wes utherwyis called Joses, and  
 haifand land sauld it and laid the price down at  
 the apostolis feit. he wes a minister of the worde  
 togidder with Sanct paule and preiched first at Rome 25  
 eftirwarde he wes maid bischope of Myllane [Sanct  
 Barnabas apostill wes martired At Ciprie in Judea  
 or Jurie under Nero . . . The ellevint day of Junij  
 [50.] The 3eir of god fyftie]

<sup>1</sup> The University Library copy states that he "wes martired under Crowell Nero Emprour."

<sup>2</sup> "fourtie" in University Library copy.

<sup>3</sup> Candia.

5. The fyft discipill Ananias quha baptised paule as in the actis of *the* apostolis act. 9. 22. and wes maid bischope of damascus under the emperiour Caligula twentie fyft Januare The 3eir of god fourtie 40. 5.  
Ananias.

5 6. The Sext discipill Stevin the first martir and ane of *the* sevin Deaconis act. 6. 7. wes staned [to deid] be *the* Jowes at Jerusalem as luik testifies in the actis of the apostolis and so wes martirised in Jurieland under Tiberius emperiour *the* twentie sex 10 day of December The 3eir of god threttie foure 3eiris. 34. 6.  
Stevin.

7. The sevent discipill Philip Bischope of Traweris <sup>1</sup> in Asea volaterne sayis he wes bischope of Tracia / Demochrates <sup>2</sup> and petrus de naturalibus <sup>3</sup> do say that he wes bischope in tracia eftirwaird in Sythia / 15 Antoninus sayis he deceissed in Cæsaria he wes also ane of the sevin deaconis and baptised Simon Magus and the Eneuch, and wes maid bischope of Trallies in asia act. 8. 7.  
Phillip.

8. The aucht discipill wes Prochorus quhome vola- 20 teran callis Procoles ane of the sevin deacones wes bischope of Nicomedia a citie in Bethania he wes oy to Sanct Stevin the first martir, and deceissed under Tiberius emperiour the nynt day of aprile The 3eir of god threttie foure 3eiris he wes ane of the first deaconis 25 of the [primitive] kirk. Anno. 34. 8.  
Prochorus  
alias  
Procoles.  
Fol. 358.

9. The nynt discipill Nicanor ane of the sevin deaconis wes martired on ane day togidder with his fellow deaconis, and first martir Stevin with twa uthir faithfull Christianis the twentie sext day of 30 December The 3eir of god threttie and foure 3eiris. 34. 9.  
Nicanor.

<sup>1</sup> Trawlles.

<sup>2</sup> Demochares,

<sup>3</sup> Natalibus.

10.  
Simon.

10. The tent discipill Simon ane also of the sevin deaconis wes bischope of Bostria in arabia <sup>1</sup> alias of Tires and Sidon in arrabia, and thair wes martirised and brynt in asses Demochcares volateran and petrus de naturalibus <sup>2</sup> dois say he wes bischope of Tyre <sup>5</sup> and sydon.

11.  
Nicolas.

11. The ellevint discipill Nicolas bischope of Sapia, 3it the foirsaid thrie authouris sayis it wes in samaria he wes ane of the sevin deaconis ; and beand maid bischope of Sapia he followed eftir strange doctrene, <sup>10</sup> and fell togidder with Simon frome *the* faith uthirwyis It is alledged he wes bischope of Samaria bot he fell and become ane heretik of him sprang the sek of the Nicolaites <sup>3</sup> quhome *John* reprehendis in the revalatioun apocalip. 2.

15

12.  
Parmentas.

12. The twelt discipill Parmentas ane of the sevin deaconis as he Ministrare in the rowme of ane deacone he deceissed in *presens* of the apostolis At Nisibis.

13.  
Cleopas  
alias called  
Simon.

13. The threttent discipill Cleophas called also Simon wes the lordis cousing german. As he accum- <sup>20</sup> panyed luik he saw *the* lord Jesus eftir his resurrection frome the death and spak with him as we reid in the gospels at lenth : he wes the second bischope at Jerusalem. luik *the* 24. Eusebius Ecclesie historia lib. 3. c. 12. 19. 29. he wes martarised at Emaus <sup>25</sup> under Nero emperiour the twentie fyft day of September The 3eir of god thriescoir nyne 3eir. Egippus <sup>4</sup> writtis that Cleopas wes *the* brother of Joseph, and *that* Simon *the* second bischope of Jerusalem wes crucyfyed <sup>5</sup> In the 3eir of god ane hundreth and twentie <sup>30</sup>

69.

120.

<sup>1</sup> "Bostri Arabum episcopus."

<sup>2</sup> Natalibus.

<sup>3</sup> Nicolaitanes.

<sup>4</sup> Egippus.

<sup>5</sup> The words "wes crucyfyed" are repeated and in the second instance "martarised" is written over "crucyfyed."

3eiris beand ane hundreth and twentie 3eir auld vi3.  
sexscoir 3eiris of aige.

14. The fourtent discipill Silas he wes a Minister <sup>14.</sup>  
of *the* worde with paule he wes maid bischope of <sup>Silas.</sup>  
5 Corinth act. 15. 16. 17.

15. The fyftent discipill Silvanus wes also a minister. <sup>15.</sup>  
and a preichear of the worde togidder with paule he <sup>Silvanus.</sup>  
wes chosin bischope of Tessalonica. 2. cor. i first  
Tessa. [i 2] Tessa. 1. first pet. 5.

10 16 The sextent discipill Cressens bischope of Calsi- <sup>16.</sup>  
donia <sup>1</sup> in france valeteran callis him Christes bischope <sup>Cressens</sup>  
of Chalsedonia Demochares and Petrus de natura <sup>alias</sup>  
libus <sup>2</sup> sayis he send this Crescens into gallacia Ewse- <sup>Christes or</sup>  
bius sayis the apostoll send him *to* france. Ewsebius <sup>crescens.</sup>  
15 lib. 3. c. 4. *Quhair* it appeiris be frenchemennis iudge-  
ment, that *the* epistoll to *the* gallathians wes writtin  
be Sanct paule unto the frenchemen. Crescens *alias*  
Chrystes quhome Sanct paule remembres in his secund  
epistoll unto Timothie. 2 Tim. 4. wes bischope of  
20 Chalcedona *alias* Chalcedonia in ffrance: he preiched  
the gospell of Christ, and wes thair martired and  
buryed in the tyme of Traian emperiour, or uthir-  
wyis gallasia in ffrance <sup>3</sup> quhair it is alledged he  
deceissed under Nero, and preiched thair the gospell  
25 of Christ, and wes martired and buryed the twentie  
sevint day of Junij The 3eir of god thriescoir ten 70.  
3eiris

17 The sevintene discipill Epænetus 3it valateran <sup>17.</sup>  
hes nocht ane suich Of quhome Sanct paule makis <sup>Epænetus.</sup>  
30 mentioun in his epistoll to the Romanis .16. he wes  
bischope of Cartaige.

<sup>1</sup> "bischope of galasia" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> Natalibus.

<sup>3</sup> See note.

18. The auchtent discipill Andronicus quhairof  
 Sanct paule Remembris in his Epistoll to the Romanis  
 16. he wes bischope of Pannonia.
- Fol. 359. 19. The nyntent discipill Ampleas bischope of  
 odissa Demochares, and petrus de naturalibus<sup>1</sup> do 5  
 call him Ampliatius and bischope of Edissa, volen-  
 taren sayis of Edessa Roman .16.
20. The twentie discipill Urbanus mentionate be  
 St. Paule to the Romans foirsaid .16. he wes bischope  
 of Macedonia. 10
21. The twentie ane discipill Stachis The foirsaid  
 authouris do call him Stateus alias Stachis remembred  
 of St. paule to the Romans 16. foirsaid, The first  
 bischope of Bezanitium, and be Andrew the apostill  
 wes maid bischope of Argyropolis. in or of Tracia. 15
22. The twentie twa discipill Apelles he wes bis-  
 chope of Smyrna Volataran sayis of heraclea Demo-  
 chares and petrus de naturalibus<sup>1</sup> do say it wes  
 Eradia [.16.] Romans. Amplejus wes bischope of  
 Smyrna befor blissed Policarpus. 20
23. The tuentie thrid discipill Aristobulis<sup>2</sup> bischope  
 of Brettania Volateran sayis Betania, Demochares  
 and Petrus de Naturalibus<sup>1</sup> sayis it wes Bethania  
 .16. Romans he is remembred.
24. The tuentie fourt discipill Narcissus bischope 25  
 of Patre Demochares and petrus de naturalibus<sup>1</sup> do  
 call him Tarcissus bischope of Athens, and volateran  
 sayes he wes bischope of Athens. Paule to the Romans  
 16. called him Narcissus bischope of patræ in Achaia

<sup>1</sup> Natalibus.<sup>2</sup> Aristobulus.



25. The tuintie fyft discipill. valateran hes no souche discipill herodion Named be paule Romans  
 16. wes also bischope of patræ alias Eradicum exponed. alias called (herodio) he wes bischope of

25.  
 herodion  
 alias  
 Herodio.

5 Patræ

26. The tuintie sext discipill Rufus utherwyis called Ruferius, ane that is sayd, be the apostill paule in the foirsaid epistoll wes bischope of Thebæ

26.  
 Rufus alias  
 Ruferius.

27. The tuintie sevint discipill Asyncritus be the foirsaid apostill is called bischope of hircania

27.  
 Asyncritus.

28. The tuintie aucht discipill Plegon quhome Paule remembris in his afoirsaid sextent to the Romanis he wes bischope of Marathon, Or utherwyise wes called Phlegontius or Phlegon.

28.  
 Plegon  
 alias  
 Phlegon-  
 tius or  
 Phlegon.

15 29. The tuintie nynt discipill hermes bischope of Dalmatia Volatiran, Demochares, and petrus de naturalibus<sup>1</sup> do say he wes bischope of Philipolis of quhome mentioun is maid. 16 Romans calling him bischope of Dalmasia. Ewsebius lib. 3. c. 3.

29.  
 Hermes.

20 30. The threttie discipill hermas, bot the uthir foirsaid writtaris have nocht suich a one Paule in his foirsaid sextent Epistill to the Romannis calles him bischope of philippos.<sup>2</sup>

30.  
 Hermas.

31. The threttie ane discipill Patrobas bischope of Neptliopoles<sup>3</sup> Demochares et petrus de naturalibus<sup>1</sup> call of the natioun pelj bischope . 16. Romans Nepoliobis Nepoliolis.

31.  
 Patrobas.

<sup>1</sup> Natalibus.

<sup>2</sup> Phillippi.

<sup>3</sup> See note.

Fol. 360. 32. The threttie tua discipill Agabus of quhome  
 32. mentioun is maid in the actis. 11. 21 quha wes  
 Agabus indewed with the gift of prophesie in anthiochia the  
 martarised in anno 74. tyme of the apostolis about the 3eir of god thriescoir  
 fourten 3eir<sup>is</sup> In february<sup>1</sup> or thairby and wes mar- 5  
 tarised as ane of the thriescoir ten disciplis

33. 33. The threttie thrid discipill Lynus, quhæ is  
 Linus mar- remembred of paule. 2 Tim. 4. he wes the first  
 tarised 70. bischope of Rome eftir St. Peter the cheif of the  
 apostolis. Linus wes sone to herculane he wes be- 10  
 heided under bludie Nero, and sua deceissed ane  
 martir the 23 day of september The 3eir of god thrie-  
 scoir ten 3eir<sup>is</sup> vid. fol. 370.

34. 34. The threttie fourt discipill Gaius or Cajus  
 Gaius or bischope of Ephesus eftir Timothie 3it origen sayis he 15  
 Caius. wes bischope of Thessalonica. he is remembred.  
 Rom. 16. actis. 19, 20. 1. cor. 1. he and Chrispus  
 baith disciplis to St. paule [deceissed] under Nero  
 [69.] the fourte<sup>2</sup> day of October. The 3eir of God thrie-  
 scoir nyne 3eir<sup>is</sup>. 20

35. 35. The threttie fyft discipill Philologus the apos-  
 Philolo- toll Johne. epistil .3. (*sic*) Rom. 16. makis mentioun  
 gus. of this philologus, that Andro the apostill maid him  
 bischope of Sinopa or Sinopis<sup>3</sup>

36. 36. The threttie sext discipill Olympas the foir- 25  
 Olympas said thrie authouris have non suiche discipill. Ambros  
 alias ad in (*sic*) epistol. ad rom. and Origen ad Ep. ad rom.  
 Liphadius Takis *this* olympas for the sister of Nereus, bot origen  
 martar- dois noch<sup>t</sup> so, Paule in sum certan place as in the 16.  
 ised.

<sup>1</sup> 15th February in University Library copy (fol. 230).

<sup>2</sup> "24th" in University Library copy (fol. 229).

<sup>3</sup> Sinope.

Rom. he remembred this Olympas uthirwyis names him Liphasius<sup>1</sup> he wes bund at Rome with St. peter and paule and beheided togidder, and so deceissed all martiris. vid. fol. (*blank*).

5 37. The threttie sevint discipill the uthir foirsaid writtaris rememberis nane of that name to have bene ane discipill. bot paule in sum pairt or place makis mentioun of Rodion he wes also beheided at rome with petir and paule. 37.  
Rodion.

10 38. The threttie aucht discipill Jason he wes bischope of Tarsus or Tharsus. act. 7. Rom. 16. 38.  
Jason.

39. The threttie nynt discipill Sosipater bischope of Iconium. Origen takkis him to be that Sosipater of Berea mentioned in the actis of the apostolis. Rom. 39.  
Sosipater.  
15 16. he wes bischope of Iconium bot origen in the first glos. sayis he wes bischope of Tessalonica. [Sanct Soscipatris discipill to Sanct paule deceissed under Domitiane At the twentie fyve day of Junij foure scoir fourtene.] [94.]

20 40 The fourtie discipill Lucius quhome origen takis to be luik, he is remembred be paule act. 13. Rom. 16. to be bischope of Laodecea in Syria. 40.  
Lucius  
alias  
Luike.

41. The fourtie ane discipill Tertius bischope of Iconium zit Demochares and petir de naturalibus<sup>2</sup> 41.  
Tertius.  
25 do say he wes bischope of Mejadum<sup>3</sup> volateran hes non of that Name a discipill. This Tertius wrait the epistoll of Sanct Paule to the Rom. 16. he wes the secund bischope of Iconium: Or uthirwyis wrait the said Epistoll as paule Indytted it he wes bischope of  
30 Mejidum

<sup>1</sup> Liphasus.

<sup>2</sup> Natalibus.

<sup>3</sup> See note.

42.  
Erastus  
alias  
Erastes.

42. The fourtie tua discipill Erastus bischope of Paneas quhome volateran callis Erastes bischope of Mejadum bot Demochares and petir de *naturalibus* <sup>1</sup> hes no suich name of discipill Sanct paule makis mentioun of Erastus in his epistoll to *the rom.* 16. 5 act. 19. 2. Tim. 4. ffirst he wes stewart at *the kirk* of Jerusalem Eftirwaird he wes maid bischope of Paneas

Fol. 361.

43.  
Phigellus  
or Philetus  
vel Phi-  
legus.

43. The fourtie thrid discipill Phigellus quhome valateran callis Philetus or Philegus <sup>2</sup> and phigellus <sup>10</sup> Sanct paule remembris this Phigellus. 2. Tim. 1. 2.<sup>3</sup> as gif he had teiched fals doctrine and followed eftir Simon and that he wes bischope of Ephesus.

44.  
Hermo-  
genes.

44. The fourtie fourt discipill hermogenes The apostill makis mentioun of this hermogenes .2. Tim. 1. 15 As ane that brocht into the kirk of god fals doctrine, and wes bischope of Megara etc.

45.  
Demas  
apostat.

45. The fourtie fyft discipill Demas. Paule Collo. 4. writtis of this Demas That he fell frome the faith for these thrie *quhilk* passis nixt heirtfoir abone- 20 writtin he remembris in his secund epistoll to Tim. the 4 epistill ad philem. That phigellus and hermogines, by sawing of strange doctrine resisted his preiching That Demas for the luif of the present world forsuik the treuth of the gospell This Demas 25 become eftirwarde ane Idoll preist of Thessalonica: or rathir ane apostata etc. Of these thingis wrait also Johne *the* apostill 1. John 2. They went (sayd he) frome ws, bot they war nocht of ws etc.

46.  
Quartus.

46. The fourtie sext discipill Quartus, thair is 30 mentioun maid of this Quartus in the epistoll to *the*

<sup>1</sup> Natalibus.

<sup>2</sup> See note.

<sup>3</sup> 15.

rom. 16. he wes bischope of Berytus or Berythus, he wes discipill to St. paule and deceissed in berythia <sup>1</sup> [under Traianus] the thrid day of November <sup>2</sup> The 3eir of god [94.]

94.

5 47. The fourtie sevint discipill Apollos bischope of Cæsaria 3it peter de naturalibus <sup>3</sup> sayis it wes Coninia <sup>4</sup> paule mentionattis of this Apollos in his first epistoll to the Corin. the 1. 3. 4. 16. Apollos or Apollo. That he wes bischope of Cæsarea act 18. 19. 10 Tit. 3. And Apollo wes bischope of Connia vel. Coninia.

47. Apollos.

48 The fourtie aucht discipill Cephas quha as Dorotheus gesseth is alleged wes he quhome paule reprehended at Antioch, bot it is or appeiris to be a 15 febill as it is to be sene in the Censure set down be Ewsebius page 15 et 16. The foirsaid latyne writtaris haif non suich amangis the disciplis It wes Peter the apostill and nocht Cæphas of ane Name with Peter he wes bischope of Cannia

48. Cephas.

20 49 The fourtie nynt discipill Sosthenes St paule remembris this Sosthenes he wes bischope of Colophononia 1 Corin. 1 act 18. he wes Sanct paulis discipill and deceissed under Nero the twentie aucht day of November The 3eir of god fyftie twa 3eiris

49. Sosthenes.

25 50 The fyftie discipill Epaphroditus bischope of Adriana As Democrates <sup>5</sup> sayis of Andriaca, Thair is mentioun maid in the warkis of Sanct paule of Epaphroditus he wes bischope of Adriana or of Andriaca.

50. Epaphroditus.

<sup>1</sup> Berythus.

<sup>2</sup> "October" in University Library copy (fol. 231).

<sup>3</sup> Natalibus.

<sup>4</sup> Episcopus Iconie (*Petrus de Natalibus*).

<sup>5</sup> Demochares.

51.  
Cæsar.

51. The fyftie ane discipill Cæsar also is remembred  
of paule he wes bischope of Dirrachium or Dirreachium.

52.  
Marcus.

52 The fyftie tua discipill Marcus the cousing off  
Barnabas Paule makis mentioun of this Marcus  
philip. 2. 24. (*sic*) Collos. 4. Marcus cousing german to 5  
Barnabas so called because they come both of twa  
sisteris as *the* glos. sayis he wes bischope of Apolonias.

53.  
Joseph  
called  
Justus, and  
Barsabas  
alias Jesus.

53. The fyftie thrid discipill Joseph quha wes  
called Justus and Barsabas of quhome luik wrait in  
the actis of the apostolis. 1. 18. Collos. 4. That he 10  
wes in Electioun with Matthias, and wes bischope of  
Eleutheropolis. This Joseph wes also called Jesus.

54.  
Artemas  
alias  
Antonias.

54 The fyftie fourt discipill Artemas quhome vala-  
teran callis Antonias quhome paule also remembris  
Titus. 3. bischope of Listris or Listra. 15

Fol. 362.  
55.  
Clemens.

55. The fyftie fyft discipill Clemens of quhome  
Sanct paule sayd with Clemens and the rest of my  
fellow labouraris. phil. 4. he wes the first of the  
gentilis and greikis that beleifed in christ he wes  
first maid bischope of Sardes or Sardice Now called 20  
Triaditza, and thaireftir bischope of rome. vid. fol.  
370.

56.  
Onesi-  
phorus  
alias  
Onesimus.

56. The fyftie sext discipill Onesiphorus or One-  
simus 3it be the wordis of paule thair suld noch be  
one of that name Sanct paule remembris Onesiphorus. 25  
2. Tim. 1. 4. col. 4. Epist. ad philem. Onesimus or  
Onesiphorus wes bischope of Coronia or Coronis.  
[Sanct Onesiphorus discipill to the apostollis deceissed  
At in under Nero the sext day of September  
[901] The 3eir of god fourescoir and ten 3eiris Sanct One- 30

simus discipill to Sanct paule wes ordaned bischope of Ephesus be him And wes martired At Rome he wes under Traianus the sextene day of februarye The 3eir of god Ane hundreth 3eiris.<sup>1]</sup>

[100.]

5 57. The fyftie sevin discipill Tychicus bischope of Calcedon in bithania, or as sum formare authouris do writ of Colophonia Thair is mentioun maid be St. Thythicus.  
paule of this Tychicus act. 20. Ephe. 6. Collos. 4. 2. Tim. 4. he wes bischope of Chalcedon in Bithynia  
10 or Titicus wes bischope of Colophonia. he wes first discipill to Sanct paule, and wes ane uthir of the first sevin deaconis of the primative kirk and deceissed under Nero [At Corinth] the twentie sext <sup>2</sup> of apryle anno 60. [60.]

15 58. The fyftie aucht discipill Carpus or Carp. 58. Carpus or Carp. Mart. arised.  
bischof of Barthea. petrus de naturalibus <sup>3</sup> sayis of Beronia and volateran sayis of cheronea. paule makis mentioun of this Carpus Tim. 3. (sic) 1. Tim. <sup>4</sup> 4. he wes bischope of Berrohea a citie of Traces utherwyis  
20 Baronie in tracea he was discipill to St paule he wes martired At Troades under vicellius emperieur the threttent day of October ano 59. 59.

59. The fyftie nynt discipill Euodius he wes remembred be Sanct paule philip. 4. That he wes 59. Euodius.  
25 the first bischope of antioch eftir peter the apostill.

60. The thriescoir discipill Philemon Sanct Paule 60. Philemon.  
wrait ane Epistill to this Philemon particularlie Epistol. ad Philemon he wes bischope of Gaza.

<sup>1</sup> University Library copy (folios 230 and 231).

<sup>2</sup> "29th" in University Library copy (fol. 229).

<sup>3</sup> Natalibus.

<sup>4</sup> 2. Tim.





companjeonis Last of all *thai* war beheided with him  
togidder at Rome under Nero and crowned martiris  
vid. fol. (*blank.*)

69. 70. The threscoir nyntt and threscoir tent. dis- 69 and 70.  
5 ciplis Marke the evangelist and luike the evangelist. Marke  
These twa ar mentionated also in the Cataloge of the Luike  
sevintie or thriescoir and ten disciplis. This Mark evangel-  
the evangelist quha ressaved at the mouth of Peter istis.  
the gospell as he preiched at Rome act. 13. 15. 18.  
10 19. 20. 21. / 1 Cor. 16. philip. 4. Collos. 1. 4 / 1. Tim.  
1. epist. ad philemon.<sup>1</sup>

71. The threscoir and ellevint discipl The Eneuch : 71.  
This Eneuch lykewyse of Candace quene of the Athio- The  
pianis preiched the gospell of oure lord Jesus christ Eneuch of  
15 in Arabia felix : the Ile of Taprabona<sup>2</sup> and throw all Candace  
Erythia It is reported also that he wes thair glori- quene.  
ouslie martired and buryed, And that his Tombe is  
ane Invincibill bulwark for the faithfull In discon-  
futting of the wicked barbarianis and curing diseasis  
20 to *this* day

72. The threscoir twelf is compted to be lazerus 72.  
quha wes raised frome deid to lyfe be Jesus Christ Lazerus  
he wes bischope of Masillia or marsilis in france eftir 16 Martii  
his resurrectioun, quhilk wes the sextent day of 34.  
25 marche or thairby The 3eir of god threttie foure  
3eiris ; he wes martarised at *the* said Marsilis in  
france [under Domitian] the sevintent day of Decem-  
ber The 3eir of god fourescoir foure 3eiris / Or thairby. 17. Dec-  
And sua he leved fyftie 3eiris Eftir Christis passioun ember 84.  
30 preichand his Evangell and gospell in france and ellis  
quhair he resorted.

<sup>1</sup> The correct references are, Acts 12. 15. ; Coloss. 4. ; 2 Tim.  
4. ; Epist. ad Philemon.

<sup>2</sup> Taprobana.

Fol. 364. Besydis these afoirsaid threscoir twelf disciplis,  
 Thair ar mony utheris in the holie scriptouris wirthie  
 the noting to be called disciplis to christ and his  
 apostolis that followed thame and preiched the gospell  
 and evangell quha sufferred maist crowall Martirdome 5  
 And speciallie Simon Niger / Manahen<sup>1</sup> Jude uthir-  
 wyse called Barsabas / Crispus Alexander ane that  
 behaved him self werray stoutlie at Ephasus Secundus  
 / Manason<sup>2</sup> of Cyprus / ane auld disciplill / Mercurius /  
 Nereus, fortunatus, Auchaichus,<sup>3</sup> Synthicus,<sup>4</sup> or Syn- 10  
 tichis, Epaphras, Nymphas, Archippus, Eubolus, the  
 foirsaid Eneuch baptised be Phillip in the actis quhome  
 Ewsebius callis ane disciplill with mony utheris /  
 Lyke as sindrie uther writtaris as vincentius and  
 antoninus haif fund out moir / Namelie Savinianus, 15  
 potentianus, Altinus,<sup>5</sup> Cis,<sup>6</sup> Maximus Joanne  
 senior, Aristion,<sup>7</sup> 3ozimus, Ewphates,<sup>8</sup> Martialis,  
 Sidonius, lazarus, ursinus, Julianus, And no mervell  
 for Sanct paule 1. cor. 15. witnessis that christ wes  
 sene eftir his resurreccioun of mo than fyve hundreth 20  
 bretherne /

Marie the  
 virgen  
 deceissed  
 15. Aug.  
 ustii anno  
 47.

I may nocht omit the darrest freindis and ser-  
 vandis of christ bot speciallie the foure doctouris of  
 his kirk, Bot first I man accompt, and rakin his  
 kynnysfolk bot speciallie his deir mother. The blissed 25  
 virgen Marie and Mother of oure salvioure Jesus  
 christ did change hir lyfe and deceissed At Gethsa-  
 monie ane kirk at Jerusalem quhair sche wes buried  
 richt honourablie the fyftent day of august The 3eir  
 of oure salvioure fourtie sevin 3eiris. As writtis 30  
*polidor virgil* lib. 4. cap. primo.

Alfonsus spanzeard befor nominate writtis ane  
 large and ampill discourse anentis hir glorious deceise

<sup>1</sup> Manaen.

<sup>2</sup> Mnason.

<sup>3</sup> Achaicus.

<sup>4</sup> Syntyche.

<sup>5</sup> Altinius.

<sup>6</sup> Cicis.

<sup>7</sup> Ariston.

<sup>8</sup> Euphrates.

departing and assumptioun out of this *present* lyfe  
Allegeand mony uthouris thairanentis, And also  
how it wes in controversie how lang that blissed  
virgen leved in this world eftir the assentioun of hir  
5 sone oure salvioure unto hevin Sayis that Epiphanius  
bischope of Salamonia In Cipris writtis sche leved  
twentie foure 3eiris eftir his blissed assensioun /  
Raphell voluntareanus sayis sche leved onlie fourtie  
nyne 3eiris of hir aige; and that he fand it writtin  
10 in ane ancient and autenticall uthoure, and that be  
the revelatioun of St. Elizabeth of Sconelligia<sup>1</sup> quha  
had devyne revalationis, and leved in the 3eir of god  
ane thowsand ane hundreth threscoir sex 3eiris Swa 1166.  
that be that accompt sche leved bot onlie ane 3eir  
15 eftir hir sones passioun and assensioun and sa muche  
moir as frome his assumption / and the fyftene day  
of august foirsaid Necophorus Calliseus<sup>2</sup> sayis sche  
levin<sup>3</sup> ellevin 3eiris eftir the passioun of hir sone /  
The opinioun of Ewsebius Pamphilus in his cornicle  
20 (bot nocht in his ecclesiasticall historie) *quhilk* is maist  
commounlie ressaved affermes sche deceissed four-  
tene 3eiris eftir hir sones assensioun Sua that hir  
glorious departoure wes in the tyme of the emperieur  
Claudius In the 3eir of oure lord fourtie aucht 3eiris  
25 eftir his incarnatioun and nativitie / Hectour boyes  
lib. 3. cap. 9. Alleges hir assumption wes in the 3eir 48 or 47.  
of god fourtie sevin 3eiris Sche beand at *the* tyme of  
hir glorious deceise foirsaid threscoir thrie 3eiris auld  
or thairby. meredith hamner that translated Ewsebius  
30 affermis in his ecclesiasticall chronographie That Marie  
the mother of Christ (as it wes reveled unto sum  
Sayis Ewsebius in chronicle) about this tyme departed  
this lyfe vid. fol. huius lib.  
Item in the buik called Polycronycon. lib. 4. c. 8.

<sup>1</sup> Schonangiensis.

<sup>2</sup> Nicephorus Callistus.

<sup>3</sup> "leved" in University Library copy.

fol. 154. It is writtin That the blisshed Virgen Marie  
 oure lordis mother departed in the 3eir of hir aige  
 thriescoir and thrie 3eiris; for at the birth of hir  
 blisshed sone sche wes fourtene 3eiris of hir aige or  
 thairby and leved with him threttie thrie 3eiris with 5  
 sum mair: and thaireftir sextene 3eiris eftir his  
 glorious assumptioun, And sua threscoir thrie 3eiris  
 of hir aige sche deceissed this present lyfe.

[ffollowis the daittis of the martirdomes and  
 deceissis of the discipillis of Jesus Christ 10  
 and of the discipillis of his apostillis that  
 war martirised etc.]

Fol. 365. Sanct Marie Magdalen deceissed At Marsilis in france  
 74. under Titus the twentie twa day of Julij threscoir  
 fourtene 3eir<sup>is</sup>.<sup>1</sup> 15

Sanct Marie the sister of lazarus did anoynt the feit  
 of Jesus oure lord At bethaina<sup>2</sup> the nyntent day of  
 34. merche threttie foure 3eir<sup>is</sup>.

Sanct Lucina virgen discipill to S<sup>t</sup> petir deceissed  
 under Nero the threttie day of Junij The 3eir of god 20  
 70. threscoir ten 3eir<sup>is</sup>.

Sanct phebe virgin discipill to Sanct Paule deceissed  
 under Nero. the thrid day of September The 3eir of  
 55. god fyftie fyve.

Sanct Jacarius<sup>3</sup> prophet Johne baptis father deceissed 25  
 under Tiberius The fyft day of November The 3eir  
 14. of god fourtene.

<sup>1</sup> "fourescoir and foure 3eir<sup>is</sup>" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> Bethany.

<sup>3</sup> Zacharias.

Sanct Johne the baptist [his sone] foirrynn<sup>r</sup> of Jesus christ he wes beheided in presoun under Nero <sup>1</sup> the twentie fyft day of merche The 3eir of god threttie 33. thrie 3eiris.

- 5 Sanct Ananias quha baptised Sanct Paule under Caligula act. 9. c. 22. thaireftir wes maid bischope of Damascus the twenty fyft <sup>2</sup> day of Januare. The 3eir of god fourtie 3eiris 40.

- Sanct Policarpe discipill to Sanct Johne the apostoll  
10 he wes thaireftir maid bischope of Syrma <sup>3</sup> in asia under [M.] Antonius and Lucius aurelius, and Martarised thair brynt quik the twentie sext day of Januare The 3eir of god ane hundreth threscoir ten 170. 3eiris.

- 15 Sanct Valerius discipill to Sanct Peter he wes bischope of Treueris and deceissed [thair] under vespacien the xxvij Januar ano 71. 71.

- Sanct Cornelius Centurian quha wes baptised be Sanct Peter At Cersaria <sup>4</sup> he wes bischope thairof under  
20 Caligula the secund day of februlare The 3eir of god fourtie sex 3eiris. 46.

- Sanct Papias he wes discipill to St Johne the apostill he wes bischope at hiaropolitan and deceissed under Trajan the secund <sup>5</sup> day of februlare The 3eir of god  
25 ane hundreth 3eiris. 100.

Sanct Leander bischope of hispalis apostill of gothis

<sup>1</sup> "herod" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "24th" in University Library copy.

<sup>3</sup> "Smyrna" in University Library copy.

<sup>4</sup> "Cæsaria" in University Library copy.

<sup>5</sup> "twentie twa" in University Library copy.

599. deceissed under phocus the twentie sevin day of february Anno 599.

50. The fourtie sevin martiris martarised togidder [At Rome] and baptised be Sanct Peter under Nero the fourtene day of merche The 3eir of god fyftie 3eir. 5

71. Sanct Paule bischope of Nerbon discipill to the apostollis deceissed under Vespacien <sup>1</sup> the twentie twa day of merche The 3eir of god thriescoir ellevin 3eir.<sup>2</sup>

70. Sanct Torquetus *with* his compan3eonis Ordaned and maid bischopis be the apostolis and send in spane 10 under Nero the fyftent day of Maij The 3eir of god thriescoir Ten.

60. Sanct Timon ane of the [first] sevin deaconis [of the primitive kirk] wes martarised At Corinth under Nero the nynetent day of apryle The 3eir of god 15 thriescoir 3eir.

71. Sanct Euodius bischope of Jerusalem Institute and ordaned be the apostolis under vespacian the sext day of Maij The 3eir of god thriescoir ellevin 3eir

70. Sanct Torpetes <sup>3</sup> martir disciple to the apostillis 20 [martired] under Nero the sevintent day of Maij The 3eir of god threscoir and ten 3eir.

Fol. 366. Sanct Boniface apostill of germany Alleged to be ane scottisman at the leist wes buried in Scotland ut in fol. [210] huius libri and Martarised [in freisland] under 25 charlis *the greit* <sup>4</sup> *the* fyftent <sup>5</sup> day of Junij The 3eir of god sevin hundreth fourescoir aughtene 3eir.

<sup>1</sup> "Nero" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. p. 316 *infra*. <sup>3</sup> Torpes.

<sup>4</sup> "leo the thrid" in University Library copy.

<sup>5</sup> "5th" in University Library copy.

Sanctis feriolus and ffercurius disciplis to Sanct Iren  
war bayth Martarised under [Martius] Antonius <sup>1</sup> *the*  
sextent day of Junij The 3eir of god ane hundretht 175.  
threscoir fyftene 3eiris.

5 Sanct Pancenus <sup>2</sup> preist discipill to Sanct Mark the  
apostill deceissed under Caligula the sevint day of  
Julij The 3eir of god threttie nyne 3eiris 39.

Sanct harmagorie <sup>3</sup> bischope of equelege <sup>4</sup> discipill to  
S<sup>t</sup> mark evangelist Martered under Nero *the* twelt  
10 day of Julij The 3eir of god thriescoir thrie 3eiris 63.

Sanct Maternus bischope discipill to Sanct peter  
deceissed under Nero the aughtent day of Julij The  
3eir of god fyftie ane 3eiris 51.

Sanct Epaphias <sup>5</sup> bischope of Collosinus <sup>6</sup> ordered be  
15 Sanct paule wes martared under Nero the nynetent  
day of Julij The 3eir of god threscoir and ten 3eiris 70.

Sanct Aristarchus discipill to Sanct Paule bischope  
of Tessalonianis deceissed thair under Nero the fourt  
day of august The 3eir of god threscoir sevin 3eiris 67.

20 Sanct Nicodemes <sup>7</sup> preist discipill to Sanct peter and  
martared at rome under Dometian the fyft <sup>8</sup> day of  
September The 3eir of god fourescoir and Ten 3eiris 90.

Sanct Sagare discipill to Sanct paule deceissed under  
Titus *the* sext day of October The 3eir of god fourscoir 83.  
25 thrie

Sanctis Marcellus and Apoleus disciplis to Sanct

<sup>1</sup> Marcus Antoninus.

<sup>2</sup> Panthenus.

<sup>3</sup> Hermacoras.

<sup>4</sup> Aquileia.

<sup>5</sup> Epaphras.

<sup>6</sup> Colosse.

<sup>7</sup> Nicomedes.

<sup>8</sup> "fyftene" in University Library copy.

93. Peter war baith martered *the* sevint day of October  
foure scoir and threttene 3eiris <sup>1</sup>

282. Sanct Theophelus bischope of anteochna the twentie  
aucht bischope thair of eftir Sanct Peter he deceissed  
at anteochna under Alnus aurelius <sup>2</sup> *the* threttent day 5  
of October The 3eir of god twa hundreth fourescoir  
twa 3eiris.

83. Sanct Abericius bischope of hierapolis discipill to the  
apostolis he deceissed under Titus the twentie twa  
day of Octoobir The 3eir of god fourescoir thrie 3eiris. 10

290. Sanct Quynntyne apostoll of Veramondia he wes mar-  
tered under Maximiliane <sup>3</sup> alias Aurelianus *the* threttie  
day of october The 3eir of god twa hundreth fourescoir  
ten 3eiris. <sup>4</sup>

82. Sanct Prosdocius <sup>5</sup> bischope of padua in Italie 15  
ordened be Sanct Peter deceissed thair under Titus  
the sevint day of November The 3eir of god fourescoir  
twa 3eiris.

51. Sanct Paule bischope of Narbon discipill to S<sup>t</sup> paule  
*the* apostill deceissed thair under Nero the twelt day 20  
of December The 3eir of god fyftie ane 3eiris <sup>6</sup>

Johne the baptest wes beheided of herode the  
tetrauch / Stevin wes stoned to deid James wes  
beheided be herod Agrippa Peter wes Crucyfyed at  
Rome with heid downwardis / Paule wes lykewyse 25  
beheided at Rome under Nero / Andrew wes crucified

<sup>1</sup> "fourescoir and thrie 3eiris" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> See note, vol. iii.

<sup>3</sup> Maximinus.

<sup>4</sup> The University Library copy gives the date of his martyrdom as  
31st October 490, but 290 is written on the margin.

<sup>5</sup> Prosdocius.

<sup>6</sup> Cf. p. 314, *supra*.



be Ægeas king of Edessa at patras a cietie in Achaia /  
 James Alpheus that wes bischope of Jerusalem wes  
 throwin down frome the heicht of the tempill and  
 felled eftir his fall with a walker or fullaris club.  
 5 Thomas wes slane At Calamana <sup>1</sup> a cietie in Indea the  
 payanis ran him throw with a speir or Javilling  
 Phillip wes crucified At Hieropelis in Asiae, / Barthelmeo Fol. 367.  
 wes slane alyve in India his skin pulled our his earis  
 quike and thaireftir beheided / Mathew wes run  
 10 throw with a naked sworde in Ethiopia Simon wes  
 crucified / Jude wes slane / Johne wes skurged and  
 oftymes persecuted, It is reported that domitian  
 the emperieur Caused him to be throwin in a tun of  
 het oyle birning Mathew wes first felled and beheided  
 15 with ane ax / Mark the evangelist had ane roip fesynnet  
 about his nek and thairwith drawin throw the streit  
 of Alexandria that his flesche was rent in peces, and  
 the streit stones culloured with his bluid and in end  
 his bodie brynt in assis / Matthias wes felled or  
 20 knocked on the heid with ane ax and Immediatlie  
 beheided Barnabas had ane roip festhynned about  
 his nek and thairwith pulled to the staik and brynt in  
 asches etc.

[Sanct Apolinatis <sup>2</sup> Bischope of Revenna Ordaned be  
 25 Sanct Peter wes martired At in he wes  
 the twentie thrid day of Julij The 3eir of god thriescoir 74.  
 and fourtene 3eir<sup>3</sup>.<sup>3</sup>]

[Sanct Dionyse Areopagit bischope S<sup>t</sup> paulis disci-  
 pill wes martired in france At under domitian  
 30 he wes The thrid day of October The 3eir  
 of god four scoir and nyntene 3eir<sup>4</sup> 99.

<sup>1</sup> Calimina.

<sup>2</sup> Apollinaris.

<sup>3</sup> University Library copy (fol. 230).

<sup>4</sup> University Library copy (fol. 231).

ffollowes the foure doctouris of *the* kirk.

1. Sanct Gregorius doctoure of the kirk wes Martired At Rome under Constantinus arianis he wes Marterised the fourtent day of august The 3eir of  
347. god thrie hundreth fourtie [and] sevin 3eiris. 5

2. Sanct Ambrose doctoure of the kirk wes ordaned bischope of Myllan under valintynian the sevint day  
373. of *December* The 3eir of god thre hundreth threscoir and threttene 3eiris And [efftir he had remaned twentie  
sex 3eiris bischope thairof or thairby he] deceissed 10  
399. the fourt day of *aprile* The 3eir of god thrie hundreth fourescoir nynetene 3eiris.

3. Sanct Jerholme preist doctoure and cardinal of the kirk deceissed under Theodosius 3oungare [Em- 15  
periour] The threttie day of September The 3eir of  
420. god ffoure hundreth and twenty 3eiris.

4. Sanct Augustene bischope of hippon in Afrik doctoure of the kirk and greit Innimie to all heretikis<sup>1</sup>  
he deceissed under Theodosius 3oungare the twentie 20  
430. aucht day of august The 3eir of god foure hundreth and threttie 3eiris.

These be they quhome God raised up to plant the principallis of his gospels, and the sound of thair feit wes hard throw out the world, These be they 25  
that war fed with angellis, and become thameselfis fuid for wyld beistis. They spared nocht thair lyves unto the death ; They turned *the* edge of the sworde ; They stopped the mouthis of the furious beistis, They

<sup>1</sup> "heresies" in University Library copy.

confounded the tarrantis, and foyled or rather stopped  
 the Invensionis of the innimies of the treuth: It  
 may be sayd of thame as Ciprioun<sup>1</sup> speikis of the  
 trew Christianis and Martiris, weill mycht they be  
 5 slane, bot it wes unpossabill to overcum thame,  
 And 3it quhen the Innimie triumphed, that at leist-  
 wyse it semed he had brocht his purpose about  
 We may conforte *ourselvis* with this saying The bluid  
 of the martiris is the seid of *the* kirk: Christ him self  
 10 foirtauld That quhasaevir wald be his discipill<sup>is</sup>  
 moist tak up the croce and follow him The prophetis  
 and these apostolis, disciplis and Martiris haif done  
 the lyke / As thair lyves departingis and decessis  
 hes testified, and as they ar heir abefoir particularlie  
 15 specified and sett down in ordoure, Gif thow thinkis  
 I haif done weill be the declaratioun heiroy (gif all  
 the prase to god) Or gif in thy opinioun it semes  
*utherwyse* suspend thy iudgement, and be nocht  
 over rasche in thy sensoure and sentence of repre-  
 20 hension of that *quhilk* eftir bettir advisement takin  
 may be freindlie, and mair discreitlie considerred etc.  
 So for the *present* I rest.

Thy assured freind

Is best

[Folio 368 blank.]

25 Be the sext divisioun of this buik 3e may know be Fol. 369.  
 indictionis of paipis and computatioun of the tymes  
 and regnnes of Emperiouris and Scottis kingis how  
 to find out, the confirmacionis of all the ancient  
 Monumentis of the kingdome of Scotland, As the  
 30 samyn ar confirmed at Rome

<sup>1</sup> Cyprian.

## To the godlie redare

I have wreittin this cattaloge following, Or computatioun of these tymes, that 3e may know *thairby* in quhat paipis tyme or Indictioun, Or in any of the Scottis kingis regnnes, thay gave confirmatioun of 5  
thair richtis tyillis and Monumentis of this kingdome of Scotland alsweill of spirituall as temporall landis offices and benefices *quhilkis* war all confermed at Rome: Because the principall originallis thareof war destroyed and takin furth of this realme in tyme of 10  
weir That the confirmationis thairof heirby may be the mair easelie knawin or fundin. etc.

I have divyded and designed thame be *the* Numer of thair pontificationis 3eiris of thair Indictionis and Ilk hundre~~th~~ 3eiris of the 3eiris of god as they ar 15  
writtin at lenth and marked be figouris on Ilk mergin: And sua it is that at the first luik or sicht of these nottis of the samyn, 3e may get suir knowlege thairof be this my panefull wark. vale.

A B. 20

The Index or catolog of all the paipis or bischopis of Rome Conforme to the Computatioun of Platina his historie with the 3eiris monethis and dais of everie paipis tyme, and how lang the sege waiked betuix Ilk severall paip. ffra Sanct Peter the blissed apostill 25  
his deceise and martirdome To Leonardus de bononia ane florantyne Cardinall of Abergessio in Italie lait paip The twa hundreth threttie and aucht paip. Quha [hes] succeded to Paulus quintus antea Camillus *Quhilk* Leonarde wes named or called be the name of 30  
Gregorie the fyftent and began to be paip upoun the sext day of ffebruare The 3eir of god ane thowsand sex hundreth twentie ane 3eiris Eftir the deceis of

the said Paule quha wes paip fyftene 3eiris Ten monethis and threttene dais, and deceissed of ane poplosie the twentie aucht day of Januare The 3eir of god foirsaid [beand of the aige of Lxviij 3eiris]  
5 Togidder with [all] the Emperiouris and Christiane scottis kingis That regned in everie ane of thair tymes faithfullie and trewilie collected [and put] togidder be me A. B. Edinburgensis [at Edinburght the Last day of Junij 1622 3eiris as followes] A. B.

10 In the first Sanct Peter called Simon Peter the elected Fol. 370.  
chosin apostill of oure blissed salvioure Jesus Christ first Named Simon Baronia <sup>1</sup> began the fourtie fourt .44.  
3eir, Eftir oure lord his maisteris incarnatioun In the second 3eir of Claudius Vespacien emperiour, and  
15 wes paip or bischop of Rome twentie foure 3eiris .24.  
fyve monethis and twelf dais he suffered maist crowell martirdome for the preiching of the holie evangell or blissed gospell and professing of his maister Jesus christ to be the werray sone of god and redemare of  
20 the world etc. In the threscoir aucht 3eir of God 68.  
under crowell Nero emperiour, At Rome he wes crucified his heid dounwarde and bak lying to the croce : Or utherwyse as sum writtis and alleges he suffered martirdome with Sanct Paule bayth togidder At  
25 Rome on the twentie aucht and twentie nynt dayis 28 29 Junij  
respective of Junij The 3eir of god thriescoir Ten 70.  
3eiris : Item he had and began his saet At antiochia befor his cuming to Rome the tyme foirsaid the space of sevin 3eiris or thairby under Caligula em-  
30 perieur the xxij day of ffebruare The 3eir of god threttie 22 feb.  
sex 3eiris As marcellus and Ewsebius testifies in twa 36.  
sindrie and severall places ut in fol. 356 prescript. This blissed martired apostill Sanct Peter, befor his deceise in the 3eir of god fyftie and sevin 3eiris. Chused .57.

<sup>1</sup> *Lege*, Bar-jona.

and ordaned twa coadiutouris Sanct Lynus, and Sanct Cletus, as bischopis or suffragantis quha supplied St. Peteris absens ellevin 3eiris thrie monethis twelf days befor his sufferring. Lyke as ane schorte space befor his martirdome and departoure this lyfe to 5 hevin, he designed caused chuisse and elect be laying on of the handis / Sanct Clement to be his successoure and bischope of Rome eftir him quhen he deceissed, and sufferring <sup>1</sup> of his passioun *Quhilk* wes eftir the suffering and crucifiction of Jesus Christ his maister 10 the space of thretty foure 3eiris sex monethis foure dais or thairby. vid. *polidor virgil* lib. 4. c. 4. vid. fol. 352 suprascript. Anent. Sanctis peter and paule etc.

23. sep.  
tember  
70.

2. Sanct Linus Martir sone to harculan and Sanct Peter the apostolis discipill supplied his place the 15 space fairsaid, and thaireftir schortlie he suffered <sup>2</sup> maist crowell martirdome under the said bludie Nero, and wes beheided the twentie thrid day of September. The 3eir of god thriescoir ten 3eiris he is remembred of Sanct paule 2. Tim. c. 4. Ewsebius 20 Dorotheus as ane of the 70. *alias* 72 discipillis the .33. in Numer of ordoure ut in fol. 360 et fol. huius libr<sup>i</sup>.

68.  
lib. 8. ap-  
post. de  
tradid.  
c. 16. et  
c. 17.

3. Sanct Clement .i. Martir thair beand aucht paipis of that name heireftir mentionat he wes successour to St. peter and sone to ffaustinus succeeded 25 in the 3eir of god thriescoir aucht 3eiris and wes paip Nyne 3eiris foure monethis twentie sex dais. Sua that the sege vaced nocht eftir Sanct peteris deceis. Crowell Nero wes emperiour. This Clemens wes ane of the 70 Or 72 disciplis the 55. in ordour Of quhome 30 Sanct paule sayd (phillip. 4) with Clemens and the rest of my fellow labouraris wes the first of the gentilis

<sup>1</sup> "Eftir the sufferring" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "thoilled" in University Library copy.

and greikis that beleifed in Christ, he wes maid bischope of Sardice first now called Triaditza and eftirwarde now bischope of Rome. Ewsebius dorotheus. fol. 539. vid. fol. 362.

- 5 he sufferred maist crowell martirdome under Trajanus emperiour the twentie thrid day of November 23. November 99.  
The 3eir of god fourescoir and nynetene 3eiris / [It is alleged that] This Clement the first. Ordaned bischopin of childring als called confirmatioun eftir  
10 thair baptisme ony tyme eftir thair pupularie or Maioritie. *polidor virgil* lib. 5. c. 3. vid. fol. 394.  
anent Sergius .i. the 85 paip quha confermed the samin.

4. Sanct Cletus Martir Coadjutoure with Sanct  
15 Linus to Sanct Peter. sone to Amelian began in the 3eir of god thrie scoir sevintene 3eiris Paip sex 3eiris 77.  
fyve monethis thrie dais vacavit sedes sevin dais he wes martired at Rome under Dioclesian emperiour  
the twentie sext day of aprile The 3eir of god foure .84.  
20 scoir and foure 3eiris.

The authouris collectioun or annotatioun

Fol. 371.

- In this tyme vespacian augustus beand emperiour upoun the thretty or last day of November. The 3eir of god thriescoir sextene 3eiris or utherwyis 76  
25 Canisius<sup>1</sup> sayis In the 3eir of god threscoir ane 3eiris als 61.  
under Nero / Sanct androw apostill of Jesus christ patrour of Scotland sufferred maist crowall martirdome in Achaia his armes and leggis beand raxed on ane croce of trie 3it called St androis croce Cor-  
30 bredus the secund beand the twentie ane scottis king for the tyme Sanct androw wes martired At patras

<sup>1</sup> Callistus.

ane toun or cietie in Achaia in that pairt of gretia  
 now called Moria And wes buryed thair the day  
 foirsaid Thaireftir his bonis war caused to be raised  
 and transported to Constantinopill be Constantyne  
 the greit Emperiour the nynt day of Maij The 3eir 5  
 345. of god thrie hundreth fourtie fywe 3eir is ffyncor-  
 macus the threttie fyft Scottis king for the tyme.  
 And ane of the greit bonis of his armes or leggis wes  
 send to Scotland, the sevintent day of October The  
 .368. 3eir of god thrie hundreth threscoir and aucht 3eir is 10  
 vid. annotatio Sanctandrois fol. 190. et fol. 353. of  
 his deth.

5. Sanct Anacletus [Martir] sone to Antiochus began  
 85. in the 3eir of god fourescoir and fywe <sup>1</sup> 3eir is he wes paip  
 twelf 3eir is twa monethis ten dais *vacavit sedes* thret- 15  
 tene dayis flavio domitio emperiour Anacletus he  
 wes martarised under Domitian the threttent day of  
 96. Junij The 3eir of god fourescoir sextene 3eir is Alfon-  
 sus writtis Anacletus wes martired the threttent day  
 112. of Julij The 3eir of god ane hundreth and twelf 3eir is. 20  
 Traian emperiour.

#### The authouris collectionn or annotation

The sacrament wes used be oure predicessouris in  
 the primitive kirk everie day As luik witnesis in *the*  
 actis of the apostolis, And this Anacletus caused the 25  
*samin* to be renewed be ane decrie under the pane  
 of excommunication And paip victor the first de-  
 nounced that these suld be interdyted frome all ser-  
 vices, That quhen they suld ressave the sacrament  
 wald nocht be reconcyled to thair nychtboure of all 30

<sup>1</sup> "foure" in University Library copy.



grudges haittrentis and displesouris / 3epharinus *the*  
 sextent paip, ane hundreth 3eir or thairby: eftir  
 this Anacletus [foirsaid] Commanded that all that  
 profest christ or buir the name of Christianis beand  
 5 of the aige of twelf threttene or fourtent 3eiris suld  
 at *the* leist anis in the 3eir at peax alias ester day  
 ressave the blissed sacrament Thaireftir ffabianus  
 the twentie ane paip directed that they suld ressave  
 it thryis<sup>1</sup> in the 3eir: Lyke as Innocentius *the* thrid  
 10 the ane hundreth threscoir auchtent paip directed  
 that the sacrament suld be keiped in all the kirkis  
 to be in reddines at all tymes to be gevin to these  
 that war seik [at] any tyme befor thair deceis or  
 departoure as wald or suld desyre *the* samin And  
 15 honorius the thrid paip of that Name Confermed  
 the foirsaid ordinance In the 3eir of god ane thowsand.<sup>1226.</sup>  
 Twa hundreth twentie sex 3eiris or thairby. *Polidor*  
*virgil* lib. 5. c. 9.

6. Sanct Evaristus *martir* sone to Jude began in  
 20 the 3eir of god fourescoir sextent 3eiris he wes paip<sup>96.</sup>  
 threttent 3eiris thrie monethis (alias nyne 3eiris ten  
 monethis twa dais) *vacavit* sedes nynetene dais.  
*flavio domitio emperiour.*

# The authouris collectioun or annotatioun

25 In thair tymes the threttent day of Julij The 3eir of [13 Julij]  
 god fourescoir [and] nyntene 3eiris Sanct Gutha-<sup>99.</sup>  
 gonus sone to king Corbredus the secund and twentie  
 ane scottis king Quha began In the 3eir of god thre-<sup>Fol. 372.</sup>  
 scoir sextene 3eiris and ended in the 3eir of *God* ane<sup>76.</sup>  
 30 hundreth ten 3eiris wes confessoire in Scotland and wes<sup>110.</sup>  
 banished furth thairof in flanderis for [confessioun]

<sup>1</sup> "twyis" in University Library copy.

and professioun of] the *Christian* faith Sua that be this  
 computatioun the *Christiane fayth* and professioun  
 of Jesus christ hes ben lang abefoir in Scotland, as I  
 have proved in my [formare] epistoll in frontispiciu  
 libri etc. It is writtin that this Evaristus deceissed 5  
 120. the twentie sext day of October The 3eir of god ane  
 hundreth and twentie 3eiris In the tyme of Trajan  
 emperiour he institute many lawes and wes ane richt  
 lerned man: he ordaned that sevin deaconis suld  
 accompany Ilk bischope, and quhen they preiched 10  
 suld be with thame to gif the bischope the greittare  
 authoritie and to defend him aganist the violence  
 of the gentilis / Mair attoure he commanded, that all  
 bischopis suld nocht leif nor neglect *thair* kirkis, he  
 also ordaned, That *the* accusatioun of *the* peopill suld 15  
 nocht be ressaved nor admitted aganist *thair* awin  
 bishop gif he had nocht bene culpabill of befoir, Or  
 ellis sum notorious probabill fault fund in him afoir  
 he wes *thair* bischope etc.

Item that Mariage suld be publictlie solempnized 20  
 in *the* kirk as wes in the apostollis tymes As writtis  
 alfonsus ane lerned span3earde that laitlie hes writtin  
 of the lyves of the sanctis and of those that suffered  
 martirdome for the *Christiane fayth* etc.

Anno Domini 100.

25

7. Sanct Alexander *martir* the first of that Name  
 (Of quhais Name *thair* is sex paipis) sone to Alexander  
 109. he began the ane hundreth and nyne 3eir of god, and  
 wes paip sevin 3eiris fywe monethis ane day, The  
 sege vacked twentie fyve dais, he suffered *martir*-  
 117. dome *the* thrid day of maij ane hundretht sevintene <sup>1</sup>  
 [3eiris.] Traian emperiour. Alfonsus sayis he wes

<sup>1</sup> "Ane hundreth and ten" in University Library copy.

paip ten 3eiris. 7 monethis 2. dais And *that* he  
wes martired .3. maij. The 3eir of god ane hundreth .134.  
xxxiiij 3eiris. Adrian *emperiour*.

The authouris collection and annotatioun

- 5 In this Alexander the first his tyme haly watter wes  
ordaned to be Consecrate in the kirk to drywe away  
evill spreittis furth thair of, and wes Commanded to  
be keiped alsweill in kirk as in prevate houssis for  
the samin use etc. *Polidor virgil lib. 5. c. 6.*
- 10 8. Sanct Sexstus .i. *martir* (quhairof *thair* ar fywe  
of that Name paipis) sone to pastor. he began In the  
3eir of god ane hundreth [and] sevintene [3eiris, He 117.  
wes] paip nyne 3eiris Ten monethis nyne dais *vacavit*  
*sedes* twa dais Adrian augustus *emperlour*. he suffered  
15 martirdome *the* sext day of aprile. The 3eir of god ane 127.  
hundreth twentie sevin 3eiris.

9. Sanct Telephorus *martir* sone to Anochor <sup>1</sup>  
began in the 3eir of god ane hundreth twentie [and] 127.  
sevin 3eiris he wes paip. Ten 3eiris aucht monethis  
20 twentie aucht dais *vacavit sedes* 7 dais Adrian augustus  
*Emperiour* alias Antoninus pius He suffered martir-  
dome At Rome *the* fyft day of Januar The 3eir of god  
ane hundreth threttie aucht 3eiris etc. 138.

10. Sanct Higenius <sup>2</sup> *martir* sone to philoseph <sup>3</sup> he  
25 began in the 3eir of god ane hundreth threttie aucht 138.  
3eiris and wes paip foure 3eiris. *vacavit sedes* 3 dais  
he suffered martirdome under [the said] Antoninus  
pius *emperiour* alias Adrian augustus. the ellevint day

<sup>1</sup> Anachoretas.

<sup>2</sup> Hyginus.

<sup>3</sup> Philosophus.

141. (*sic*). of Januare The 3eir of god ane hundreth fourtie <sup>1</sup>  
 3eiris. Alfonsus sayis he wes paip foure 3eiris thrie  
 monethis foure dais, he wes martired in the fourt  
 persecutioun *the* ellevint day of Januare. The 3eir  
 .158. of god ane hundreth. fyftie aucht 3eiris under *the* 5  
 forsaid Antoninus emperiour.
- Fol. 373. II. Sanct Pius .i. martir (quhairof thair ar fywe  
 of that Name paipis) he wes sone to Rufinus and  
 142. began in the 3eir of god ane hundreth fourtie [and]  
 twa 3eiris. he wes paip ellevin 3eiris fyve monethis <sup>10</sup>  
 twentie sevin dais And suffered martirdome under  
 Domitian the Ellevint day of Julij The 3eir of god  
 152. ane hundreth fyftie twa 3eiris *vacavit sedes* threttene  
 dais. Alfonsus sayis he wes nyne 3eiris paip fyve  
 monethis 27. dais Martired ellevint day of Julij The <sup>15</sup>  
 167. 3eir of god ane hundreth threscoir sevin 3eiris. In  
*the* tyme of Antoninus pius emperiour.

The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

He appoynted ane greit penultie to thame that war  
 fundin perjured, and commanded mony actis to be 20  
 keiped in the kirk: Bot specialle decreed and com-  
 manded Peax or Eistir day 3eirlie to be keiped holie  
 on Sunday.

12. Sanct Anicetus. martir sone to John began in  
 153. the 3eir of god ane hundreth fyftie and thre 3eiris <sup>25</sup>  
 he wes paip nyne 3eiris aucht monethis 24 dais  
*vacavit sedes* 17. dais: he suffered martirdome under  
 Antoninus pius *the* sevintent day of apryle The 3eir  
 163. of god ane hundreth thriescoir and thrie 3eiris:

<sup>1</sup> "fourtie and ane" in University Library copy.

Alfonsus sayis paip ellevin 3eiris .4. monethis, Baronia <sup>1</sup> sayis aucht 3eiris paip .8. monethis 24 dais Marcus antoninus emperiour.

The authouris collectioun & annotatioun

5 Alfonsus writtis That Marcus, aurelius antoninus that lerned prince wes at Rome in Anicetus tyme with Policarpus. Bischope of Smyrna in Asia. And discipill to Sanct Johnne. And haifand converted many Polycarpus wes Martired thair. Lykeas Anicetus  
10 wes martired At Rome. The 3eir of god ane hundreth 173. (*sic*). thriescoir sevintene 3eiris Baronia <sup>1</sup> sayis ane hun- 175. dreth thriescoir fyftene The threttent day of apryle.

13. Sanct Sotor Martir sone to Concordius Began in the 3eir of god Ane hundreth thriescoir and thrie 163.  
15 3eiris he wes paip sevin 3eiris ellevin monethis aughtene dais *vacavit sedes* sevin dais. he suffered martirdome under antoninus [foirsaid] emperiour the twentie twa day of apryle The 3eir of god ane hundreth thriescoir 171. ellevin 3eiris.

20 Alfonsus sayis he wes paip Nyne 3eiris. and. 3 monethis Baronia <sup>1</sup> sayis thrie 3eiris ellevin monethis .18 dais and wes martired in the 3eir of god Ane 182. hundreth fourescoir twa 3eiris Baronia <sup>1</sup> sayis Marcus aurelius Emperiour ane hundreth thriescoir nynetene 179.  
25 Commodus emperieure the twentie twa day of apryle as *thai allege the* day of his martirdome / Also Alfonsus makis mentioun of ane called Caius that wes paip and Martir Eftir this Sotor of quhome platina makis na mentioun unles that Caius hereftir  
30 nemmit and this Sotor had baytht bene martarised

<sup>1</sup> *Lege*, Baronius.

*the* foirsaid twentie twa day of apryle bot nocht in  
ane 3eir, And 3it Alfonsus sayis Damasus mentionatis  
of him and Platina Places him heireftir to be the  
Twentie nynt paip. Called Caius.

- Fol. 374. 14 [Sanct] habundius Eleutherius <sup>1</sup> martir sone to 5  
171. habundius he began in the 3eir of god ane hundreth  
threscoir ellevin 3eiris and wes paip fyftene 3eiris  
threttene dais *vacavit sedes* thrie <sup>2</sup> dais and suffered  
186. martirdome under Marcus Antoninus the twentie sext  
day of Maij The 3eir of god ane hundreth fourescoir 10  
sex 3eiris. Alfonsus sayis he wes paip fyftene 3eiris  
thrie monethis .2. dais. Baronius sayis fyften 3eiris  
.23 dais. Martired *the* 26 maij about *the* 3eir of god ane  
.195. als hundreth fourescoir fyftene 3eiris alias fourescoir  
194. fourten. Commodus emperiour. 15

#### The authouris collectionn and annotatioun

- Alfonsus writtis That lucius king of Ingland Ressaved  
first the Christian faith be this paip habundius Legattis  
180 als In the 3eir of god ane hundreth fourescoir 3eiris  
183. Baronius sayis ane hundreth fourescoir thrie 3eiris. 20  
Bot eftir that they returned to Idolatrie, *quhill* lested  
quhill gregorie the first paipis tyme. fol. 389.

15. Sanct Victor 1. martir sone to felicius <sup>3</sup> thair  
beand of that name thrie paipis he began in the 3eir  
186. of god ane hundreth fourescoir and sex 3eiris, and 25  
wes paip twelf 3eiris ane moneth .28. dais *vacavit*  
*sedes* 12 dais he suffered crowell martirdome under  
Severius <sup>4</sup> emperioure the twentie aucht day of Julij,  
198. The 3eir of god ane hundreth fourescoir aughtene

<sup>1</sup> Eleutherus.

<sup>3</sup> *Lege*, Felix.

<sup>2</sup> Five.

<sup>4</sup> Severus.

3eiris. Alfonsus sayis he wes paip Ten 3eiris .2. monethis  
10. dais. Baronius nyne 3eiris .x. moneth 28 dais.  
he wes martired in the aucht 3eir of Septimus severius <sup>1</sup>  
emperioure 28. Julij 206. Baronius 203.

203. als  
206.

5 The authouris collectioun and annotatioun.

This Victor maid many actis constitutionis and  
decreis, Bot speciallie confermed the actis and de-  
cretallis of Pius the first Anentis the keiping and  
Celibratioun of pasche or eister day Ilk 3eir of god  
10 on sonday : and that the Eister suld nocht be keiped  
as the Jowes uses on the fourtent day of the mone,  
bot on the nixt sonday that followes etc. Nocht-  
withstanding of mony lerned men that wrait and  
uses the contrare in thair opinioun etc.

15 16. Sanct 3epherinus Martir sone to habundius  
began in the 3eir of god ane hundreth four scoir and 198.  
auchtene 3eiris he wes paip twentie 3eiris and sevin-  
tene dais he suffered martirdome the twentie sext  
day of august The 3eir of god Twa hundreth auchtene 218.  
20 3eiris Severius <sup>2</sup> and antoninus emperiouris. Alfonsus  
sayis he wes paip, bot 9 3eiris .7. monethis .2. dais  
Baronius sayis .8. 3eiris. 18 dais. and in end he  
wes martired. 26 august 216. Baronius .221. in the 216.  
tyme of Antoninus caracella emperiour, and platina 221.  
25 writtis as said is befor sett down quhilk appeiris to  
be the best calculatioun Becaus the Chorologie of  
the scottis kingis makis mentioun that in Donald the  
first his tyme heireftir sett down Severius<sup>2</sup> the em-  
periour come in Brytan and abolished the wall of  
30 Adrian antoninus severus sone beand governour of

<sup>1</sup> Septimius Severus.

<sup>2</sup> Severus.

Brytoun builded and repared *the* wall of Adrian stronglie *witht* *touris* and Severius<sup>1</sup> deceissed Antoninus slew his awin brother Gotius<sup>2</sup> and wes emperieur etc.

Fol. 375.

The authouris collection and *annotatioun*

5

199. In these tymes Donald the first, and twentie sevint scottis king The 3eir of god ane hundreth fourescoir nynten 3eiris Ressaved Christianitie be baptisme Albeit he wes nocht the first Christiane Scottis king as [I have proved of befoir and] is declaired In frontisspicium 10 [huius] libri / Alfonsus writtis that this 3epherinus maid mony gude constitutionis actis and decries in the kirk. [vid. Evaristus pape .6. anent Guthagonus etc. et vid. Anacletus. Anent *the* sacrament fol. 237 et 238]

15

Anno Domini 200.

- .218. 17. Sanct Domitius Calixstus .i. martir thair beand thrie paipis heireftir of that Name sone to Domitius began in the 3eir of god twa hundreth and auchtent 3eiris. he wes paip fyve 3eiris .i moneth .13. 20 dais *vacavit sedes* sex dayis: he suffered martirdome under Alexander Severus emperieure The fourtent day of October. The 3eir of god twa hundreth twenty thrie 3eiris. Alfonsus sayis that Usuardus recounteth his martyrdome in this maner That *the* 25 emperieur Alexander Severus Caused keip him lang in prisoun in greit Nidines and penurie. And thaireftir gart the Jayloure cast him out at the prison windo and brak all his bonis quhairof he deceissed,

.223.

<sup>1</sup> Severus.<sup>2</sup> Geta.



Eftir that he had bene sex 3eiris .2. monethis .10 dais paip. the fourtent day of October The 3eir of god twa hundreth twentie foure 3eiris. .224.

18. Sanct Urbanus .i. martir sone to Pontian  
 5 quhair of thair is sex of that Name paipis: he began  
 in the 3eir of god twa hundreth Twentie thrie 3eiris, 223.  
 and wes paip sevin 3eiris [sevin monethis] fywe dais  
*vacavit sedes* [23 days] He sufferred martirdome  
 under Alexander Severus the twentie twa day of  
 10 Maij The 3eir of god twa hundreth threttie 3eiris / 230.  
 Alfonsus sayis he wes paip aucht 3eiris .ii. monethis  
 ii. dais. *Baronius* sayis sex 3eiris sevin monethis  
 4 dais And wes martired the 25. Maij anno .232 as 232.  
 Oniphrius sayis and *baronius* 233. 233.

15 19. Sanct Pontianus Martir sone to Calpurnius he  
 began in the 3eir of god Twa hundreth threttie ane 231.  
 3eiris and wes paip fywe 3eiris fyve monethis twa  
 dais *vacavit sedes* [1 day.] He sufferred martirdome  
 under Maximiliane<sup>1</sup> The nynetent day of November  
 20 The 3eir of god twa hundreth threttie sex 3eiris. It 236.  
 is alleged be Alfonsus, that he wes banished in the  
 Iland of Sardinia als Sardegna beand paip fyve  
 3eiris .5 monethis 2 dais And martired the nynetent  
 day of November Twa hundreth threttie sex 3eiris  
 25 foirsaid emperiour, and that he wes compted amangis  
 the martired paipis because he deid in exyle and  
 banishment, And that ffabian paip schorte thaireftir  
 Caused transporte his corps or bonis to Rome.

20. Sanct Antherus martir sone to Grecus<sup>2</sup> began  
 30 in the 3eir of god twa hundreth threttie sex 3eiris, 235.  
 [He wes] paip ane moneth fourtene dais [*vacavit*  
*sedes* 6 days] he sufferred martirdome under maxi-

<sup>1</sup> Maximinus.

<sup>2</sup> "Nazione Græcus patre Romule."

237. milian<sup>1</sup> emperiour *the* thrid day of Januare The 3eir  
of god Twa hundreth threttie sevin.

237. 21. Sanct ffabianus martir sone to ffabius began In  
the 3eir of god twa hundreth threttie sevin 3eiris he  
wes paip fourtene 3eiris 2<sup>2</sup> dais. *vacavit sedes* 6. dais<sup>3</sup> 5  
And sufferred Martirdome under Decius emperiour  
252. the twentie day of Januare. The 3eir of god twa  
hundreth fyftie twa 3eiris Alfonsus sayis he wes  
paip fyftene 3eiris 4. dais his martirdome wes on 20.  
253. Januare foirsaid anno .253. 3eiris And that mony 10  
authouris makis mentioun of him sic as Ewsebius,  
Jerholme. Rufinus, himon,<sup>4</sup> Anastatius, Cedrenus,  
Beda and usuardus. [vid. fol. 371. anentis the  
sacrament. To be ressaved twyis Ilk 3eir]

Fol. 376. 22 Sanct Cornelius Martir sone to Castinj began in 15  
.2 53 (*sic*). the 3eir of god Twa hundreth fyftie twa 3eiris he wes  
paip twa 3eiris twa monethis thrie dayis *vacavit*  
sedes [2 months 5 days] And sufferred martirdome  
under Decius Emperiour the fourtent day of Septem-  
.253. ber. The 3eir of god twa hundreth fyftie and thrie 20  
3eiris. Alfonsus writtis that this Cornelius wes paip  
as said is, and Decius wes emperiour Caused beheid  
him *the* day foirsaid In via apia at Rome neir Calestus  
kirkzaird,<sup>5</sup> And that he hailed ane woman of the  
palsie passand to his martirdome Called Salustia. 25

#### The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

The first  
counsall  
at Rome.

In these tymes The first counsall at Rome of sex  
hundreth bischopis alsmony preistis with a greit  
multitude of deaconis in this Cornelius tyme Quha

<sup>1</sup> Maximinus.

<sup>2</sup> *Lege*, 11.

<sup>3</sup> 5 months, 21 days.

<sup>4</sup> See note, vol. iii.

<sup>5</sup> "juxta coemetarium Calisti."

condempned the heresie of Novatianus a preist of Rome Calling his disciplis Mudie puritance<sup>1</sup> or The puritance [Religioun and] sect condemnit in error.<sup>2</sup>  
 clene That erroniouslie affermed that synneris and offenderis suld noch be admittit be thair confessioun  
 5 and repentance : *Polidor virgil lib. 8. c. 4.*

23. Sanct Lucius .i. martir sone to propherus<sup>3</sup>  
 (thair beand thrie of that Name paipis) he began in the 3eir of god twa hundreth fyftie thrie 3eiris, [and 253.  
 wes] paip ane 3eir thrie monethis 13. dais *vacavit*  
 10 *sedes* [35 days] he suffered martirdome under valerien and galienus the fourt day of merche The 3eir of god  
 Twa hundreth fyftie foure 3eiris. 254.

Alfonsus writtis, That Ewsebius sayis That lucius wes bot aucht monethis paip, 3it he wes paip langare  
 15 as platina and the register buikis of Rome recordis as said is of the daittis befor set down / Albeit it be utheryse alleged that he deceissed martir in the  
 Twa hundreth fourescoir ten 3eir of god ; And Clement 290.  
 the aucht in the reformed breviarie hes placed lucius  
 20 paip and Martir. upoun the fourt day of merche. All the Roman Matriologes,<sup>4</sup> Beda usuardus and ædon<sup>5</sup>  
 makis mentioun of him quhiddel it wes of this Lucius paip or ony of the uthir thrie It is noch mentionate  
 nor certantie specified be this alfonsus.

25 24. Sanct Julius .i. alias Called Stephanus .i. Martir sone to Stephanus<sup>6</sup> (thair beand thrie of that  
 name paipis) began in the 3eir of god twa hundreth 255.  
 fyftie fywe 3eiris. he wes paip twa 3eiris .3. monethis .25. dais. *vacavit sedes* [1 month 12 days] And suffered  
 30 Martirdome under valerien emperiour the second day

<sup>1</sup> "Mundie pur" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> Edge of leaf cut away in binding volume.

<sup>3</sup> Porphyrius.

<sup>4</sup> *Lege*, Martyrologies.

<sup>5</sup> Ado.

<sup>6</sup> "Sanctus Julius Stephanus Julii filius."

257. of august The 3eir of god twa hundreth fyftie sevin  
3eiris. Alfonsus alleges the day foirsaid he wes  
beheided his feit and habit bathed in his bluid The  
258. 3eir of god twa hundreth fyftie aucht 3eiris Baronius  
259. sayis Twa hundreth fyftie nyne 3eiris. And that he 5  
wes paip sevin 3eiris fyve monethis twa dais. Baronius  
sayis thrie 3eiris .3. monethis. 22 dais as alfonsus  
alleges.

25. Sanct Sixstus .2. Martir 3oungest sone to philo-  
257. sophius<sup>1</sup>: he began in the 3eir of god twa hundreth 10  
fyftie sevin 3eiris And wes paip ane 3eir ten monethis  
[23.] dais *vacavit sedes* [11 months, 25 days] he suf-  
ferred martirdome under Decius emperiour the sext  
260. day of august The 3eir of god twa hundreth thriescoir  
3eiris 15

- Alfonsus writtis That paip sixstus wes beheided  
with *Sanctis felicinus*<sup>2</sup> and agapetus with certane  
uther Christianis that war foure Christian deaconis:  
And that Sanct Lawrance thair thesaurare of the  
kirk wes put in prisoun upon the sext day of august 20  
258. The 3eir of god twa hundreth fyftie aucht 3eiris.  
261. Baronius sayis Twa hundreth thriescoir ane 3eiris.  
and wes paip ellevin monethis twa<sup>3</sup> dais. Alfonsus  
sayis twa 3eiris. 10 monethis 20 dais. he was paip.

- Fol. 377. 26. Sanct Dionisius Munk. martir patroun and first 25  
preicheoure of the evangell in ffrance. he began and  
260. wes paip In the 3eir of god twa hundreth thriescoir  
And wes paip Ten 3eiris fywe monethis fywe dais:  
he suffered Martirdome under flavius Claudius the  
271. twentie sext day of December. The 3eir of God twa 30  
hundreth thriescoir ellevin 3eiris.

<sup>1</sup> Philosophus.<sup>2</sup> Felicissimus.<sup>3</sup> "20" in University Library copy.

27. Sanct ffelix .i. martir sone to Constius<sup>1</sup> alias Constantius, (quhairof thair is foure paipis of the Name of ffelix) he began in the 3eir of god Twa 271. hundreth thriescoir ellevin 3eiris, and wes paip foure  
5 3eiris fyve monethis *vacavit sedes* he suffered Martirdome at rome under Aurelianus emperieur penultimo the threttie day of Maij The 3eir of god twa hundreth thriescoir fourtent 3eiris. Al- 274. fonsus sayis four 3eiris thrie monethis .15. dayis paip.  
10 Baronius sayis twa 3eiris 5. monethis. wantting ony dais. The 3eir of god twa hundreth threscoir fyftene 275. 3eiris.

The authouris collection and annotatioun.

Ewsebius writtis That in the dayis of Dionisius and  
15 in the tymes of ffelix These fatheris Convened counsallis At antiochia Quha condemned Paule Samosatene quha denyed the twa natouris of Christ etc. Polidor virgil lib. 4. c 4.

28. Sanct Euthianus<sup>2</sup> Martir eldest sone to Liven-  
20 sus<sup>3</sup> Began in the 3eir of god Twa hundreth threscoir 275. and fyftent 3eiris. he wes paip aucht 3eiris sex monethis thrie dayis *vacavit sedes* [8 days.] he suffered martirdome under Aurelianus, emperieur The aucht day of December The 3eir of god twa 282.  
25 hundreth fourescoir twa 3eiris.

29. Sanct Caius *alias* Gaius Martir sone to Gaius<sup>4</sup> / he began in the 3eir of god [Twa] hundretht foure 283.

<sup>1</sup> Constantinus.

<sup>2</sup> "Eutichianus" in University Library copy.

<sup>3</sup> Maximus.

<sup>4</sup> "Cayus" in University Library copy.

295. scoir thre 3eiris, and wes paip Twelf 3eiris foure monethis sex dais *vacavit* sedes [2 months, 8 days] and wes martired under Dioclesian the twentie twa day of apryle The 3eir of god twa hundreth fourescoir fyftene 3eiris / Damasus sayis he wes paip ellevin 5 3eiris .4 monethis .12 dayis. Baroni<sup>us</sup> sayis 12 3eiris 4. monethis .5. dais And that he wes martired in the 3eir of god Twa hundreth fourescoir threttent 293. under the said Dioclecian on the twentie tua day of apryle. he wrait ane eloquent epistoll unto ffelix 10 foirsaid a bischope In the *quhilk* he treitteth of the varietie of the incarnatioun of the worde etc. And wes called a confessour *Quhilk* is to wit, or say, persecuted be ony tirrant for Christis saik, or had bene in danger to loise thair lyves in ony torment, 15 and had eschaiped the samin, these and *utheris* siclyke war called Confessouris.

The defini-  
toun or  
interpreta-  
tioun of  
Ane Con-  
fessour.

30. Sanct Marcellus .I. *martir* alias called Marcellinus sone to Proiectus (*quhairof* thair ar thrie of the Name of Marcellus paipis) he began in the 20 296. 3eir of god twa hundreth fourescoir sextene 3eiris and wes paip. sevin 3eiris nyne monethis .27.<sup>1</sup> dais,<sup>2</sup> And wes martired the secund day of Junij The 3eir of god thrie hundreth and foure 3eiris in the tyme of dioclesian. 25 304.

- Alfonsus writtis in the 3eir of *our* lord twa hundreth fourescoir sextent 3eiris. Baroni<sup>us</sup> sayis Thrie hundreth Thre hundreth (*sic*) twa 3eiris *vacavit* sedes 302. almoist sevin monethis <sup>3</sup> eftir Marcellus foirsaid Be ressoun of the greit persecutioun of the kirk of god 30 and christianis be Ecclesian <sup>4</sup> and Maximinianus.

<sup>1</sup> 17.

<sup>2</sup> "thrie 3eiris and sex monethis" in University Library copy.

<sup>3</sup> 2 months.

<sup>4</sup> Diocletian.

Anno. Domini 300

Fol. 378.

31. Sanct. Marcellus 2 Martir sone to benedict he  
 began in the 3eir of god thrie hundreth and foure 304.  
 [3eiris] and wes paip fywe 3eiris sex monethis and  
 5 .20 dais *vacavit sedes* [20 days] And sufferred Martir-  
 dome under Constantine the greit the sextent day  
 of Januare The 3eir of god thrie hundreth [and] ten 310.  
 3eiris.

Alfonsus writtis that he wes Imprisoned in ane  
 10 vyle and vuglie prisoun called Catabolum as baroni<sup>us</sup>  
 sayis he wes extremelie persecuted in that prisoun,  
 and hungared to death Cloithed in hairclay<sup>tht</sup> eftir  
 that he had bene paip fywe 3eiris sex monethis and  
 twa dayis etc. This Marcellus wrait ane epistoll to  
 15 the bischope of Antiochia quhairin he discourses of  
 the primasie of the kirk / And in that he sayis a speci<sup>all</sup>  
 note That na counsall can be gathered nor convened,  
 and have authoritie without consent or approbation  
 of the bischope of Rome the paip And that Marcellus  
 20 paip foirsaid wes Martired and deceissed in prisoun  
 as said is *the* sextent of Januare The 3eir of god thrie 304.  
 hundreth and foure 3eiris etc.

32. Sanct Ewsebius Martir sone to Medicus began  
 in the 3eir of god Thrie hundreth and ten 3eiris and 310.  
 25 wes paip ane 3eir sevin monethis .27. dais *vacavit*  
*sedes* [1 year, 7 days.] he sufferred martirdome  
 under Constantine the greit the fyft day of merche  
 The 3eir of god thrie hundreth [and] ellevin 3eir<sup>is</sup>. 311.

Alfonsus writtis and alleges ane Incredabill and  
 30 contrarius historie of *the* lyfe of this Ewsebius Alle-  
 geand sindrie authouris for him, And that he fynished  
 his course, and lyfe beand fourscoir 3eir<sup>is</sup> auld the  
 fyftene day of December The 3eir of god thrie hun- 371.

dreth thriescoir ellevin 3eiris under the emperiour  
 Valentinian and makis na mentioun of the maner  
 of his deceise Bot *that the* roman Matriologie <sup>1</sup> placed  
 the day of his death *the* first day of august, and uthir  
 Matriologes <sup>1</sup> in lykemaner Albeit *the* breviatrie of 5  
 Clement the aucht sayis it wes *the* fyftent day of  
 December foirsaid. All these *contrarie* to Platinais  
 Calculatioun abonewrittin.

311. 33. Sanct Miltiedes <sup>2</sup> preist Martir Began in the  
 3eir of god Thrie hundreth and ellevin 3eiris he wes 10  
 paip thrie 3eiris twa monethis *vacavit sedes* [17 days.]  
 And sufferred martirdome under Constantyne the  
 314. greit the tent day of December The 3eir of god thrie  
 hundreth fourtene 3eiris.

Alfonsus writtis That this Meltiedes <sup>2</sup> wes ane African 15  
 and succeded to Ewsebius foirsaid and wes the threttie  
 paip to Sanct peter *quhilkis* all war martarised for  
 the faith of christ and sayis mony uthir contrarieties /  
 Last that *this* Meltiedes <sup>2</sup> as Damasus writtis wes paip  
 thrie 3eiris sevin monethis aucht dais, and wes mar- 20  
 304. tired about the 3eir of god Thrie hundreth and foure  
 3eiris, bot knawes *nocht* under quhat Emperiour the  
 tent day of December 314. all *contrarius* to platina  
 foirsaid.

314. 34. Sanct Silvester the first roman and wes sone 25  
 to Rufinus (*quhairof* thair is ane uthir Silvester paip)  
 he began in the thrie hundreth and fourtene 3eir of  
 god and wes paip twentie twa <sup>3</sup> 3eiris foure dais,  
 [vacavit sedes 15 days] and deceissed the last day  
 333. of December. The 3eir of god. thrie hundreth threttie 30  
 thrie 3eiris The nynt 3eir of Constantyne [the greit]  
 Emperiour.

<sup>1</sup> Martyrologie.

<sup>2</sup> Miltiades.

<sup>3</sup> "Twentie" in University Library copy.



## The authouris collection and annotatioun

All the threttie thrie paipis Immediatlie precedand  
 war all martirised quhill this Silvester *the* first in  
 quhais tyme and emperiour foirsaid, The first [generall] The first  
Counsall.  
 5 counsall [of the Christiane kirk wes haldin] at Nice  
 a citie in Bethania in grecia The 3eir of god thrie 325.  
 hundreth twentie and fyve <sup>1</sup> 3eiris of thrie hundreth  
 and aucht <sup>2</sup> bischopis quhilk wes confirmed At Rome  
 The 3eir of god thrie hundreth twentie sevin 3eiris. 327.  
 10 Quhair they condempned the heresie of *the* Arianis  
 a preist of Alexandria that denyed *the* sone of god to  
 be of the substance of god the father. Item forther  
 in thair tymes the twentie fyft day of October The  
 3eir of god thrie hundreth and twentie 3eiris Sanct 320.  
 15 Marnoke wes bischope and confessour in Scotland  
 and deceissed this lyfe At Kilmarnok in Cwninghame  
 alias Kirkmarnok in Scotland the day foirsaid under  
 king Crathlyntius the thretty fourte scottis king or Fol. 379.  
 rather in ffincormacus his successouris tyme [the  
 20 threttie and fyve scottis king] / Lykeas in thair tymes  
*the* last [or threttie ane] day of Januare The 3eir of  
 god thre hundreth [and] aughtene 3eiris, St Mod- 318.  
 oche wes bischope in Scotland / Item [forther] in these  
 tymes the 3eir of god thrie hundreth and twentie  
 25 [3eiris] or thairby Agbaro send the [vive] pictour  
 of oure salvioure Jesus Christ to rome, quhair it  
 3it remanis thair in the said Silvesteris monasterie  
 founded and erected be him. It is writtin be Polidor  
 virgil lib. 6. c. 10 That this Agbarus wes duik of  
 30 Edissenianis a natioun beyond *the* river Euphrates And  
 that he send a payntoure to draw the Image or  
 pictoure of oure salviour Jesus christ bot forsamekill

<sup>1</sup> "327" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "aughtene" in University Library copy.

that *the* payntour could nocht behald *the* brychtnes  
of our salviouris face Christ himself layd ane Naipkin  
or claytht on his awin face, *quhairin* he be his dewyne  
poware Imprentted the [pictour or] ressemblance of  
his visage, and send it be the payntour to the duik, 5  
*quhilk* thaireftir wes send to rome and thair remanis  
3it (in the foirsaid abbay) Called the vernacle<sup>1</sup> fforther  
a littill naipkin or claytht wes gevin be Jesus himselff  
(as is sayd) To the woman that had *the* bludie flux  
*quhais* Name wes Veronica, And luik *the* evangelist 10  
had *the* Imaige or pictour of Marie the blissed virgen  
in ane tabill paynted *quhairin* christis pictoure wes  
resemblit. In these tymes Bot specialiie in Crathilin-  
thus tyme a godlie Christiane king he purged this  
land and Ilandis of Scotland frome the Idolatorous 15  
supirstitioun of the Druydes and plantted the trew  
& cenceir [Christiane] religioun in Scotland, And  
builded the trinitie kirk in the [Ile or] toun of Sodora  
in the Ile of man, and placed thair Amphibolus  
322. first bischope In the 3eir of god thrie hundreth twentie 20  
twa 3eiris. As is writtin be *polidor virgil* lib. 6 c. 10.  
Item attour in the lyftyme of this Silvester *the* first  
It is writtin be Alfonsus and uthir autentik authouris  
that *the* cuntrie and peopill of Scotland Called Scotia  
the northmaist pairt of this greit Ile of Brytan first 25  
Ressaved the Christiane fayth of Jesus christ. And  
that the said silvester deceissed *the* foirsaid last day  
333. of December The 3eir of god thrie hundreth threttie  
and thrie 3eiris.

35. Sanct Marcus Citician of rome sone to Priscus <sup>2</sup> 30  
.336. he began in the 3eir of god Thrie hundreth threttie  
sex 3eiris and wes paip aucht monethis twa dais, and  
deceissed beand *confessour* under Constantyne *the*

<sup>1</sup> See note.

<sup>2</sup> "pristicus" in University Library copy.

greit the sevint day of october and 3eir of god foirsaid 335  
[vacavit sedes 20 days]

St. Jerholme sayis Thrie hundreth threttie foure.  
Onuiphraus <sup>1</sup> sayis thrie hundreth threttie sex Alfon-  
5 sus writis he wes paip Twa 3eiris .8. monethis .20  
dais, and deceissed thrie hundreth and fourtie 3eiris 340.  
disconforme to Platina and utheris foirsaidis and to  
his heireftir successouris enteres as planelie appeiris  
etc.

10 36. Sanct Julius .2.<sup>2</sup> sone to Rusticus he began In  
the 3eir of god thrie hundreth threttie sex 3eiris, and 336.  
wes paip sextene 3eiris fywe monethis sextene dais,  
he deceissed Confessoure under Constantinus the first  
emperiour. ffyncormacus abonnemmit beand king of  
15 Scotland for the tyme the twelt day of apryle The  
3eir of god thre hundreth fyftie twa 3eiris. vacavit 352.  
sedes [25 days].

#### The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

In these tymes the nynt day of Maij The 3eir of god  
20 Thrie hundreth fourtie fyve 3eiris The transportatioun 345.  
of St Androis bonis of his Corpis [furtht of the toun  
of Patras of Auchaia in gretia quhair he suffered  
and wes buryed] to constantinopill wes maid be  
Constantyne the greit [and caused to be Intumbed  
25 thair] ffyncormacus foirsaid beand the threttie fyft  
Scottis king Quha wes ane wirthie promovare of the  
kingdome of Christ [Jesus] in Scotland as said is etc.  
vid. fol. 190. Anent St androis

37. Sanct Liberius sone to Augustus began in the  
30 3eir of god Thre hundreth fyftie thrie 3eiris. And he 353.

<sup>1</sup> Onuphrius.

<sup>2</sup> Lege, 1.

wes paip threttene *alias* sextene 3eiris foure monethis  
threttene dais. And [wes] confessour under Juliane  
apostate and deceissed the twentie thrid day of  
362 *alias* September The 3eir of god Thrie hundreth thriescoir  
367. twa *alias* sevin [3eiris]. *vacavit* sedes [6 days.] 5

365. Sanct ffelix .2. 3oungest sone to Anestatus. he  
began in The 3eir of god Thrie hundreth threscoir  
fyve and deceissed Incontinent schortlie *thaireftir* and  
thairfoir nocht Compted paip. *vacavit* sedes (*blank.*)

Fol. 380. 38. Sanct Damasus the first ane uther paip beand 10  
of that Name he wes sone to Antonius And began in  
366. *alias* the 3eir of god thrie hundreth thriescoir sex *alias*  
367. thriescoir sevin, and wes paip aughtene 3eiris 3.<sup>1</sup>  
monethis ellevin dais In theodosius elder *emperiouris*  
tyme he deceissed the ellevint day of December 15  
384. The 3eir of god thrie hundreth fourescoir foure 3eiris  
*vacavit* sedes [17 days.]

Alfonsus writtis he deceissed the ellevint day of  
December the 3eir of god thre hundreth fourescoir  
beand fourescoir 3eir auld and wes paip aughtene 20  
3eiris .3. monethis ellevin dais /

### The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

*the .2. coun-  
sall at con-  
stantinopill  
of .150 bis-  
chopis.]* In these tymes the secund [generall] counsall [of the  
Kirk] at Constantinopill of ane hundreth and fyfte  
bischopis wes haldin The 3eir of god thrie hundreth 25  
fourescoir and thrie Quhairin on the twentie day of  
Marche Macedonius and Eudoras<sup>2</sup> war *condampned*,  
Because they denyed the holie goist to be god

<sup>1</sup> "2" in University Library copy.

See note, vol. iii.

Item in thair tymes The 3eir of god thrie hundreth .369.  
thriescoir nyne 3eir is *the* fyftene day of September /  
Sanct Mirne wes abbate of paisley in Scotland, *Quhilk*  
wes eftir *the* deceis and crowell slauchter of Ewgene the  
5 first the threttie nynt scottis king quhen as *the* Citie of  
Sanctandrois [or toun thairof] wes than in the roman  
and pictes handis, And appeiris that this Sanct  
Mirne wes at *the* foirsaid counsall As *commissionare*  
ffor Scotland, and wes [maid ane] bischope thair-  
10 eftir. Item forther in these tymes the sevintene day  
of October The 3eir of god thrie hundreth thriescoir .368.  
aucht 3eir is / Sanct Reule wes abbote in Scotland.  
This Sanct Reulis kirk with *the* stepill [thairof] standis  
[and remanis] 3it builded besyde the auld Rewynous  
15 wallis of *the* Cathedrall and sumtyme maist Magnifik  
kirk of the Archibischoprie of St androis. About this  
tyme foirsaid Sanctandrois kirk in Scotland wes  
caused to be builded by the king of the pictes at *the*  
request of *this* Sanct Reule this king of *the* pictes  
20 wes called or named hungust the sevintene king of  
pictes, quha wes the first that brocht in goldin Images  
in the kirk In the thrie hundreth fyftie foure 3eir of .354.  
god or thairby / And he wes slane in battell in the  
feild called *the* Markfeild be fiethelmacus brother  
25 sone to Crathlinthus *the* threttie aucht scottis king ;  
This Sanct Reule wes ane Munk in grece borne in  
Achaia, and abbat of patras, *quhair* St. Androw wes  
martired and buried, And brocht ane of the bonis  
of his armes or *legis* to Sanctandrois kirk foirsaid  
30 *quhilk* wes thair Intumbed. HB. lib. 6. c. 15. vid. fol.  
190. anentis the bischoprie of Sanctandrois.

Beda lib. 2. c. 1. Sayis that Laurance Archibischop  
of Dumber wes archibischope of Scottis duelland in  
ane Iland called hieber or hibernia nixt to Britan  
35 alias Icolmekill fforther Beada writtis that Adamnan  
abbate of Ireland sailed to hibernia To teich the

erismen thair the lauchfull eistir or pasche day At last he came agane to Scotland.

384.  
alias  
385.

39. Sanct Siricius *alias* Siriacus sone to Tiburtius Began in the 3eir of god thrie hundreth fourescoir foure *alias* fyve 3eiris. he wes paip threttene 3eir<sup>is</sup> 5 ane moneth<sup>t</sup> 13<sup>1</sup> dais *vacavit sedes* [1 month, 15 days] and deceissed *the* aucht day of august the tent 3eir of vallantyne<sup>2</sup> and sevint 3eir of Theodosius *emperiouris*.

The authour's collection or annotatioun 10

384.

In thair tymes the twelt day of November The 3eir of god thrie hundreth fourescoir foure 3eiris. Sanct Levin scottisman wes bischope at geant in flanderis under theodosius emperiour About *the* 3eir of god

387.

thrie hundreth *fourscoir* and sevin 3eir<sup>is</sup> or thairby 15 This foirsaid Siriacus paip institute that he *that* athir wedded a wedow, or tuik a secund wyfe suld nocht be [admittit nor] maid [ane] preist. *Polidor virgil lib. 5. c. 4.*

398.

Fol. 381.

40. Sanct Anastatius the first thair beand foure of 20 that Name Eldest sone to Remanus<sup>3</sup> Began in the 3eir of god thrie hundreth fourescoir aughtene 3eir<sup>is</sup>, And he wes paip thrie 3eir<sup>is</sup> and 21 dais *vacavit sedes* [10 days]

The authour's collectioun and annotatioun 25

Alfonsus writtis of ane Called Anastatius martir Quha wes borne in persia, and that he wes ane Chris-

<sup>1</sup> 25.

<sup>2</sup> Valentinian.

<sup>3</sup> "maximi filius Romanus."

tiane, and lerned in Cesaria a cietie of Palestina, and  
that he wes martired and beheided in persia in a cietie  
called Bersoloæ the twentie twa day of Januare The  
3eir of god sex hundreth thretty nyne 3eiris And that <sup>639.</sup>  
5 baronius sayis 627. And that *this* martired Anastatius <sup>627.</sup>  
wes ane Munk And appeiris nocht to be ane of thir  
four paipis Called Anastatius, As *the* 3eiris of thair  
indictionis heirefter Cited planelie makis mentioun  
lykeas this alfonsus varies on the daittis of this  
10 martir.

Anno. Domini 400.

41. Sanct Innocentius .i. quhairof thair ar nyne  
of that Name paipis he wes sone to Innocentius and  
began in the 3eir of god foure hundreth ane 3eiris, <sup>401.</sup>  
15 and wes paip fyftene 3eiris twa monethis foure dais,  
he wes confessoure and deceissed under honourous  
emperiour the twentie twa <sup>1</sup> day of Julij The 3eir of  
god foure hundreth sextene 3eiris vacavit sedes 22 <sup>416.</sup>  
dayis.  
20 Alfonsus writtis he gouerned the kirk and wes paip  
fyftene 3eiris ane moneth .10 dais and deceissed the  
day forsaid bot in the 3eir of god foure hundreth <sup>418.</sup>  
auchtene 3eiris Baronius sayis four hundreth sevin- <sup>417.</sup>  
tene 3eiris honorius emperiour as Onuphrius sayis.

25 The authouris collectioun & annotatioun

This Innocentius the first alleged wes ane scottisman  
borne in Albania (alias as prosper sayis Alba) a cietie

<sup>1</sup> "twentie aucht" in University Library copy.

St. augustus  
epist. 90 et  
92 ad. Inno.  
pri. pap.

The thrid  
counsall [of  
68 bis. apud  
Cart.]

[Counsall at  
Mel. of 61  
bischopis.]

403.

in Italie <sup>1</sup> he wes paip in king ffergus the secund his  
tyme the fourtie scottis king, And Sanct Augustene  
honoured him as ane maist lerned holie and godlie  
father in lyfe and conversatioun And in thair tymes  
The [thrid generall] counsall [of the kirk wes haldin] 5  
at Cartaige of thriescoir and aughtene <sup>2</sup> bischopis, and  
decretalis anent Palagius Inglisman wes confermed  
be this Innocentius *the* first. Togidder with the  
decreit thairanentis haldin [and gevin] At Melevitana <sup>3</sup>  
of thriescoir ane bischopis At Rome the samin wes 10  
confermed [and registrate] The 3eir of god ffoure  
hundreth thrie 3eiris.

416.

418.

42 Sanct 3ojimus sone to Abrahame began in the  
3eir of god ffoure hundreth sextene 3eiris he wes paip  
thrie 3eir<sup>is</sup> foure monethis 7. dais And deceissed under 15  
Theodosius 3oungare or the secund than Emperiour  
The twentie sext day of December The 3eir of god  
ffoure hundreth aughtene 3eir<sup>is</sup>. *vacavit sedes* [1 day.]

419.

43. [Sanct] Bonifacius the first. (quhair of thair ar  
nyne of that Name paipis) he wes sone to Jucidus,<sup>4</sup> 20  
and began in the 3eir of God ffoure hundreth and  
nynetene 3eir<sup>is</sup>, and wes paip thrie 3eir<sup>is</sup> nyne monethis  
28. dais *vacavit sedes* [9 days]

423.

44. Sanct Sælestinus the first quhair of thair wes  
fywe of that Name paipis he wes sone to Priscus and 25  
began in the 3eir of god ffoure hundreth twentie  
thrie 3eir<sup>is</sup> and wes paip aucht 3eir<sup>is</sup> 5 monethis .3.

<sup>1</sup> The University Library copy (fol. 245) has, "Prosper writtis he  
wes borne in Albania. *alias* Alba. ane toun or Cetie in Italie / and  
sua wes nocht ane scottis man borne as they wald allege in Albania  
in scotland etc."

<sup>2</sup> "aucht" in University Library copy.

<sup>3</sup> See note, vol. iii.

<sup>4</sup> Jucundus.



dais. Theodosius Emperiour 30ungare And Ewgene  
the secund the fourtie ane scottis king for *the* tyme  
*vacavit sedes* 21 dais.

The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

- 5 In this Sælestinus paip Emperiour and Kingis tymes [4. coun-  
Palladius alias called Sanct Padie wes send legate in sall at  
Scotland be *the* said Sælestinus Eftir the ffourte epha. of  
[generall] counsal [of the kirk] At Ephasus of Twa 200 bis-  
hundredth bishopsis Quha condampned the heresies chopis  
10 of Pelagius Inglisman foirsaid: That wald nocht anno 426.]  
acknawelege the altering or changing of the Jowes  
Sabbat day or setterday to oure sonday *the* resurrec-  
tioun day of oure blissed salviour fra the deid or Fol. 382.  
sepultoure of his graif as wes ordaned be *the* said  
15 counsall the 3eir of god ffoure hundredth twentie sex 426.  
3eiris: This lerned Palladius preiched the Christiane  
faith heir in Scotland Contrare the heresies of *the*  
said Pelagius and of all utheris etc. Item forther in  
thair tymes the sevintent day of marche The 3eir  
20 of god ffoure hundredth threttie ane 3eiris alias threttie 431.  
fyve [3eiris] / Sanct Patrik [bischope] confessoure and 435.  
apostill In Ireland wes [directed and] send [as legatt]  
be this Cælestinus the first in Scotland to *this* [king]  
Ewgene *the* 2. At the *quhilk* counsall foirsaid Nesturis <sup>1</sup>  
25 heresie That sayd and allegit that Sanct Marie the  
blissed virgen wes mother of Christ as man bot  
nocht as god etc. wes condempned and abolisched.  
*polidor virgill* lib. 8. c. 4.

45. Sanct Sixstus the thrid sone to Sixstus he began  
30 in the 3eir of god ffoure hundredth threttie twa 3eiris, 432.  
and wes paip sevin 3eiris ellevin monethis, And

<sup>1</sup> Nestorius.

deceissed under Theodosius 30ungare Emperiour  
 Ewgene .2 and fourtie ane scottis king for the tyme  
 the twentie aucht day of merche The 3eir of god  
 foure hundreth threttie sex *alias* threttie nynt [3eiris].  
*vacavit sedes* [1 month, 13 days].

5

The authour's collection and *annotatioun*

437.

In thair tymes the sextent day of September. The  
 3eir of god ffoure hundreth threttie sevin 3eir is / Sanct  
 Ninian *alias* called Sanct Tryn3ean wes bischope of  
 Quhiterne [*alias* Candide case] and confessoure of 10  
 galloway in Scotland : He wes exyled be *the* romannis  
 [Maister hectour] Boyes lib. 9. c. 26 : Sayis that  
 king Mordok *the* thriescoir scottis king Repaired mony  
 abbayis and kirkis in Scotland *quhilkis* war destroyed  
 of befoir be *the* warris of his eldaris ; be *the* writting 15  
 of venirabill Bead The 3eir of god sevin hundreth  
 threttie ane 3eir is he founded the abbay of Quhiterne  
 ut in fol. 212. Mr hectour [boyes] affermes in his  
 sevint buik. c. 4. That Sanct Niniane wes the first  
 bischope of galloway in Scotland *quhair* he bigged 20  
 ane kirk in the honour of St martyne his eme The  
 3eir of god 412. 3eir is etc. [or *thairby*]

731.

412.

440.

460.

46. Sanct Leo Magnus the first (*quhair* of thair ar  
 ten *alias* ellevin of that Name paipis) sone to Quintian  
 he began in the 3eir of god ffoure hundreth fourtie 25  
 3eir is, and wes paip twentie 3eir is ellevin *monethis*.  
 And deceissed confessour and doctour of the kirk  
 under Theodosius and Valentyne<sup>1</sup> Emperiouris<sup>2</sup> the  
 ellevint Day of apryle The 3eir of god ffoure hundreth  
 thriescoir 3eir is. *vacavit sedes* [7 days].

30

<sup>1</sup> Valentinian.

<sup>2</sup> The University Library copy (fol. 247) has "under Leo the first  
 emperiour of that Name."

## The authouris collection and annotatioun

- In this Leo Magnus the first [and Emperiour thair  
tymes] The fourt greit generall counsall of the  
kirk wes haldin At Calcedone of sex hundreth  
5 and threttie bischopis Martian wes emperieure  
The 3eir of god ffoure hundreth fyftie foure 3eiris 454.  
quhair Euthices<sup>1</sup> heretik wes Improved these  
foure counsalis Gregorie confermed: Alsua in this  
Leo magnus tyme the twelt day of Junij The 3eir  
10 of god foure hundreth fyftie fywe 3eiris Sanct Tarnan 455.  
wes archebischope of Sanctandris in the pictes  
tymes Ordaned be Sanct Padie alias Palladius, king  
Ewgene the secund and 41 scottis king for the tyme /  
Lyke as in thair tymes the first day of Julij The 3eir  
15 of god foure hundreth fourtie and thrie Sanct 443.  
Serff wes bischope of Orknay and confessoure in  
Scotland he wes patrone of Culrose. Item in thair  
tymes the twentie sext day of October The 3eir of  
god ffoure hundreth and fyftie Sanct Kynner Scottis- 450.  
20 woman wes martired virgen At Coloing under valan-  
tiniane [emperieure]. Item forther in thair tymes the  
aucht day of Januare The 3eir of god foure hundreth 452.  
fyftie twa 3eiris Sanct Nethalen<sup>2</sup> wes bischope and  
confessoure in Scotland: This Leo magnus the first  
25 in his tyme quhen as Attila alias Athila / A Sithian  
prince that called himself fflagellum dei the skurge  
of god aganist the Christianis did execute maist  
crowall and horrabill tirrannie in sindrie places  
and wes deliberate to have cum to the toun of  
30 Rome to distroy it. he as bischope thair of cled  
in his pontificall without [any] kynd of armour or  
cumpany of men that mycht resist, Albeit the tirant
- The fourt  
counsall.
- [Nota  
alsua he is  
patron of  
culros.]
- Atilla or  
Athila wes  
ane tiran  
[prince of  
sithian  
rycht] val-  
ient, bot  
crouell and  
died be ac-  
cese of  
meit and  
drink for  
making  
himself  
valerus to  
his new  
maryed  
wyfe etc.

<sup>1</sup> Eutyclus.

<sup>2</sup> "Methalen" in University Library copy.

Fol. 383. wes alluterlie Inradged did meit him at *the* wattir  
 of Poo thriescoir mylis or *thairby* fra *the* toun of  
 Rome And *commanded* the tiran in his maister oure  
 salviour Jesus Christis name To pas bak frome his  
 wicked Interpryse and exercese, *quhilk* incontinent 5  
*the* tirran obeyed beand forzetfull of his formare  
 accustumate raidge and croweltie, And beand eftir-  
 wardis asked be ane familiare in his company quhat  
 moved him quha had dantoned sa mony peopill to  
 stay his sua sumptuous a Jornay and purpose, and 10  
 to feir samekill ane unarmed preist without ony  
 company or force to assist him : The tiran ansuered,  
 That he saw with Leo magnus *the* bischope ane  
 angell with ane drawin sworde in his hand, quha  
 boisted to sley him gif he mynded to pas ony forther 15  
 in his purpose of evill doingis etc.

461. 47. Sanct hilarius sone to Crispinian<sup>1</sup> began In  
 the 3eir of god ffoure hundreth thriescoir ane 3eiris,  
 and wes paip sex 3eiris thrie monethis .10. dais he  
 departed under 3eno emperiour the tent day of 20  
 466. September<sup>2</sup> The 3eir of [god] ffoure hundreth thrie-  
 scoir sex 3eiris. *vacavit sedes* [10 days].

467. 48. Sanct Simplicus castini alias sone to Castor<sup>3</sup>  
 began In the 3eir of god ffoure hundreth threscoir  
 sevin and wes paip sextene 3eiris 5 monethis 13. 25  
 dayis he deceissed under 3eno emperiour the second  
 482. day of marche The 3eir of god four hundretht foure  
 scoir twa 3eiris *vacavit sedes* [6 days].

483. 49. Sanct ffelix the secund called the thrid 3oungest  
 sone to ffaciolus<sup>4</sup> began in the 3eir of god foure 30

<sup>1</sup> Crispinus.

<sup>2</sup> "December" in University Library copy.

<sup>3</sup> Castinus.

<sup>4</sup> "patre Felice presbytero ex regione Fasciolæ" (*Platina*).

hundretht fourescoir thrie 3eiris, and wes paip aucht  
3eiris ellevin monethis and sevin dayis. *vacavit sedes*  
[5 days].

50. Sanct Galatius the first *quhairof thair* is ane  
5 uthir of that name sone to Valentius<sup>1</sup> bischope he  
began in the 3eir of god foure hundreth fourescoir 492.  
twelf 3eiris and wes paip foure 3eiris aucht monethis  
.19 dais He deceissed under Anestatius emperiour  
the nynetent day of November The 3eir of god foure 495.  
10 hundreth fourescoir fyftene 3eiris *vacavit sedes*  
[5 days.]

The authouris collectioun and annotatioun.

It is alleged that Isidorus and this Galasius paip, and  
with thame uthir thriescoir ten bischopis The 3eir  
15 of god foure hundreth fourescoir and fourtene 3eiris 494.  
or thairby decreed That the kirk of god suld ressave  
the epistolis that war writtin in the Syrian langaige  
and send be Agbarus governoure of Edessa unto  
Jesus oure salvioure *witht the* epistoll of oure sal-  
20 vioure, as ansueir send to Algharus, for no uthir  
nor Apocrapha: And Meredith hammer that trans-  
latis the historie of Ewsebius pamphilus puttis sum  
dout of the autenticnes thair of Albeit sindrie uthir  
authouris writtis of the certantie and autenticnes  
25 of the saidis Epistollis, As may be considdered be  
the daittis and tennouris thair of in these formes  
following etc.

<sup>1</sup> Valerius.

The copies of the epistill of Agbarus unto oure  
 Salvioure As writtis Ewsebius Pamphelus in  
 his first buik. cap. 14. fol. 15. with *the*  
 copie of Christis ansueir and epistill Send  
 to Agbarus as followes

5

Fol. 384. The reidare hes ane approved testymonie of these  
 epistillis in wretting takin out of the recorded monu-  
 mentis of the princleie cietie Edessa, for thair ar  
 fund enrolled in thair publict registeris thingis of  
 antiquitie, and *quhilk* war done about Agbarus tyme 10  
 3ea and preserved unto this day: thair is no ressone  
 to the contrare, bot that we may heir the tennouris of  
 these *lettere3* and epistillis, as they war copied out of  
 the register, and translated first out of the Syriane  
 into the greik toung by the said Ewsebius, and thair- 15  
 eftir out of greik into Inglis by meredith *hammer*  
 doctoure of devynitie in maner following.

The copie of the epistill of Agbarus unto oure  
 Salvio~~ur~~ Jesus christ in this maner.

Agbarus governoure of Edessa unto Jesus the guid 20  
 salvioure schawing himself in Jerusalem sendeth  
 greting. I have harde of the, and thy cuiris, quhilk  
 thow hes done *withtout* medicines, and herbes: for  
 as the reporte goeth thow maketh the blind to see,  
 the lame to go, the leparis thow clangeth, foule 25  
 spreittis and devillis thow casteth out, the lang  
 diseaseth thow restoireth to helth and raiseth the  
 deid to lyfe: Quhen I hard of these thingis of the,  
 I Imagineth with myself ane of these twa thingis,  
 athir that thow art God cum frome hevin, and dois 30

these thingis, Or the sone of God, that bringis sic  
thingis to pas. Quhairfoir be these my letteris I  
beseik the, to tak the panes, to cum unto me, and  
that thow will cuir this my grevous maladie quhair-  
5 with I am soir vexed: I have harde mairover that  
the Jowes murmoure aganist the, and go about to  
mischeif the: I have heir a littill citie and ane honest  
quhilk will suffice ws baith. These thingis Agbarus  
wrait eftir this maner beand a littill lychtned frome  
10 abone: And I think it also nocht amise, to heir and  
writ the ansueir and lettir of Jesus send bak agane  
to Agbarus by the same beirare as followes.

The copie of the epistill of oure salviour Jesus  
Christ unto Agbarus: thocht breif, 3it pithie  
15 in this forme and maner following

Agbarus blissed art thow, because thow hes beleved  
in me quhen thow sawest me nocht, for it is writtin  
of me, that they quhilk see me sall nocht beleif in  
me, that they quhilk see me nocht may beleif and be  
20 saved. Concerning that thow writtis wnto me. that  
I suld cum unto the, I lat the understand, that all  
thingis twicheing my messaige ar heir to be fulfilled,  
and eftir the fulfilling thair of I am to returne agane  
unto him that sent me bott eftir my assumptioun I  
25 will send ane of my disciplis unto the quhilk sall cuir  
thy maladie, and restoir lyfe to the, and thame that  
be with the: Unto these Epistoles war also these  
thingis added in the Syrian tung as followes. Quhen  
Jesus wes takin up Judas, quhilk also wes called Jude  
30 the brother of James, or utherwyse, libbeus surnamed  
(vid. fol. 355) Thaddeus the apostill ane of the  
sevintie or thriescoir and ten alias twelt wes sent

unto him. Quha quhen he come to Edessa remaned  
 and ludged thair with ane called Tobias, and did  
 Miraclis thair, Quhilk beand schawin to Agbarus he  
 send for Thaddeus quha demanded at him; and  
 sayd, arte thou of a treuth a discipill of Jesus the 5  
 sone of God, quhilk maid me the promese, I will  
 send the ane of my disciplis, quhilk sall cuir thy  
 disease and schaw lyfe unto the and all thyne. To  
 quhome Thaddeus ansuered; Because thou hes  
 greitlie beleved in the lord Jesus quhilk send me 10  
 thairfoir I am sent unto the, bot incase that thou  
 beleif in him as 3it thy hartie petitionis according  
 to thy fayth thou sall obtent: To quhome Agbarus  
 sayd I have continewed so beleifing in him, that I  
 could have fund in my hairt mychtillie to distroy the 15  
 Jowes quhilk crucyfiied him war nocht the romane  
 Emperiour wes a lat to my purpois: Thaddeus an-  
 suered agane Oure lord and God Jesus christ fulfilled  
 the will of his father quhilk beand fynisched he hes  
 assended unto him: Agbarus confest and sayd, I 20  
 have beleifed in him, and in his father. To quhome  
 Thaddeus replied, Thairfoir In the Name of the  
 same self lord Jesus I lay my handis upoun the,  
 Quhilk quhen he had done he wes furth with incont-  
 ent cured of his Maladie and delivered him of the pane 25  
 that oppressed him soir Agbarus marvelled at this,  
 that evin as it wes reported unto him of Jesus, so  
 unto him he wes cured; And nocht onlie he bot  
 Abdus the sone of Abdus greved with the gutt, and  
 falling at the feit of Thaddeus recovered his formare 30  
 helth by the laying on of his handis, he cured mony  
 utheris of his fellowes also and citicianis wirking  
 mervellous and miraculos thingis and preching the  
 worde of god exponing unto thame the cuning of  
 Jesus, and how he wes maid man his micht and be 35  
 quhat poware he brocht sic thingis as we have



hard to pas, be the worde of God, and schewe *the*  
worde of lyfe, and teiched the maner of his *cuming*  
how and to quhat end he come, and of his messaige  
beand send frome the father: Moirover of this his  
5 new preiching his mervellis and Misteries uttered  
in this warld, and poware bringing thingis to pas  
besydis this his preiching, and how base, slender  
and humill he semed in utwarde appeirance; how he  
humled himself and died and abaitted his divinitie,  
10 quhat greit thingis suffered he of the Jowes, how he  
wes crusified and discended unto hell, and raised the  
deid that of lang tyme had sleiped: how he discended  
allone bot assended to *the father* accompanyed with  
many, how *that* he sitteth with glorie at *the rycht*  
15 hand of god the father in hevin, and last of all how  
he sall cum agane *witht* glorie and poware to judge  
boith quik and deid etc. *Quhilkis* preichingis being  
ended Agbarus charged that gold *cunzeid* and *uncun-*  
*zeid* suld be gevin to Thaddeus, bot he refused and  
20 wald nocht ressave *the* samin, sayeing in somuche  
as we have foirsakin oure awin how can we ressave  
*uther* mennis, etc. These thingis war done about *the*  
fourtie thrid 3eir eftir christ his incarnatioun or thairby 43.  
And sua nyne 3eiris eftir his crucifiotioun war trans- 9.  
25 lated worde be worde out of the Sirian tung unto  
greik, *quhilk* we have nocht thocht amise to declair  
in this place etc. vid. lib. 2. Eusebius c. primus.

51. Sanct Anestatus<sup>1</sup> .2. 3oungest sone to Peter  
Began in the 3eir of god foure hundreth fourescoir 496.  
30 sextene 3eiris / he wes paip Ane 3eir ellevin monethis  
25.<sup>2</sup> dais *vacavit sedes* [2 days].

<sup>1</sup> Anastasius.

<sup>2</sup> "24" in University Library copy.

Anno Domini 500.

498. 52. Sanct Symmachus Cælius sone to ffortunatus  
Began in *the* 3eir of god foure hundreth fourescoir  
auchtent. he wes paip fyftene 3eir's sevin monethis  
513. twentie aucht dayis he deceissed the nynetent day 5  
of Junij The 3eir of god ffywe hundreth threttent  
Anaistacius emperiour. *vacavit sedes* [1 day.]

The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

- In this Sanct Symmachus and Emperiouris tymes  
forsaid king Coranus the fourtie fywe scottis king The 10  
512. fyftent day of October The 3eir of god fywe hundreth  
and twelf 3eir's Sanct Coilman wes bischope and  
confessoure in Scotland Item forther alsua in thair  
tymes Sanct Midden patrone of fillorht the fouretent  
503. day of November The 3eir of god fywe hundreth 15  
thrie 3eir's wes bischope and confessoure in Scotland.  
Item siclyke in thair tymes the sevintene day of  
505. November The 3eir of god ffywe hundreth and fywe  
3eir's Sanct Ferguse patroun of glammis wes bischope  
and confessoure in Scotland. Item lykewyse in thair 20  
507. tymes the ferd day of ffebruare The 3eir of god ffywe  
hundreth and sevin 3eir's Sanct Myddane wes abbate  
in Scotland Item forther in thair [tymes] the sext day  
500. of merche The 3eir of god ffywe hundreth 3eir's Sanct  
ffredolyne [Scottisman wes confessoure under Anes- 25  
tacijs Emperiour etc. *quhilk* Fredolyne wes] sone  
to the said king Coranus [And] wes archibischope  
and confessoure in Scotland.

misda. thair beand ane uthir Cælius paip the secund  
of that name or Silverius Name This first Cælius  
wes sone to iustus [or Silverius martir] and began in  
the 3eir of god ffywe hundreth and fourtene and wes 514.  
5 paip Nyne 3eiris aughtene dais, and departed under  
Justinus<sup>1</sup> emperiour sex day of august. The 3eir  
of god ffywe hundreth twentie thrie 3eiris. *vacavit* 523.  
sedes [5 days.]

The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

10 In the tyme of this Cælius hormisda the tent day  
of merche The 3eir of god ffywe hundreth twentie 520.  
3eiris Sanct Makkessaige wes bischope and confessoure  
in Scotland [Justiniane<sup>2</sup> wes emperiour and Coranus  
*the* ffourtie fywe scottis king for the tyme, etc.]

15 54. Sanct Joannes or Johne the first (quhair of  
thair ar twentie twa alias twentie thrie of that name  
paipis) he wes sone to Constantius and began in the  
3eir of god ffywe hundreth and twentie thrie 3eiris, 523.  
and wes paip twa 3eiris nyne monethis .16. dayis ;  
20 And wes martired be *the* Arianis under Justinus  
emperiour *the* twentie sevynt day of maij, The 3eir  
of god fywe hundreth [twentie] fywe [3eiris.] The 525.  
foirsaid king Coranus *the* .45. scottis king for the  
tyme.

25 The authouris collectioun and annotatioun.

In thair tymes the first day of ffebruare The 3eir of  
god fywe hundreth twentie foure 3eiris, Sanct Bryde 524.

<sup>1</sup> "Zeno" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> Justinus.

virgen in dowglasdaill in Scotland Called Sanct  
 bryde of dowglas or uthirwyise alias called Sanct  
 Brigett dowglas wes borne in dowglasdaill in Scot-  
 land ex polycronycon. lib. *primus* c. 32. Lykeas the  
 principall [*terme*], patrone markett or fairaige day 5  
 of Sanct Brydis Kirk of Dowglas 3it continewes  
 3eirlie to be haldin at *the* said St. brydis kirk [on]  
 the foirsaid first day of ffebruare Candilmesevin [ay  
 sensyne etc. To the space of ellevin hundreth auch-  
 tene 3eir sence. To *this present* 1622] Maister 10  
 hectoure boyes in his cornicle writtis lib. 9. c. [6.]

.518.

That about *the* 3eir of god fifywe hundreth auchtene  
 3eiris or thairby This Sanct Brydigia halie virgen  
 beand of the aige of fourtene 3eiris dedicate hir  
 virginitie to god, And wes confermed in the Ile of 15  
 Man be the bischope of *the* Ilis called . Scho  
 weir ane belt of ledder abone ane quhyte kirtill with  
 ane quhyte waill of lynyng clayth over hir schulderis,  
 and wes haldin in greit reverence in scotland and  
 Ireland for hir singulare halynes and devosioun to 20  
 quhome ar mony kirkis dedicate in this regioun  
 speciallie in Scotland, and uthir pairtis *withtin this*  
 greit Ile of Brytan *quhair* sche hantted and frequented  
 [speciallie] and in sum parte of the Ilis Sche deceissed  
 in the aughtent 3eir of *the* regnne of Coranus forsaid 25

529.

The 3eir of god fifywe hundreth twentie nyne 3eiris  
 or thairby And wes buried in Ireland in ane toun  
 thair called Duno howbeit sum of *the* scottis haldis  
 That sche lyis buried in ane toun of Scotland called  
 Abirnethie with sevin uthir lyke scottis virgennis. 30  
 HB. lib. 9. c. 25. And forther he writtis. lib. 9. cap.  
 17. As followes.

hic Jacet in Duno, qui tumulo tumulatur in uno  
 Brigidia, Patricius atque Columba pius.

Icolme, Sanct Patrik, with St. Brydgit virgen puir 35

These thrie lyis buried in Dune as thair sepultuir.

And also it is writtin in the Martiloge<sup>1</sup> sic a day in Scotland Sancte Bryde wes borne.

Ex lib. polycronycon. lib. i. c. 32.

Item forther in the said paip Johne the first his  
5 tyme In the 3eir of god ffywe hundreth Twentie foure 524.  
3eir is Bennet ane Italiane borne in Nursce<sup>2</sup> in umbria,  
quhen he had leved lang in soliternes Resorted to ane  
citie in Italie Named Sablaque<sup>3</sup> a citie of the latynis  
fourtie mylis from Rome. he departed thairfra to  
10 Cassine,<sup>4</sup> quhair he builded thair ane abbay And  
assembled the Monkis that war dispersed allone in  
diverse places into ane convent, And ordaned thame  
with instructionis of maneris and Leving confermed  
with thrie woves vij. Chaistitie, wilfull povertie and  
15 obediens etc. *polidor virgil* lib. 7. c. 2.

55. Sanct ffelix .3. alias called *the* fourt. sone to Fol. 387.  
Castor. he began in the 3eir of god ffywe hundretht .526.  
twenty sex 3eir is, and wes paip foure 3eir is twa  
monethis .18. dais. Justiniane Emperiour and  
20 Coranus *the* 45. scottis king, *vacavit sedes* [3 days.]

#### The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

In thair tymes the threttent day of October The 3eir  
of god ffywe hundreth twentie sevin 3eir is Sanct .527  
Convallane wes abbate and confessor in Scotland.

25 56. Bonifacius the secund 3oungest sone To Sigemilt<sup>5</sup>  
Began In the 3eir of god fyve hundretht threttie, he 530.  
wes paip ane 3eir twa dayis alias twa 3eir Justinian  
emperiour and king Coranus foirsaid. *vacavit sedes*  
[3 months, 5 days.]

<sup>1</sup> Martyrologie.

<sup>2</sup> Nursia.

<sup>3</sup> Sublacum (Subiaco).

<sup>4</sup> Cassinum.

<sup>5</sup> Sigeultes.

## The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

530. In thair tymes the threttie ane day of October The  
 3eir of god ffywe hundreth and threttie forsaide  
 Sanct fiollane<sup>1</sup> Scottisman bischope wes martired  
 in germanie. 5

532. 57. Joannes or Johnne 2 3oungare surnamed Mer-  
 curius Began in the 3eir of god ffywe hundreth threttie  
 twa 3eiris: he wes paip twa 3eiris foure moneths 6.  
 dais. Justiniane Emperiour and King Coranus alias  
 king Coranus foirsaid the 45. scottis king for the 10  
 tyme *vacavit sedes* [6 days.]

## The authouris Collectioun and annotatioun

532. In these tymes the aucht day of Maij, The 3eir of god  
 ffywe hundreth threttie twa 3eiris St. Gibbrian wes  
 bischope and confessor in Scotland Item forther 15  
 in thair tymes the sevint day of October. The 3eir  
 532. of god ffywe hundreth .32. foirsaid St. Triduan  
 virgen deid in Scotland etc.

534. 58. Sanct Agapetus Called Rusticus sone to pama-  
 thi<sup>2</sup> he began in ffywe hundreth [threttie] and foure 20  
 3eir of god and wes paip ellevin monethis 9 dais  
 Justiniane Emperiour and Ewgene the thrid the 46  
 scottis king for the tyme *vacavit sedes* [6 months,  
 24 days.]

## The authouris collectioun and annotatioun 25

534. In thair tymes the sextent day of December. The  
 3eir of god ffywe hundreth threttie foure 3eiris The

<sup>1</sup> Foillanus or Fillan.<sup>2</sup> Gordianus.

Pendactis of the Civile law wes caused to be published be Justiniane *emperour* foirsaid.

59. Sanct Silverius *Martir* alias called St Cælius .2. began in the 3eir of god ffywe hundreth threttie fywe 535. 5 3eiris, and wes paip ane 3eir fywe monethis <sup>1</sup> he suffered martirdome under iustiniane *Emperour* The twentie day of Junij The 3eir of god ffywe hundreth 536. threttie sex 3eiris *vacavit sedes* [19 days] Or uthirwyse he died in exyle as confessour In Julij. ffywe hundreth 540. 10 and fourtie 3eir of god.

#### The authouris collection and annotatioun

In these tymes The twentie nynt day of December The 3eir of god ffywe hundreth threttie fywe 3eiris 535. The Code of the Civile law wes perfyted and caused 15 to be published be *the* foirsaid Justiniane *emperour*.

60. Sanct Vigilius *martir* sone to Johnne *the* consul Fol. 388. Began in the 3eir of god ffywe hundreth threttie sevin 537. 3eiris, and wes paip aughtene 3eiris sex monethis .28 <sup>2</sup> dais *vacavit sedes* thrie monethis 5 dais. Justiniane 20 *emperour*. Corannus foirsaid scottis king. [Alias] he wes [bot] sextene 3eiris paip.

#### The authouris collection and annotatioun

In thair tymes the fyft generall counsall of the kirk The fyft  
wes richt solempnedlie keiped At Bizance, quhair <sup>generall</sup>  
25 Theodorus ressoned That Sanct Marie did beir onlie <sup>Counsall.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> "Ane 3eir" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "11" in University Library copy.

a man, and nocht god and man Quhairfoir that counsall decreed that Christ his mother suld be called Theotocos or Dej para, that is the beirare of God etc. As the decretaill beiris, And the actis of this counsall [wes ressaued] and confermed be gregorius magnus 5 [65 paip] heireftir *polidor virgil* lib. 8. c. 4.

537. Item forther in thair tymes the threttent day of October The 3eir of god ffywe hundreth threttie sevin 3eiris Sanct Convallane wes abbate and confessoure in Scotland. Item siclyke in *thair* tymes the sextent 10  
550. day of October The 3eir of god ffywe hundretht and fyftie 3eiris Sanct Gallie wes abbat in Scotland: Item alsua in *the* first 3eir of vigilius pontificatioun foirsaid the Civile lawes [wes] sett furth be Justiniane Emperiour foirsaid be *the* help of Tribonianus, and appeiris 15  
553. Vigilius wes maid paip for *the* foirsaid Johne the consull his fatheris rewaird / Item lykewyis in thair tymes the fyftent day of November the 3eir of god ffywe hundreth fyftie thrie 3eiris Sanct Machute scottisman wes bischope and confessour at Sanct 20  
Tonas <sup>1</sup> under Justinian etc.

556. 61. Sanct Pelagius the first (*thair* beand ane uthir of that name paip) he wes sone to Johne vicarianus and began in the 3eir of god ffywe hundreth fyftie sex 3eiris, and wes paip foure 3eiris .10. monethis 25  
.18. dais Justinian emperiour and Corannus foirsaid [scottis king for the tyme.]

#### The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

558. In thair tymes the threttent day of Januare The 3eir of god ffywe hundreth fyftie aucht 3eiris Sanct 30

<sup>1</sup> Santonas.



Mongo wes bischope of glasgw in scotland. he maid  
ane law anentis wedois within the bischopis landis  
of his diosie, *quhilk* is 3it keiped [Inviolable to this  
day] As is declaired of befoir In bagymontis taxt  
5 roll fol 196 Anentis Sanct Mongo his wedo etc.

62. Sanct Joannes or Johne the thrid Cattellus<sup>1</sup>  
anestatus sone. Began in the 3eir of god ffywe hun- 561.  
dredh thriescoir ane 3eir's Alias threscoir. he wes  
paip foure 3eir's and twa dayis alias threttene 3eir's,<sup>2</sup>  
10 And deceissed in the 3eir of god fywe hundreth thrie- 572.  
scoir twelf 3eir's Justinian emperiour and King  
Corannus foirsaid. *vacavit sedes* 10 monethis or  
*thairby*.<sup>3</sup> [Nota this John the thrid is alleged to  
begin The 3eir of god fyve hundreth and thriescoir, 560.  
15 and died anno 572 and sua .13. 3eir's paip.]

63. Sanct Benedictus the first Called Bonosus (thair  
beand ten alias twelf of that name paipis) he wes  
sone to Boniface and began in the 3eir of god ffywe 565  
hundreth threscoir fyve alias ffywe hundreth thrie- alias 571.  
20 scoir ellevin 3eir's, and wes paip foure 3eir's ane  
moneth 29 dais, and Ended ffywe hundreth threscoir  
sevin 3eir's in the first 3eir of Tiberius emperiour.

64. Sanct Pelagius the secund 3oungest sone to  
Vinigildi he began in the 3eir of god fyve hundreth 569.  
25 thriescoir nyne 3eir's Alias fyve hundreth thriescoir  
auchtene 3eir's And wes paip ten 3eir's 2. mone-  
this .10. dais alias Twelf 3eir's *vacavit sedes* [6 months,  
25 days] And ended ffywe hundreth fourescoir nyne 589.  
3eir's In the sext 3eir of Maricius empyre.

<sup>1</sup> "Catellinus" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> 12 years, 11 months, 27 days.

<sup>3</sup> 10 months, 19 days.

## The authour's collectioun and annotatioun

582. In these tymes the twentie twa day of December  
 Fol. 389. The 3eir of god ffyve hundreth fourescoir twa 3eiris  
 Ethernane discipill to Sanct Colme wes abbate, bis-  
 chope and confessoure In Scotland in the north pairt 5  
 thairof in the Iland called hij off fyve mylis of lenth  
 quhair his abbay is builded named under  
 Aidanus the fourtie nyne<sup>1</sup> and nyne (*sic*) scottis  
 king *the* 3eir of god fairsaid Alsua in thair tymes  
 subdeacones wes enforsed to forsaike *thair* wyffes And 10  
 Gregorie *the* first this pelagius successour, becaus  
 he thocht it violence to devorce thame Ordaned  
 that frome his tyme furth Nane suld be admitted  
 subdeaconis unles he awowed chaistitie befor his  
 admissioun etc. *poldor virgil* lib. 5. c. 4. Quhilkis 15  
 constitutionis tuik none effect quhill Gregorie the  
 1074. sevint his tyme. about *the* 3eir of god ane thowsand  
 thriescoir fouretene 3eiris or thairby.

65. Sanct Gregorius Magnus .i. (thair beand of  
 that Name fyftene paipis) he wes doctoure of devynitie 20  
 in the kirk of god, and sone to Sanct Silvīæ that holy  
 [590.] matrone, and began in the 3eir of god ffyve hundreth  
 foure scoir ten 3eiris, and wes paip fourtene 3eiris .6.  
 monethis .10. dais : he wes confessoure and doctoure  
 of the kirk under Mauricius and phocas. he de- 25  
 [664.] ceissed the twelt day of marche The 3eir of god sex  
 hundreth foure 3eiris ut. fol. (*blank.*) *vacavit sedes*  
 [6 months].

<sup>1</sup> "thriescoir and nyne" in University Library copy.

The authour's collectioun and annotatioun

Befoir the deceise of this paip Gregorie [magnus] he  
admitted allowed and confirmed the foure first generall  
counsallis of the kirk : viz :—the first counsall haldin  
5 at Nice The second haldin At constantinopill The  
thrid At Ephæsus, The fourt At Calcedone Togidder  
with the fyft counsall haldin at Bezance be command  
of Vigilius the threscoir paip etc.

All the  
fywe gene-  
rall con-  
sallis con-  
fermed.

Anno domini 600

10 66. Sanct Sabinianus *alias* Bonus sone to Bleranis <sup>1</sup>  
he began in the 3eir of god sex hundreth foure 3eiris. 604.  
and wes paip fywe monethis .19. dais. *vacavit sedes*  
ane 3eir. he ended or deceissed. The 3eir of god Sex 606.  
hundreth and sex 3eiris etc.

15 67. Sanct Bonifacius the thrid sone to Johnne he  
began in the 3eir of god sex hundreth and fywe 605.  
3eiris, and wes paip aucht monethis 23 dais *vacavit*  
*sedes* [9 months, 15 days.]

68. Sanct Bonifacius the fourt sone to Johne  
20 Medice <sup>2</sup> Began in the 3eir of god Sex hundreth sex 606.  
3eiris *Alias* the aughtent day of September sex hun-  
dreth and sevin 3eiris and wes paip sex 3eiris aucht  
monethis 12 dais *vacavit sedes* [5 months, 12 days.]

<sup>alias</sup>  
607.

<sup>1</sup> "boni filius, Bleranus."

<sup>2</sup> Medicus.

## The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

In this Bonifacius the fourte his tyme King Ewgene  
*the* fourt Aidanus sone the fyftie ane Scottis king  
 for *the* tyme the sext day of *marche* The 3eir of god  
 608. sex hundreth aucht 3eiris, Sanct Baldred wes bischope 5  
 of glasgw in scotland as successour to St Mongo  
 Lykas in thair tymes Sanct Asaphesus discipill to  
*the* said Sanct Mongo wes bischope and confessoure  
 .608. in Scotland the first day of Maij The 3eir of god sex  
 hundreth aucht 3eiris: As lykewyse in thair tymes 10  
 the twentie aucht day of Maij, The 3eir of god sex  
 612. hundreth twelf 3eiris Sanct Convall martir first Arche-  
 deacon of glasgw quha wes discipill of befoir to *the*  
 Fol. 390. said St. Mongo / Siclyke in thair tymes the nynt day  
 605. of Junij The 3eir of god sex hundreth fywe 3eiris 15  
 Sanct Colme wes bischope, Abbate and confessoure  
 in Scotland of the ellevin Ilandis alias called Iona  
 or Icolmekill vid. fol. 247. And in lykemaner in thair  
 tymes the twentie fyft day of Junij / The 3eir of god  
 .609. sex hundreth nyne 3eiris Sanct Molonauche discipill 20  
 to Sanct Brandan wes bischope and confessor in  
 scotland etc.

69. Sanct Deusdedit sone to Stevin Began in the  
 .613. 3eir of god Sex hundreth threttent 3eiris he wes paip  
 thrie 3eiris nyne dais *vacavit sedes* [1 month, 16 days.] 25

70. Sanct Bonifacius the fyft Neapolitan sone to  
 617. Johnne Began in the 3eir of god Sex hundreth and  
 sevintene [3eiris] he wes paip ffyve 3eiris ten monethis  
*vacavit sedes* [13 days]<sup>1</sup> alias aucht 3eiris paip and  
 625. ended the 3eir of god sex hundreth xxv 3eiris. 30

<sup>1</sup> Platina.

## The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

It is to be remembred That it is alledged [That]  
the sextent day of merche The 3eir of god Sex hun- 620.  
dredth twentie 3eiris Sanct Boniface bischope of rosse  
5 wes send out of Italie In Scotland under king Ewgenius  
*the* fourt [*the* fyftie ane scottis king] foirsaid, and  
heireftir is alleged that he wes paip. Bot the chorono-  
logie of the scottis kingis affermes that the bischoprie  
of Rosse in Scotland wes rered<sup>1</sup> be king David  
10 the first the fourescoir ellevin scottis king quha began  
to regne The 3eir of god ane thowsand ane hundreth [1124.]  
twentie foure 3eiris, and sua this appeiris to be sum  
pairt contrarius, unles it hes bene That bonifacius  
the fyft in king Ewgene *the* fourt his tyme foirsaid  
15 hes send sum legate [or Cardinall] or cum himself heir  
in scotland of suich a name, and cum to *the* pairtis  
of Rosse quhair that bischoprie lang thaireftir wes  
erected vid. fol. [210] heireftir *Quhilk* in effect  
resolves the controversie foirsaid etc.

20 71. Sanct honorius the first (quhairof *thair* ar foure  
of that Name paipis) sone to Campanus<sup>2</sup> he began  
in *the* 3eir of god Sex hundreth twentie twa 3eiris: 622.  
And wes paip twelf 3eiris ellevin monethis sevin dais  
heraclius wes emperiour And Donald the fourte the  
25 fyftie thrid scottis king [for the tyme.]

## The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

In honorius the first his tyme he wrait to Donald the  
fourth [*than*] king of Scottis, and honoured and

<sup>1</sup> "erected" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "Nazione Campanus patre Petronio" (*Platina*).

renowned him <sup>1</sup> with *that* maist godlie and glori-  
 Name of dignitie Calling him the protectoure or  
 defendare of the Christiane faith.

Item in *thair* tymes the aucht day of Julij The 3eir  
 630. of god Sex hundreth threttie Sanct Killian scottisman 5  
 wes bischope of herbipolis in frankonia or frankfurde  
 under the emperiour foirsaid. Item also *forther* in  
 thair tymes the sextent day of Januare The 3eir of  
 635. god Sex hundreth threttie fyve 3eiris Sanct ffruce <sup>2</sup> oy  
 or nice to king Ewgenius *the* fourt foirsaid wes patrone 10  
 of Piron in picardie in ffrance. Lyke as alsua St.  
 Utanus brother to *the* said Sanct ffruce scottisman  
 wes bischope and confessoure in Scotland the first  
 635. day of Maij The 3eir of god Sex hundreth threttie  
 fywe 3eiris foirsaid. Item in thair tymes *the* twentie 15  
 629. fyft day of Junij The 3eir of god Sex hundreth twentie  
 nyne 3eiris Sanct Molonauch discipill to Sanct Brandan  
 wes bischope and confessoure in Scotland. [vid. vener-  
 abilis Beda. mentionate be H.B. lib. 9. c. 21.]

72. Sanct Severinus sone to labien began in the 20  
 637. 3eir of god Sex hundreth threttie sevin 3eiris he wes  
 alias paip ane 3eir foure monethis twa dais <sup>3</sup> vacavit sedes  
 638. [4 months, 22 days] Alias The 3eir of god Sex hun-  
 639. dreth threttie aucht 3eiris and ended Sex hundreth  
 threttie nyne 3eiris. 25

#### The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

In this Severinus and king Donald the fourt foirsaid  
 thair tymes the threttie [one] or last day of august.

<sup>1</sup> "and Renowned him ane Thowsand 3eiris syne" in University  
 Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> Fursey.

<sup>3</sup> 1 year, 2 months, 4 days.

The 3eir of god sex hundreth threttie sevin 3eiris <sup>637</sup>.  
 Sanct Aidane scottisman wes bischope of Northumer-  
 land in scotland for *the* tyme and wes called the  
 apostill of Scotland in *the* toun Named Brevicia <sup>1</sup>  
 5 on the north syde of Northumberland, Item in thair <sup>Fol. 391.</sup>  
 tymes Sanct Colman alias Colmauche vel Colmacius  
 wes bischope of Lyndefar <sup>2</sup> alias now called holie Iland  
 founded be *the* said Aidanus scottisman and wes  
 first bischope of Brenicia <sup>1</sup> that is *the* north syde of  
 10 norththumberland, Eftir him ffynnanus *alias* ffynanus,  
 Eftir him Salvianus *quhilk* appeiris to be Colmanus  
 Beada. lib. 4. Than Catta <sup>3</sup> scottisman wes bischope  
 of Lyndefar <sup>2</sup> kirk alias holie Iland first founded a  
 kirk be *the* said Aidanus scottisman Ex polycronycon  
 15 lib. i. c. 56. writtin be ane Inglichman Called wylkin  
 worde or wynkyn worde. vid. fol. 212. anentis Sanct  
 Niniane. [Item in thair tymes St colman Bischop  
 of Lyndesferne Causit build ane abbay in *the* Ilis of  
 scotland in anno domini 636. lib. 9. c. 22. H.B. and <sup>636.</sup>  
 20 appeiris to be Inchemahomo *alias* insula Sancti  
 Colmaci as of befoir declarit fol. 151]

73. Joannes or Johnne the fourt sone to Dalmata <sup>4</sup>  
 he began In the 3eir of god Sex hundreth threttie <sup>639.</sup>  
 nyne 3eiris and wes [paip] ane 3eir nyne moneth 18  
 25 dais *vacavit sedes* [1 month; 13 days.]

74. Theodorus the first (thair beand ane uthir of  
 that Name) sone to Theodor. he began in the 3eir  
 of god Sex hundretht and fourtie alias Sex hundreth <sup>640.</sup>  
 fourtie twa and wes paip. Sex 3eiris fyve monethis <sup>alias</sup>  
 30 .19. dais *vacavit sedes* [4 months, 1 day.] <sup>642.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Bernicia.

<sup>2</sup> Lindisfarne.

<sup>3</sup> Eata.

<sup>4</sup> "Natione Dalmata patre Venantio" (*Platina*).

## The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

643. In this Theodorus the first his tyme the threttie day of August The 3eir of god Sex hundreth fourtie thrie 3eiris Sanct ffiacre sone to king Ewgene the fourte the fyftie ane scottis king foirsaid wes abbate and 5 confessoure in Scotland he deceissed in france and wes buryed thair besyde Meaux about the tyme foirsaid or thairby In the tyme of Donald the fourt the fyftie thrid scottis king.

Hectour Boyes lib. 9. c. 19. Makis mentioun of this 10 Sanct ffiacre That he passed in france, quhair he leved a solitarie lyfe and how Sanct Pharo bischope of Melden<sup>1</sup> Erected and caused build to him ane Cell or chapell thair, quhair he remaned thairat in holie devotioun and prayaris all his lyf tyme: And 15 refused to accept the government and croun of Scotland eftir the deceis of king donald the fourt foirsaid the fyftie thrid scottis king Albeit that Sanct ffeacare wes than narrest lauchfull and richtious air to suiced to the croun of Scotland beand send for 20 to ressave it he renunced and overgaif the samin etc. As that storie at lenth declaires *Quhilk* wes in the 3eir of god Sex hundreth threttie twa 3eiris or thairby. fforther mentioun is maid as certane veritie :  
632. That thair wes ane vyse nobill, michtie and martiall 25 king of ffrance haifand wearis within that his realme In the tyme quhairof thair wes demolished this Sanct ffeacreis kirk of auld builded in the cuntrie of Bryan in ffrance than within that kingis dominionis now in tyme of his warris In the meanetyme quhairof 30 this king beand thair he tuik sic infirmitie of seiknes, and wes sa vehementlie vexed thairwith, That na medicionell ingyne of man mycht nor could cuir him

<sup>1</sup> Meldunum (Meaux).



be phisik. At last quhen he had demanded his  
 lernedest doctouris of phisik best skilled medicionaris  
 quhat Incurabill meladie it wes? that had fallin on  
 him sa schortlie and suddantlie? They ansuered and  
 5 Named that seiknes and disease: The malladie of  
 Sanct ffeacre, quhais kirk sa sacraleigiouslie his maiestie  
 be his warris had laitlie spoiled & demolished, and  
 schew and declared to his hienes; *that* Malladie wes  
 Incurabill Leprosie, Seing it wes goddis visitatioun  
 10 of him for his synnis etc. That wyse and wirthie king  
 in paciens accepted thair ansueir in guid pairt etc.  
 Than eftir trew and unfenzeit repentance with con-  
 tritioun of hart, and sorrowing for his synnis con-  
 fessed that his falt and all utheris his synnis etc.  
 15 Askand and seikand mercie and forgifnes thairfoir  
 at god and quhome he had offended etc. And sua  
 Immediatlie thaireftir he deceissed in peax and favoure  
 of god etc. This wes king henrie the sevint king of  
 England etc. About the 3eir of god Ane thowsand 1422.  
 20 foure hundreth twentie twa 3eiris or thairby In the  
 duik of Albanies tyme of governament, and of king  
 James *the* first of that Name *the* ane hundreth and  
 twa king of Scottis for *the* tyme captive. etc.

75. Sanct Martinus the first Martir sone to ffabricius Fol. 392  
 25 beand fyve <sup>1</sup> of that Name paipis he began in the  
 Sex hundreth fourtie sevin 3eir of god utherwyis <sup>647</sup>  
 fourtie nyne 3eir of god and wes paip sex <sup>2</sup> 3eiris sex <sup>alias</sup>  
 monethis sevin dais,<sup>3</sup> he wes martired under Con-  
 stantius Emperiour the twelt day of November The  
 30 3eir of god sex hundreth fyftie thrie 3eiris. *vacavit* 653.  
 sedes [8 months, 28 days.]

<sup>1</sup> "foure" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "foure" in University Library copy.

<sup>3</sup> 6 years, 4 months, 7 days.

## The authouris collection and annotatioun

647. In this martyne the first his tyme the aucht day of Junij The 3eir of god Sex hundreth fourtie sevin 3eir is Sanct Syre sister to Sanct ffiacre and dochter to Ewgene *the* fourte foirsaid. Sche deceissed [this 5 lyfe] in fferquharde the secund his tyme *the* fyftie four scottis king Eftir sche had remaned in france quhair hir brother wes, And sche entered in ane religious place thair and remaned all hir lyftyme at hir maist godlie prayaris and devotioun. lib. 9. c. 19. 10 in fin. HB.

654. 76. Sanct Ewgenius the first sone to Rufianus thair beand foure Eugenis of that Name paipis he began in the 3eir of god Sex hundreth fyftie foure 3eir is And wes twa 3eir is paip nyne monethis 24 dais *vacavit* 15 sedes [1 month, 27 days] utherwyise he ended sex monethis eftir his antecessouris deceis foirsaid In 655. *the* 3eir of god Sex hundreth fyftie and fywe 3eir is or thairby.

## The authouris collection and annotatioun 20

[655.] In this Ewgene the first his tyme the first day of merche The 3eir of god sex hundreth fyftie fywe 3eir is Sanct Mynnan alias Sanct ffynnan that wes bischope of Northumerland wes bischope and confessoure in Scotland fferquharde the secund foirsaid 25 king of Scottis, or as sum callis him king Indulph etc.

655 77. Vitalianus sone to Anestatus he began in the alias 3eir of god Sex hundreth fyftie and sevin 3eir is, and 657. wes paip fourtene 3eir is fywe monethis 27 <sup>1</sup> dais, and

<sup>1</sup> "twentie nyne" in University Library copy.

deceissed under constantinus<sup>1</sup> emperiour The twentie  
sevint day of Januare The 3eir of god Sex hundreth<sup>670</sup>  
thriescoir ten alias thriescoir twelf [3eir] vacavit<sup>alias</sup>  
sedes [2 months, 14 days.]<sup>672.</sup>

5 The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

In these tymes the aughtene day of merche The 3eir  
of god Sex hundreth thriescoir 3eir Sanct ffynnan<sup>660.</sup>  
wes bischope and confessoure in Scotland under king  
fferquharde the secund foirsaid: Lyke as in thair  
10 tymes the first day of December. The 3eir of god Sex<sup>657.</sup>  
hundreth fyftie and sevin 3eir Sanct Eloy scottisman  
wes bischope of Noyon in Picardie in ffrance. As  
lykewyis in thair tymes the sevint day of ffebruare  
The 3eir of god Sex hundreth thriescoir thrie 3eir. 663.  
15 Sanct Ronan wes bischope and confessoure in Scot-  
land. Item in thair tymes the first day of Julij, The  
3eir of god Sex hundreth thrie[scoir] ten 3eir. Sanct<sup>670.</sup>  
Romoulde sone to Maldvyne the fyftie fywe scottis  
king wes Archibischope of glasgw, quha wes slane or  
20 Martired At Mauchlene in Scotland under Constantinus  
pogonatus etc.

78. Adeodatus .i. sone to Jovianus<sup>2</sup> thair beand  
ane uthir of that Name paip, he began in the 3eir of  
god Sex hundreth thriescoir twelf 3eir, alias Sex<sup>672.</sup>  
25 hundreth thriescoir nyne And wes paip foure 3eir<sup>alias</sup>  
twa monethis sextene dais alias sevin 3eir paip,  
and ended Sex hundreth thriescoir fyftene 3eir<sup>675.</sup>  
under Constantinus emperiour Uthirwyse he wes paip  
nyne 3eir, [vacavit sedes 4 months, 6 days]

<sup>1</sup> "Constans" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> Jovinianus (*Platina*).

Fol. 393.

The authouris collectioun and *annotatioun*

- 674 In his tyme the sevintent day of februarye The  
 3eir of god Sex hundreth thriescoir and fourtene  
 3eiris Sanct ffynnan Scottisman wes bischope of  
 norththummerland in Scotland for the tyme king 5  
 fferquharde the secund foirsaid king of Scottis, And  
 Sanct Colman wes his successour of *the* said bischoprie  
 [in scotland for the tyme] the auchtent day of febr-  
 689. ruare The 3eir of god Sex hundretht fourescoir nyne  
 3eiris. Lyke as this Colman alias Colmauch or Col- 10  
 matius wes thaireftir first priour of Inchemahomo  
 Called Insula Colmacij fra Colmatius or Colmaich As  
 is heireftir declared. fol. 394. vid. fol. 254. anent  
*the* priorie of Inchemahomo /

676. 79. Domnio<sup>1</sup> als Domnus vel Donus sone to Mawries 15  
 Began In the 3eir of god Sex hundreth thriescoir  
 sextene 3eiris. [he wes] paip twa 3eiris fywe *monethis*  
 ten dais *vacavit sedes* [2 months, 28 days.]

679. 80. Agatho sone to panonius he began in *the* 3eir  
 of god Sex hundreth thriescoir nynetene 3eiris, and 20  
 wes paip twa 3eiris sex *monethis*. *vacavit sedes* [7  
 months.]

The authouris collectioun and *annotatioun*The Sext  
 generall  
 counsall.

The Sext counsall of the kirk haldin at Besance or  
 Bizance be *constantyne* the fourte at the suite of 25  
 this Agatho, quhair twa hundreth bischopis con-  
 dempned Macarius of antioch, and wes Confermed be  
 Adrian *the* first heireftir the fourescoir and sevintene

<sup>1</sup> Domnias.

paip. And that no generall counsall micht be lauch-  
fullie assembled without the bischope of Romes con-  
sent [and assent *thairto*], *quhilk* wes first institute  
and ordaned be Marcellus first of befor the threttie  
5 paip And thaireftir Julius the secund the threttie  
sex paip and gregorie the first and threscoir fywe  
paip <sup>1</sup> Confermed. *Polidor virgil* lib. 8. c. 4.

81. Sanct Leo the secund [youngest] sone to Paulus  
he began in the 3eir of god Sex hundreth fourescoir 682.  
10 twa 3eiris, and wes paip Ten monethis 19 dais *vacavit* <sup>alias</sup> 683.  
sedes [11 months, 21 days] and wes confessour under  
Justinus the twentie aucht day of Junij The 3eir of  
god sex hundreth fourescoir sex 3eiris. 686.

82. Sanct Benedictus the secund youngest sone to  
15 Johnne he began in the 3eir of god Sex hundreth 684.  
fourescoir foure and wes paip Ten monethis twentie  
sevin dais *vacavit* sedes [2 months, 15 days.]

#### The authour's collection and annotatioun

In these tymes the twentie thrid day of September  
20 The 3eir of god Sex hundreth fourescoir foure 3eiris 684.  
St. Thewnan wes abbate and confessoure in Scotland  
(and wes maister to Ewgen the sext *the* fyftie sevin  
Scottis king) In the tyme of Ewgene *the* fyft his ante-  
cessoure : Item forther in thair tymes The auctoritie  
25 to chuse the bischope of Rome belanged first to the  
emperioure of Constantynopill and the deputie of  
Italie unto *the* tyme of Constantyne the emperiour,  
quha licented the Cardinallis and peopill of rome to  
elect him, This wes about the 3eir of god Sex hun- 685.  
30 dreth fourescoir and fywe or thairby And a few 3eiris

<sup>1</sup> "gregorie .11. *the* 60. paip" in University Library copy.

thaireftir Gregorie *the* thrid and fourescoir ellevin  
 paip with his uthir successoures, quhen *thai* had  
 warris by the lumbardis, seing they could nocht  
 have reddie help of the emperieur of Constantinopill  
 Requyred aide of Charles martell pippin, alias Charlis 5  
 the greit king of ffrance ffor quhilk benefite Leo the  
 thrid the fourescoir auchtent paip Maid and de-  
 Fol. 394. nounced the foirnemmed Charles *the* mane Emperieur,  
 and gaif him authoritie to ressave ratiffie and con-  
 ferme the electioun of *the* bischope of Rome. Bot 10  
 [paip] Nicolaus the secund the ane hundreth fyftie  
 [1058.] sevin paip Restrained the electioun onlie to the Car-  
 dinallis *quhilk* wes about *the* Ane thowsand fyftie  
 aucht 3eir of god or thairby *Quhilk* custome and use  
 of electioun remanis *presentlie to this tyme* Polidor 15  
*virgil* lib. 2. c. 7.

83. Joannes Johnne the fyft sone to Sirus<sup>1</sup> began  
 685. in the 3eir of god Sex hundreth fourescoir fywe 3eiris  
 and wes paip ane 3eir nyne dais *vacavit sedes* [2 months,  
 18 days.] 20

84. Cuno trax<sup>2</sup> sone to Benedictus began In the  
 686. 3eir of god Sex hundreth fourescoir sex 3eiris, and wes  
 paip onlie twa monethis. *vacavit sedes* [2 months, 25  
 days.]

Anno Domini 700 :

25

85. Sanct Sergius the first *thair* beand foure of that  
 687. name paip he wes sone to Tiberius and began in the  
 3eir of god Sex hundreth fourescoir sevin 3eiris, and  
 wes paip threttene 3eiris, aucht monethis twentie  
 thrie dais [*vacavit sedes* 1 month 20 days] Justinian 30  
 the secund wes emperieur

<sup>1</sup> "Natione Syrus, patre Cyriaco."

Conon Thrax.

## The authouris collection and annotatioun

Ane speciall prerogative and privelege The bischopis  
 of Rome ascryves and takis to thame selffis To wit  
 that they may change thair Name as it plesis thame  
 5 to do at *thair* electioun, As gif he be called Boni-  
 facius, he may call himself leo urbanus Clemens Inno-  
 cens or Paule etc. This wes the ordinance of this  
 Sergius, quha institute bischoping, *Quhilk* they  
 allege they do Eftir the exampill of christ (calling  
 10 the same Confirmatioun of baptisme). That changed  
 Symon baronia <sup>1</sup> his Name unto or calling him Peter :  
 And of this come to pas That everie bischope of Rome  
 quhen he wes elected chused the name of ony ane of  
 his predicessouris as plesed him to do or leif undone.  
 15 Or uthirwyis all uthir bischopis *quhatsumevir* mycht  
 use confirmatioun or bischoping to thame selfis or  
 uthiris as they plesed to desyre or requyre. *Polidor*  
*virgil* lib. 4. c. 7. lib. 8.<sup>2</sup> apost. de tradici c. 16. et c.  
 17. Clemens .i. paip. the thrid. *Polidor* *virgil* lib.  
 20 5. c. 3. etc. vid. fol. 370.

Item forther in this Sergius the first his tyme *the*  
 sext day of November The 3eir of god Sex hundreth 688.  
*fourescoir* aucht 3eir is Sanct Wilbraid scottisman  
 wes bischope and confessoure in freisland Ewgene  
 25 *the* sext and fyftie sevin scottis king for the tyme.  
 Item siclyke in thair tymes The 3eir of [god] Sex 687.  
 hundreth *fourescoir* sevin 3eir is the threttent day of  
 November Sanct Kiliane scottisman wes bischope  
 and confessoure in ffranconia or ffrankfurde under  
 30 iustiniane the secund. Item alsua in thair tymes the  
 twentie sevint day of November The 3eir of god Sevin 700.

<sup>1</sup> Bar-jona.<sup>2</sup> "lib. 4" in University Library copy.

- hundreth St Ord <sup>1</sup> virgen dochter to Ewgene the sext  
foirsaid king of Scottis wes Cannonised. Item siclyke  
in thair tymes *the* aughtent day of ffebruar The 3eir  
689. of god Sex hundreth fourescoir nyne 3eiris Sanct  
[alias St Colmach.] Colman successoure to Sanct ffynnan quha wes bis- 5  
chope of Northumerland as said is of befoir sevintene  
674. day of ffebuare Sex hundreth thrie scoir fourtene  
wes abbate and confessoure in Scotland ut in fol. 393.  
Item alsua in thair tymes *the* twentie day of Merche  
689. The 3eir of god Sex hundreth foure scoir Nyne 3eiris 10  
Sanct Cuthbert wes bischope abbat and Confessoure  
in Scotland etc. This Sanct Cuthbert wes nocht that  
Sanct Cuthbert to quhome and his monkis than  
prioure or abbate of Durholme Sanct David the first  
alias king David *the* fourescoir ellevin scottis king 15  
. 1126. the thrid 3eir of his regnne and 3eir of god ane thou-  
sand ane hundreth twentie sex 3eiris gaif certane  
landis in the merse be his chartare Begynnand *Omnibus*  
Scottis et anglis tam in Scotia quam in Lodoneio  
constitut Albeit *the* fairaige or Merket dais of durholme 20  
and langtoun in the merse haldis 3eirlie *the* twentie  
day of merche In respect in the said king David the  
first his tyme Durholme wes ane abbacie or priorie  
of Mounkis and now laitlie sensyne is called ane  
Fol. 395. bischoprik ffor albeit the twentie day of merche be 25  
baith these merkett dayis 3it they differ greillie in  
the 3eiris of god, and this Sanct Cuthberd of befoir  
wes ane bischope, and the uthir wes ane abbate or  
priour of blak mounkis vid. skene de *significatione*  
*verborum* Scotia, and alsua in this my rolmentis 30  
anentis abbattis and priouris. fol. 253. Anno domini  
1057. Anentis Durholme in my preface of the thrid  
buik of estait of kingis in this my rolment 289 fol.

86. Joannes or Johne the sext sone to Petronius he

<sup>1</sup> Oda.



began in the 3eir of god Sevin hundreth ane 3eir<sup>is</sup> 701.  
And wes paip thrie 3eir<sup>is</sup> twa monethis 13 dais *vacavit*  
sedes [1 month, 18 days.]

The authour's collectioun and annotatioun

5 In this John the sext his tyme the nynt day of Januare  
The 3eir of god sevin hundreth and thrie 3eir<sup>is</sup> Sanct 703.  
ffylan wes abbate in Scotland.

87. Joannes or Johnne the sevint sone to platonius<sup>1</sup>  
he began in the 3eir of god Sevin hundreth fywe 705.  
10 3eir<sup>is</sup> and wes paip twa 3eir<sup>is</sup> sevin monethis and 17.  
dais *vacavit* sedes [20 days.]

88. Sisynn<sup>i</sup>us sone to Johnne he began in the 3eir  
of god sevin hundreth sevin 3eir<sup>is</sup>, and wes paip twentie 707.  
dais. *vacavit* sedes [1 month, 16 days.]

15 89. Constantinus sone to Johne he began in the 707  
3eir of god sevin hundreth sevin alias aucht [3eir<sup>is</sup>], 708.  
and wes paip aucht 3eir<sup>is</sup> alias sex 3eir<sup>is</sup> ane moneth  
20 dais *vacavit* sedes [1 month, 10 days.]

The authour's collectioun and annotatioun

20 In his tyme the fyftent day of Julij The 3eir of god  
sevin hundreth twelf 3eir<sup>is</sup> [and] In Ewgene the sevynt 712.  
his tyme the fyftie nyne scottis king Sanct Dovald or  
donald beand ane holie man, quha leved ane solitarie<sup>2</sup>  
lyfe At Ogilbee sex mylis frome Dundie had sevin  
25 dochteris quha leved with him in greit penurie on  
bred and wattir anis in the day occupied in prayare

<sup>1</sup> Plato.

<sup>2</sup> "sobir" in University Library copy.

and continewall laboure They leved ane holie and  
devoit lyfe at Abirnethy. [HB.] lib. 9. c. 25 in fin.

Lyke as in these tymes Sanct Viminus wes bischope  
in Scotland [The twentie ane day of Januare] The  
715. 3eir of god sevin hundreth and fyftene 3eiris. 5

714  
alias  
716. 90. Sanct Gregorius the secund 3oungest sone to  
Romanus<sup>1</sup> began in the 3eir of god sevin hundreth  
sextene alias sevin hundreth fourtene and wes paip  
fourtene 3eiris .10 monethis 22. dais he depairted this  
lyfe under leo. and Constantine Emperiouris the 10  
730. threttent day of ffebruare The 3eir of god sevin hun-  
dreth threttie 3eiris. *vacavit sedes* [21 days.]

#### The authour's collectioun and annotatioun

In thair tymes the twentie nynt day [of] ffebruare  
720. The 3eir of god sevin hundreth twentie 3eiris Sanct 15  
Makvelloke alias Sanct Vinok wes bischope or abbate  
in Scotland.

730  
alias  
731. 91. Sanct Gregorius the thrid sone to Johne began  
in the 3eir of god sevin hundreth threttie alias sevin  
hundreth threttie ane 3eiris he wes paip Ten 3eiris 20  
aucht monethis 24 dais And depairted this lyfe under  
leo the thrid than emperiour the twentie aucht day  
[.741.] of November The 3eir of god [Sevin hundreth] fourtie  
ane 3eiris *vacavit sedes* [2 days.]

#### The authour's collectioun and annotatioun 25

Fol. 396. This Gregorie the thrid german borne Decreid, that  
the bischopes of Magunce alias Myntis, Treverence<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> "Romanus, patre Marcello" (*Platina*). <sup>2</sup> See note, vol. iii.

and Colyne The marques of Brandenbrugh / The  
 Counte palatyne Duik of Saxonie and king of Boyeme  
 suld have full poware To chuisse the emperioure :  
 Ratified and confermed thaireftir be Silvester *the*  
 5 secund the ane hundreth fourtie and fourt <sup>1</sup> paip.  
 or Johne Sicco his successoure Or athir of thame  
 The 3eir of god ane thowsand [and] twa 3eirir. *Polidor* 1002.  
*virgil* lib. 4. c. 7.

92. Sanct 3acharias sone to policronius, he Began in  
 10 the 3eir of god Sevin hundreth fourtie ane 3eirir, and 741.  
 wes paip Ten 3eirir thrie monethis fyftene dais and  
 departed this lyfe [under] Constantinus the sext <sup>2</sup> alias  
 Copronimus (the ellevint of his Impyre) than em-  
 periour The fourtent day of merche The 3eir of god  
 15 sevin hundreth fyftie twa 3eirir *vacavit sedes* [8 days.] .752.

#### The authouris collectionn and annotatioun

In thair tymes the twentie day of November The 3eir  
 of god Sevin hundreth fourtie twa 3eirir Sanct Maxence .742.  
 dochter to Etfynnus Ewgene the sevint his sone the  
 20 thrie scoir ane scottis king wes martired in ffrance  
 under *the* foirsaid emperiouris At the bridge Called  
 be hir Name St Maxence bridge In provance in ffrance <sup>3</sup>  
*the* foirsaid day : Lykeas in *thair* tymes The secund  
 day of merche The 3eir of god sevin hundretht fourtie .746.  
 25 sex 3eirir Sanct Thedda alias Thed <sup>4</sup> martired wes bis-  
 chope of the merse in Scotland vid. fol. [384-404].

93. Stephanus the secund sone to Constantinus he

<sup>1</sup> "ane hundretht fourtie twa" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> *Lege*, fifth.

<sup>3</sup> "besyde pareis in france" in University Library copy.

<sup>4</sup> "Sanct Cled . . . alias Called Sanct Cedda martir" in University Library copy.

.752. began in the 3eir of god Sevin hundreth fyftie twa 3eir[s] [He wes] paip four dayis *vacavit sedes* [1 day]

94 Stephanus the thrid. Brother to *the* second Stephanus foirsaid and sones to *the* said Constantinus  
 752. he began in the 3eir of god Sevin hundreth fyftie 5 twa 3eris foirsaid And wes paip fywe 3eir[s] twentie thrie dais.<sup>1</sup> *vacavit sedes* [32 days.]

95. Paulus the first Constantinus sone beand fywe of that Name This paulus the first wes brother german to stevin the 3oungare foirsaid Called the thrid 10  
 .757. of that Name paip he began in the 3eir of god sevin hundreth fyftie sevin 3eir[s] and wes paip Ten 3eir[s] ane moneth. *vacavit sedes* [1 year, 1 month, 7 days.]

96. Stephanus the fourt Began in the 3eir of god Sevin hundreth thriescoir sevin 3eir[s] Or in Sevin 15  
 767. hundreth thriescoir aucht 3eir[s] And he wes paip  
 768. thrie 3eir[s] fywe monethis 27 dais. *vacavit sedes* [8 days.]

97. Adrianus the first sone to Theodorus<sup>2</sup> *thair* beand sex of that Name paipis, he began in the 20  
 .772. 3eir of god Sevin hundreth thriescoir twelf 3eir[s], and wes paip twentie thrie 3eir[s] ten monethis sevintene<sup>3</sup> dais. [Non] *vacavit sedes*.

Anno Domini : 800 :

98. Leo the thrid sone to Azupius he began In the 25  
 .796. 3eir of god Sevin hundreth fourescoir sextene 3eir[s], and wes paip twentie 3eir[s] ffywe monethis aughtene

<sup>1</sup> *Legt*, 29 dais.

<sup>2</sup> Theodorus.

<sup>3</sup> "sevin" in University Library copy.

dayis *vacavit* sedes ten dayis,<sup>1</sup> And ended on the  
twentie aucht day of Junij The 3eir of god aucht .816.  
hundreth and sextene 3eiris.

The authouris collectioun and annotatioun Fol. 397.

- 5 In this leo the thrid his tyme king Achaius the thrie-  
scoir and fyft Scottis king : and twentie twa 3eir of  
his regnne The 3eir of god aucht hundreth and nyne .809.  
3eiris Maid ane league with Charles l'magne or the  
greit Emperioure [and king of ffrance] as confederate  
10 with this king Achaius etc. ut in fol. [24] in my  
epistoll Anent king Achaius is declaired. This Charles  
the greit than king of ffrance wes declared emperiour  
be this leo the thrid The 3eir of god aucht hundreth .801.  
ane 3eiris : and he wes emperioure sextene 3eiris :
- 15 Lyke as he continewed king of ffrance flourtie sex  
3eiris beand Crowned king thairof / The 3eir of god  
Sevin hundreth thriescoir and nyne 3eiris In *the* said .769.  
emperiour and kingis tymes, thair wes foure lerned  
scottismen send in ffrance and Italie be king Achaius  
20 to *the* foirsaid Emperioure, quhairof the first wes  
Named Johne Melrosius. alias Mewrois The secund  
wes called Claudius Clemens Or Claude lyttill ffir  
professouris of lernyng in pareis, quhairof Clemens wes  
first principall regent or primarius of the first uni-  
25 versities or colleges *thair*. And Melrose wes send to  
Pavie a toun or Citie in lumbardie be the foirsaid  
Emperiour and counsalouris, quhair these twa rycht  
lernedlie teiched liberall sciences all thair dais without  
reproche or repruif. The uthir twa lerned men war  
30 Named, Clemens presbiter or preist, and the uthir  
of these twa wes called Samsone or Symsons, *quhilk*  
last twa concurred with Albertus gallus a lerned bis-

<sup>1</sup> *Lege*, 20 days.

chope of ffrance : And offerred to preif baith be worde and writting That bonifacius Inglistman *alias* scottis-  
man wes authoure of lies and trublare of the peax of  
the Christianis This bonifacius wes first the paipis  
fuite grume than named vinosis, Thaireftir he wes 5  
maid Archibischope of Myntis *alias* called Mogunce  
They alledged he trubled the peax of the Christianis,  
Ane corrupter and dissaver of the peopill as thay  
affermed, ffor the *quhilk* paip Jacarias *the* foure scoir  
and twelf paip Excommunicate thame Ex Magde- 10  
burgh *historia* Cent. 8. c. 10. Et. in lib. pat. symsones  
fol. 127.

- fforther this king Achaius wrait of the actis of all his  
progenitouris [kingis of Scotland] unto his awin  
tyme and regne quha regned threttie twa 3eris 15  
vi3. he began to be king of scottis In the 3eir of god  
.787. sevin hundreth fourescoir sevin 3eiris and ended in  
819. aucht hundreth nynetein 3eir<sup>is</sup> or thairby. As is  
declared in preface fairsaid fol. 24 et 25. Item  
forther In the fairsaid paip leo *the* thrid Emperiour 20  
and kingis tymes The abornemed Sanct Boniface  
scottisman wes apostill in germanie *the* fyft day of  
.798. Junij : The 3eir of god sevin hundreth fourescoir  
and aughtene 3eir<sup>is</sup>, And wes martirised the samin  
day in freisland [under Charles the greit Emperiour] 25  
And wes tharfor Cannonised as martir etc.

[St Gelis  
patrone off  
Edin-  
burgh.]

pri. Sep-  
tembres.

788.

As lykewyse in thair tymes Sanct gelis abbat of  
arlis in ffrance in provance, Quha is patrone of Sanct  
gelis kirk of that ancient and famous Renowned  
Citie and burgh of Edinburgh and ancient burgh of 30  
Elgin of murray in Scotland, Lyke as the fairaige  
and Merket day of Elgin 3eirlie haldis within the burgh  
thairof The first day of September, Called Sanct  
gelis day (*quhilk* day he wes canonised) The 3eir of  
god sevin hundreth fourescoir aucht 3eir<sup>is</sup> [Charlis 35  
the greit beand than onlie king of ffrance, and nocht

Emperiour at that tyme beand] the first 3eir of *the* regne of *the* said auchaius *the* scottis king foirsaid and evir keiped and solempnized sensyne etc.

Item alsua in thair tymes The aucht day of Novem- 8. Novem-  
5 ber The 3eir of god aucht hundreth twelf 3eiris Sanct <sup>ber</sup> 812.  
Gervade wes confessoure and bischope of Murray in B. of  
Scotland. Murray.

This King Achaius foirsaid first maryed king Fol. 398.  
Charles the greit his dochter Named marcell pippine  
10 Quha bare to him thrie sones and ane dochter : The  
amitie and confederatioun betuix Scottis and french-  
men *wilht* scottismen wes maid bayth for the peopill  
than present and thair successouris to cum for evir ;  
and for corroboratioun of the foirsaid Leage and band  
15 king Achaius send his brother Gulliame and sindrie  
nobillis into ffrance with ffoure thowsand rycht valient 4000.  
warriouris to assist the foirsaid Charlis emperiour in  
his warris in ony pairt he plesed to pas aganist *the*  
Innemies of the Christiane fayth At the *quhilk* tyme  
20 *the* armes of the kingis and kingdome of Scotland wes  
ane reid lyon Rampand in ane scheild or feild of  
gold : and thair wes augmented ane dowbled treasant  
with contrarie lyllies (of reid culloure) or floure de  
luce, that floure of licht beand of blew cullour haifand  
25 sparkis of zallow gold cullour in the harte thairof  
Includand the reid Lyoun on his goldin scheild in all  
pairtis Invironed round about the circlis of the  
scheild in signne and takin of perpetuall amytye and  
*continewall* freindschip of favoure and luif Inviolablie  
30 to be keiped for evir. Behald heir a greit Misterie  
of freindschip and amitie betuix these twa mychtiest  
monarches how that maist christiane and pusant  
king and Emperiour Charles the greit denzed him  
self to suffer and permit for luif the cullouris of blew  
35 of his floure de luces or of licht To be altered and

changed in reid cullour In takin of Magnaminie and  
 luif of Curagius curaige of *the* reid lyoun. The remem-  
 brance quhairof suld inflame all our hartis *witht*  
 favoure luif and amitie : And as this begyning wes  
 be rycht honourabill and godlie mariage, sua hes it 5  
*continewed* heireftir, As be that *lettere* of Naturaliza-  
 tioun befor insert in *the* preface maid betuix king  
 henrie *the* sevint his sone the Dolphin of ffrance  
 Quene Marie of Scotland his spous and Scottismen to  
 frenchemen mair nor notoriousle is knawin Quhat sall 10  
 I writt or compair be alligorie or Sympathie of Erthlie  
 freindschip favoure and amitie betuix these twa nobill  
 monarches and peopill thair of : Or quhat comparisone  
 be parabill problame or symilitude can be maid of the  
 samin : Bot as it war twa weill tuned Instrumentis 15  
*witht* Stringis Quhen they ar severallie sett in ane  
 unisunt Musicall concordance of harmonie in ane  
 tune : Albeit they ar separated *the* ane fra uthir sua  
 that *the* ane may heir the sound of the uthir. The  
 stringis of *the* ane instrument beand twiched or 20  
 stirred. The uthir will stend / and be moved to gif  
 a sound to the samin harmony or noyes of the uthir :  
 Evin so the scottis and frenche be *the* trew hermony  
 of these leagis and bandis. That quhen *the* ane is  
 tuiched the uthir is moved with sic a sympathie and 25  
 motioun of *the* same qualitie and sound. Athir to  
 persew defend and rewenge ffor albeit the greit ociane  
 seas lyis betuix thame. 3it thair sound of harmonie  
 ceissis nocht the ane beand tuiched moves the uthir.  
 And sua be natoure. Quhat forther mair erthlie 30  
 comparisone neid we to remember of ; Nor that lait  
 persuite of the Ile de ree <sup>1</sup> quhen as our scottismen wes  
 remitted to the mercie and clemencie of oure maist  
 nobill gracious quene his maiesties darrest spous.  
 That vyse, myld, meik, and mercyfull princes de- 35

Quod nat-  
 ura dedit  
 Nemo toll-  
 ere potest.

<sup>1</sup> Rhé.



missed thame in peax And wes sua moved be compassioun of hir harte with teiris to lament. That evir ane scottis harte suld have bene moved to consent to that interpryse (3it the Inventare and devysare  
5 thairof he gat his awin deserved rewaird *uthirwyse* unluiked for.) Behald *heir the* iust judgmentis of god<sup>1</sup> And this suld incens ws all, to gif hir hienes condong thankis for hir pietifull and maist gracious clemencie. beand moved be the spreit of god and  
10 sympathie fairsaid ffor *the* quhilk all prais be gevin to *that* almychtie movare of all thingis that hes grantted and gevin ws sik a vyse, myld, meik and mercyfull quene. to be *the* mothir of the ofspring of this our Native cuntrie of Scotland begun of auld  
15 and now *continewed* to this tyme. This far *per-*mitted I proceid *quhair* I left to insist *forther* in the procedingis of Scottis Gilliam.

[Half of folio 399 blank.]

This scottis Gwlliams Achaius brother assisting Fol. 399.  
Charles in his warris with his valient scottis wan greit honoure, and being so beloved and haldin in  
20 greit estimatioun amangis the princes of france, that he wes called the knycht without reprimand or reproche, and purchessed greit rentis and landis, he prospered greitlie in all his warris and wanquished sindrie cuntries and nationis rebelling aganist the emperiour,  
25 and he obtened greit honoures with dignitie, the tyme that king Charles restored paip leo the thrid to his papall seat, eftir that he wes put out of Rome be Iniurie of *the* romannes Alsua he conquered greit honouris, quhen Charles emperiour passing throuch  
30 Tuskany, restoring the Cietie of florance to thair ancient

<sup>1</sup> Lines 4 to 7, viz., "3it . . . god," written on margin, which has been cut.

liberties and honouris eftir it wes over thrawne and  
 distroyed by the gothes. These and many uther  
 honourabill actis war performed be scottis gulliam :  
 howbeit they war done under the name of Charles  
 emperiour ; Seing he remaned nocht lang in Italie, 5  
 bot left the charge of governament to Gulliam quho  
 did all his commissioun with guid advise & provi-  
 dence, Sua that he agmentted the liberties and  
 dominionis of florance greitlie and mychtlie. The  
 florantynes in praise and remembrance of Guilliames 10  
 humanitie and gudnes towardis thame Ordaned  
 solempne playis (Or Olympades as the romanes  
 Calculadis and rakynnys thair tymes be these and sic  
 playis) as thir florantynis caused to be maid in thair  
 Cities In quhilkis a lyoun wes crowned with sindrie 15  
 Cerimonies In perpetuall remembrance of Scottis  
 Gulliames wirthie deidis and humanitie done to thame :  
 They commanded and ordaned also quik Lyonis to  
 be 3eirlie brocht up Nurished and fed upoun the  
 commoun expensis of thair cieties and commoun guid 20  
 thairof because the Lyoun wes the armes of Scottis  
 gulliam kingis and princes of scotland, This is 3it  
 observed be thame in perpetuall memorie Gulliam  
 Eftir infinite travellis takin with Charles the greit  
 for the defens of Christiane faith and religioun become 25  
 aiged and of guid 3eiris ; and because he had no  
 successioun gottin of his awin bodie (ffor he wes all  
 his dais gevin to chevelrie and chestitie) he maid  
 Christ and his kirk his air, and founded and caused  
 build many abbayis and closteris of religious men 30  
 with kirkis and bishoppries of Abbacies, priories and  
 monastories in Italie, germanie, and almanie, liberallie  
 distributing unto thame Riche rentis Revinous and

Fol. 380<sup>1</sup>  
 [400].

<sup>1</sup> A mistake in the pagination commences here : this folio should  
 be numbered 400 instead of 380. The correct numbers are put  
 within square brackets

landis conquested be him and his travellis under  
god: And ordaned that Scottismen onlie suld be  
bischopis abbottis and priouris thair of. And left  
and ordaned the patronaige giftis and presentatioun  
5 of the saidis abbacies priories and monastories per-  
petuallie and for evir to the kingis of Scotland and  
thair successouris in all tymes cuming Conforme to  
the severall foundationis, ordinances and institutionis  
with <sup>1</sup> the confirmationis thair of in Rome and utheris  
10 publict registeris mair planelie will beir recorde  
Quahirof thair is sindrie abbayis In almanie and  
germanie littill or no thing changed fra the first  
fundatioun. And these ar the particulare and speciall  
names of the saidis abbacies priories and monas-  
15 tories nocht onlie in Almanie and germanie bot also  
in Italie As heireftir followes They ar to say (*blank  
of a quarter of a page.*)

Off the quhilkis Abbacies bischopreis, prioureis and  
Monastories with the patronages and presentationis  
20 of the samin be the kingis of Scotland ar becoming  
out of use be gifting and presentting thair of according  
to thair first foundationis institutionis and ordinances  
Be ressoun of diverse and sindrie actis of parlia-  
mentis maid in the contrare. And speciallie In his  
25 umquhill majestie king James the sext his Minoritie  
of ane 3eir auld in the first parliament haldin At  
Edinburgh upoun the fyftent day of December. The  
3eir of god ane thowsand fywe hundreth thriescoir : 1567 :  
sevin 3eir is be his hienes first regent James erle of  
30 Murray lord abirnethie etc. Act secund Intitulate  
Anent the abolischeing of the paip and his usurped  
auctoritie Item the thrid act of the said first parlia-  
ment Intitulate Anent the annulling of the actis of  
parliament maid aganist god his worde, and man-  
35 teinance of Idolatrie in ony tymes by past. Be the

<sup>1</sup> *Lege*, as.

- <sup>24. august 1560.</sup> *quhilkis* twa actis is ratiffied and approvin ane uther act Alleged maid in parliament haldin At *Edinburgh* the twentie fourt day of August The 3eir of god ane thowsand fywe hundreth thriescoir 3eir. Item forther in his *umquhill* maiesties first parliament foirsaid 5  
 The fyft act Intitulate Anent the abolischeing of the messe and punischement of heiraris of the samin. Ratiffeand and apprevand ane uthir act of parliament: Alleged maid in the parliament haldin At  
<sup>23. august 1560.</sup> *Edinburgh* the twentie thrid day of August The 3eir 10  
 of god ane thowsand fywe hundreth thriescoir 3eir And of new ordinand the said act to be ane perpetuall law in all tyme to cum Item siclyke in his *umquhill* Maiesties thrid parliament haldin in his hienes Minoritie be James erle of Mortoun lord Dalkeith etc. 15  
 his maiesties fourt regent for the tyme At *Edinburgh*  
<sup>27 Jan. 1572.</sup> upoun the twentie sevint day of Januare The 3eir  
 of god ane thowsand fywe hundreth thriescoir twelf 3eir act the fyftie ane Intitulate Anent purchessing of the paipis bullis Or giftis of the quene his *umquhill* 20  
 maiestie mother etc. Ratiffieand and apprevand the foirsaidis actis Alleged maid in hir hienes parliament.  
<sup>381 [401].</sup> the 23. and 24 day of august foirsaid and approbationis thairof abonexpremit. of the daitis respective abonewrittin. And in lykemaner in his *umquhill* 25  
 maiesties sevint parliament. haldin At *Edinburgh*  
<sup>24. october 1581.</sup> upoun the twentie fourt day of October. The 3eir of  
 god ane thowsand fywe hundreth fourescoir ane 3eir first act thairof, and be the figoure of fourescoir nynetent Intitulated The ratificatioun of the libertie 30  
 of the trew kirk of god and religion with confirmatioun of the lawes and actis maid to that effect of befoir / Be the *quhilk* act of his maiesties sevint parliament foirsaid wes ratiffied approvin and confermed All and *quhatsumevir* actis of parliament statutes and con- 35  
 stitutionis maid and past of befoir aggreabill to god

his worde for mantenance of *the* libertie of the trew  
kirk of god and religioun now *presentlie* professed  
within this realme and puretie thair of / And speciallie  
the act maid in the regne of the quene his umquhill  
5 darrest mother in the parliament alleged haldin At  
Edinburgh the nynetent day of Apryle The 3eir of  
god ane thowsand fyve hundreth thriescoir sevin  
3eiris Anent the cassing annulling and abrogating of  
all lawes actis and constitutionis Cannon civile and  
10 Municipall with utheris constitutionis contrare the  
religioun now professed within *this* realme And namelie  
the severall actis abonespecified etc. As *the* foirsaid  
act of *the* sevint parliament at mair lenth proportis  
*Quhilkis* foirsaid thrie actis alleged maid and past  
15 in parliament in his maiesties umquhill darrest motheris  
tyme Confermed of the daittis severall respective  
abonewrittin viz. the dait *the* 23. day of august. and  
24 dayis of *the* samin august. The 3eir of god ane  
thowsand fywe hundreth thriescoir. Nethir the act  
20 nor parliament haldin the 19 day of aprile The 3eir  
of god ane thowsand fyve hundreth thriescoir sevin  
3eiris Can be fundin in ony actis or parliamentis  
Imprentted or omitted Actis unprentted of suiche  
daittis and tennouris As ar confermed be *the* foir-  
25 saidis parliamentis haldin be his umquhill hienes and  
his majesties regentis in his Name and Minoritie As  
*the* saidis actis proportis. Be *the* quhilkis all giftis  
and *presentationis* foirsaidis war stayed King Achaius  
thaireftir become in possessioun of *the* foirsaidis Pat-  
30 ronages giftis and *presentationis* of *the* saidis bischop-  
ries abbacies and priories and utheris benefices foir-  
saidis Lyke as his successouris continewed contine-  
wallie thaireftir quhill *the* making and passing of the  
parliamentis abonespecificit Sua that scottis men ar  
35 nocht now *presented* thairto etc. The Romane Empyre  
about this tyme wes devyded, for Emperiour Charles

19. apryle  
1567.

23. et 24.  
august  
1560.

19. apryle  
1567.  
foirsaid.

the first emperiour of germannis wes emperiour of the west And Constantyne wes emperiour of *the* eist And king Achaius Maryed ffergusiane sister to hungus king of pictes, and begatt upoun hir in his secund mariage ane sone called Alpine quha thaireftir succeeded to be king of Scotland and richtious air to *the* king and kingdome of pictes. *quhair* upoun many bludie battellis enschewed ut in fol. 272. 273. 274. etc. ut prescribitur.

Fol. 382  
[402].  
.816.

99. Stephanus the fyft sone to Marinus he began in the 3eir of god Aucht hundreth sextene 3eiris and wes paip. sex monethis 23. dais *vacavit sedes* [2 days.]

.817.

100. Paschalis the first sone to Bonesus *thair* beand ane uthir paschall of that name paip he began in the 3eir of god aucht hundreth and sevintene 3eiris, and wes paip sevin 3eiris thrie monethis .17. dais *vacavit sedes* [4 days.]

#### The authouris collection and annotatioun

.8. No-  
vember  
817.

In his tyme the aucht day of November. The 3eir of god aucht hundreth and sevintene Sanct Moroke wes confessoure in Scotland In king Achaius tyme *foirsaid*.

Sanct Morokis chapel and buryall place.<sup>1</sup>

This Sanct Moroke is alleged to have deceissed in the pest, besyde the burgh of Edinburgh and wes buried thair At ane chapell neir besyde Sanct Gelis grang, quhair In tyme of pest the Inhabitantis of the said burgh ar placed to big thair ludges and scheillis, and sic as deceissis *thairin*, ar buried thair ay sensyne, In and about the said St. Morokis chapell haifand ane [prettie] buryall and [large] pece of

<sup>1</sup> Margin cut.

ground [contigue] adjacent *thairto* witht a burn or  
strype of watter in the *middis thairof* for wesching  
and clenging of the pest *folkis* and *thair* [claythtis  
and] guidis.<sup>1</sup> [Quhen as the pest is in Edinburght  
5 and is reserued for *this* use. etc.]

101. Ewgenius the secund 3oungest sone to Sergius 824.  
Bewmount <sup>2</sup> he began in the 3eir of god aucht hun-  
dretht twentie foure 3eiris, And wes paip thrie 3eiris  
sex monethis 24. dais *vacavit sedes* [1 day.] he departed  
10 undecimo august 827. undecimo  
august  
827. de-  
part.

# The authouris collection and annotatioun

In his tyme the aughtene <sup>3</sup> day of December The 18 decem-  
3eir of god aucht hundreth twentie foure 3eiris Sanct ber 824.  
Manere wes bischope and confessoure in Scotland  
15 under king Congoll the thriescoir sex scottis king  
Item in thair tymes Sanct Hemalene scottisman wes  
bischope and confessoure in Scotland the tent day of  
merche. The 3eir of god aucht hundreth twentie 826.  
sex 3eiris.

20 102 Valentinus sone to Leoncius Began in the 3eir  
of god Aucht hundreth twentie sevin 3eiris he wes 827.  
paip ane moneth ten dais *vacavit sedes* [3 days.]

103. Gregorius the fourt sone to Johnne Began in  
the 3eir of god aucht hundreth twentie aucht 3eiris, 828.  
25 he wes paip sextene 3eiris, and ended aucht hundreth 843.  
fourtie thrie 3eiris the secund 3eir of Michael Empe-  
riour *vacavit sedes* [15 days.]

<sup>1</sup> Lines 29 (p. 394) to 4 (p. 395), viz., "chapell . . . guidis,"  
written on margin which has been cut in binding.

<sup>2</sup> Boemundus.

<sup>3</sup> "aucht" in University Library copy.

## The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

- In Gregorie the fourt his tyme King Kenneth the  
 secund surnamed the greit quha uttirlic overthrew  
 the pictes In diverse battellis Expelled thame out of  
*thair* awin land, and haill kingdome of Scotland and 5  
 Joyned *thair* kingdome to the croun of Scotland  
 839. [for evir] In the 3eir of god aucht hundreth threttie  
 and nyne 3eiris quhairat the samin hes remaned as  
 ane frie kingdome continewallie sensyne, And *thair*-  
 foir he wes called a monarche. This [wirthie] king 10  
 kenneth the secund uttirlic distroyed and demolished  
 the toun of Camelone Cheif and principall cietie of  
 846. the pictes In the 3eir of god aucht hundreth fourtie  
 sex 3eiris or *thairby* / Lykeas he wrait a hudge  
 volumes of the scottis lawes, and lyke ane uthir 15  
 iustiniane redacted thame all in ane compendium  
 383 [403]. Item in *thair* tymes Sanct Inane alias Irvne *quhair*of  
 Irvne tuik *the* naim the aughtent day of august The  
 .839. 3eir of god aucht hundreth threttie nyne 3eiris he  
 wes confessoure at Irvne in Scotland Item siclyke 20  
 in *thair* tymes the fyft day of apryle The 3eir of god  
 .833. aucht hundreth threttie thrie 3eiris Sanct Tigernoke  
 wes bischope and confessoure in Scotland / Lyke as  
 alsua in *thair* tymes *the* sext day of apryle The 3eir  
 .839. of god aucht hundreth threttie nyne 3eiris Sanct 25  
 Berchain wes bischope and confessoure in Scotland.
104. Sergius the secund 3oungest <sup>1</sup> sone to Sergius  
 844. he began in the 3eir of god aucht hundreth fourtie  
 four 3eiris the fourt day of februarye and perished  
 846. be sea In *the* 3eir of god aucht hundreth fourtie sex 30  
 3eiris beand paip thrie 3eiris twa monethis thrie dayis  
*vacavit sedes* [2 months, 15 days].

<sup>1</sup> "eldest" in University Library copy.



105. Leo the fourt. sone to Rodolf he began in  
the 3eir of god aucht hundreth fourtie sevin 3eiris. .847.  
he wes paip aucht *alias* nyne 3eiris thrie monethes  
sex dais *vacavit* sedes sex dais and befoir his con-  
5 secretioun twa monethis ellevin dais the fourtent  
3eir of *the* Impyre of Michael 3ounger Emperiour.<sup>1</sup>

106. Benedictus the thrid sone to peter he began  
In the 3eir of god aucht hundreth fyftie twa *alias* 852. *alias*  
fyftie fyfe and wes paip twa 3eiris 8 monethis sextene 855.  
10 dais<sup>2</sup> Lodovek 3oungare emperiour he ended *the* sextent  
day of februar The 3eir of god Aucht hundreth fyftie 858.  
aucht *the* 16 of Michell emperiour [*vacavit* sedes Twa  
3eiris aucht monethis sextene dayis,<sup>3</sup> eftir this Bene-  
dictus the thrid his deceis or depairtour and befoir  
15 the consecratioun of Nicolaius Magnus the first his  
successoure etc.]

#### The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

Heir It is alleged be Martinus polonus quhome platina  
citis That betuix leo the fourt and benedictus the  
20 thrid Joanna angla beand ane Inglis woman suc-  
ceded, quhilk appeiris to have bene ane unprobabil  
allegeance seing thair wes na sic space vacand betuix  
these twa as is alleged be Martinus, and that sche wes  
twa 3eiris ane moneth foure dais paip etc. And  
25 farther he alleges that sche wes in *the* 3eir of god  
aucht hundreth and fyftie, And 3e see heir leo *the* 850.

<sup>1</sup> "Ludovic 3oungar emperiour *alias* Michael emperiour" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> Similar words to "eftir . . . successoure" on lines 13 to 16 appear in Advocates' Library copy after "dais," line 10, and being plainly out of place have been omitted.

<sup>3</sup> 15 days.

847. fourt begynnys In the 3eir of god aucht hundreth  
fourtie sevin 3eirys and wes paip aucht 3eirys thrie  
monethis sex dais, And Benedictus the thrid suc-  
855. ceded leo the fourt [In] The 3eir of god aucht hun-  
dreth fyftie fywe 3eirys, [And wes paip twa 3eirys 5  
aucht monethis sextene dais] quhilk manifestlie  
Impunges *the* certantie of this allegiance: And sua  
gif in ony wyse sche wes, It appeiris he suld have  
alleged [That sche wes] Betuix benedictus *the* thrid  
and Nicolaus Magnus the first [his successoure heir- 10  
eftir following] Seing the seage vaced sa lang [space].  
3it, Martinus polonus keipes nocht the iust and richt  
3eir of god: And forther the seage vaced these [foir-  
said] twa 3eirys be resson of ane controversie anent  
*the* placing of ane <sup>1</sup> uthir in the apostolick Juridic- 15  
tioun. Bot quhidder sche wes or nocht I am nocht  
curious thairanent, Referrand to the discriptioun of  
mair lerned and ancient writtaris quha hes to do  
thairwith.

107. Nicolaus the first called Magnus sone to 20  
Theodorus thair beand fywe of that Name This  
Nicolaus magnus the first Began in the 3eir of god  
aucht hundreth fyftie aucht 3eirys, and wes paip nyne  
858. 3eirys sex monethis twentie dais *vacavit sedes* [7 days.]  
867. he ended in aucht hundreth thriescoir and sevin 3eirys. 25

- Fol. 384  
[404].  
867. *alias*  
.868. 108. Adrianus the secund 3oungest sone to Talarius <sup>2</sup>  
he began in the 3eir of god aucht hundreth thrie scoir  
sevin 3eirys, alias threscoir aucht in Januare and wes  
paip foure 3eirys alias fywe 3eirys ellevin *monethis* twelf  
dais and ended in November. The 3eir of god aucht 30  
872. hundreth thriescoir and twelf 3eirys [*vacavit sedes*  
1 month, 12 days.]

<sup>1</sup> "sum" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> Talarus.

## The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

In this Adriane the second his tyme The provincis  
of Mersia and of Lyndeffar<sup>1</sup> had ane bischope at  
leichfeild The first bischope that wes thair Called  
5 Dwyna The second bischope wes named Celath  
and baith scottismen, eftir thame the thrid bischope  
called Trumpher<sup>2</sup> / The fourt bischope germanus,<sup>3</sup>  
The fyft bischope called Chedde, and eftir *the* deceise  
of Chedde wynfred cheddis deacone wes bischope  
10 thair, Thaireftir in king Williame and king Edgaris  
tymes baith the bishopries of chester and lyndeffar<sup>4</sup>  
war both Joyned togidder. Ex polycronycon Inglis-  
man lib. 2. c. 55. vid. fol. (*blank.*)

109. Joannes Johnne the aucht sone to Gudius<sup>5</sup> he  
15 began in the 3eir of god aucht hundreth thriescoir 872.  
twelf 3eiris and wes paip Ten 3eiris and twa dais.  
*vacavit sedes* [3 days.]

## The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

In this Johnis tyme king Gregorie the greit the thrie-  
20 scoir and threttent scottis king wes renowmed throw  
the warld as ane victorius king and ane guid iusticiare :  
Item in thair tymes Sanct Guinoch alias called Dwyna  
wes first bischope of the merse fairsaid and con-  
fessoure in scotland the threttent day of apryle The  
25 3eir of god aucht hundreth thriescoir fyftene 3eiris, 875.  
The second bischope of *the* merse fairsaid wes called  
Selach or Celath bayth scottismen as said is Eftir  
thame Trumpher The fourt Germanus / the fyft  
Ched. Item Ethus surnamed Alipes or the swift

<sup>1</sup> See note, vol. iii.

<sup>2</sup> Trumhere.

<sup>3</sup> Jarumannus.

<sup>4</sup> See note, vol iii.

<sup>5</sup> Gundus.

- was the thriescoir twelf scottis king for the tyme.  
Item forther in thair tymes the nynt day of September.
876. The 3eir of god aucht hundreth thriescoir sextene  
3eiris Sanct Queranus was abbate in Scotland.  
It is alledged *that* King Kenneth the 2 or rathir 5  
Constantyne 2 his sone Caused big or build ane kirk  
in buchane [in scotland] and dedicate it in honoure of  
this Querenus alias Conlanus <sup>1</sup> HB. callis him patrone  
of Norroway vid. fol. (*blank.*) Item siclyke in thair
879. tymes the first day of marche The 3eir of god aucht 10  
hundreth thriescoir nynetene 3eiris Sanct Mynne  
was archedeacone and confessoure in Scotland Item  
in lykemaner in these tymes the fourt day of marche
874. The 3eir of god aucht hundreth thriescoir fourtene  
Sanct Adriane was archebischope of Sanctandrois 15  
in Scotland and wes Martired or slane be the Danes  
At ane crowell bludie battell extremelie fochin At  
Carraill in fyffe quhair alsua king constantyne *the*  
second foirsaid wes slane ut. in fol. [273.]

110. Martinus *the* second alias Marinus sone to 20  
882. palumbus Began in *the* 3eir of god aucht hundreth  
fourescoir twa 3eiris and he wes paip ane 3eir ane  
*moneth. vacavit sedes* [2 days.]

111. Adrianus the thrid quhome sum callis Aga-  
884. petus sone to Benedict began in the 3eir of god aucht 25  
hundreth fourescoir foure 3eiris And he wes paip  
ane 3eir thrie monethis twelf <sup>2</sup> dais *vacavit sedes*  
[3 days.]

- Fol. 385 112. Stephanus the sext quhome sum callis Balsilium  
[405]. or Basilius <sup>3</sup> sone to Adrian he began in the 3eir of 30  
885. god aucht hundreth fourescoir fywe 3eiris and wes  
paip sex 3eiris. <sup>4</sup> *vacavit sedes* [5 days].

<sup>1</sup> ? Kyranus.<sup>3</sup> Basilius.<sup>2</sup> *Lege*, 19.<sup>4</sup> 6 years, 9 days.

## The authouris collection and annotatioun

- In his tyme the threttie day of October. The 3<sup>er</sup> of  
 god aucht hundreth fourescoir nyne 3<sup>er</sup>is Sanct 889.  
 Tarkin wes bischope and confessoure in Scotland  
 5 Gregorie *the* greit the thriescoir and threttene scottis  
 king for the tyme Item in *thair* tymes the twelf  
 day of November / The 3<sup>er</sup> of god aucht hundreth 887.  
 fourescoir sevin 3<sup>er</sup>is / Sanct Mauchare wes bischope  
 [of Abirdene] & confessoure in Scotland Bischope  
 10 of Abirdene Lyke as *the* auld toun thairof wes first  
 builded [be *the* foirsaid Gregorie *the* greit king of  
 scottis] In the 3<sup>er</sup> of god aucht hundreth thriescoir 876.  
 and sextene 3<sup>er</sup>is or thairby be *the* said Gregorie the  
 greit king of scottis foirsaid: And thaireftir *the*  
 15 said bischops seate wes transported to the said auld *Bischope of*  
 toun of Abirdene In king David the first his tyme vid. *Abirdene.*  
 Bischoprie of Abirdene and king David .i. fol. 106.  
 the twentie sext day of October The 3<sup>er</sup> of god ane 1010.  
 thowsand ten 3<sup>er</sup>is.
- 20 Item siclyke in these tymes foirsaid the threttent  
 day of November The said aucht hundreth foure scoir 887.  
 sevin 3<sup>er</sup>is Sanct Devinik wes bischope and confes-  
 soure in Scotland etc.

113. fformosus sone to Leonus<sup>1</sup> he began in the  
 25 3<sup>er</sup> of god aucht hundreth fourescoir ellevin 3<sup>er</sup>is 891.  
 and wes paip four 3<sup>er</sup>is sex monethis aughtene dais  
*vacavit sedes* [2 days.]

## The authouris collection and annotatioun

- In his tyme the twentie aucht day of September The  
 30 3<sup>er</sup> of god aucht hundreth fourescoir sextene 3<sup>er</sup>is 896.

<sup>1</sup> Leo.

Sanct Makcar<sup>1</sup> wes bischope and confessour in  
scotland. king donald .6. the 74 king.

896. 114. Boniface the sext sone to Adrianus he began  
In the 3eir of god aucht hundreth fourescoir sextene  
3eiris, and wes paip. fyftene dais *vacavit sedes* [3 days.] 5

896. 115. Stephanus the sevint sone to Johne he began  
In the 3eir of god aucht hundreth fourescoir sextene  
3eiris and wes paip ane 3eir. alias foure 3eiris .2.  
*monethis* 19 dais *vacavit sedes* [3 days.]

The authouris collectioun and annotatioun 10

896. In his tyme the first day of October The 3eir of god  
aucht hundreth fourescoir sextene 3eiris Sanct Bey<sup>2</sup>  
virgen in Scotland under Donald the sext foirsaid.

897. 116. Romanus constantini Marine<sup>3</sup> he began in  
the 3eir of god aucht hundreth fourescoir sevintene 15  
3eiris and wes paip foure monethis ane hundreth  
twentie thrie dais<sup>4</sup> *vacavit sedes* [1 day.]

897. 117. Theodorus<sup>5</sup> the secund 3oungest sone to  
pontius<sup>6</sup> he began in the aucht hundreth fourescoir  
sevintene 3eir of god and wes paip twentie dais 20  
*vacavit sedes* [1 day.]

897. 118. Johnne the nynt sone to Radulf<sup>7</sup> he began  
in the aucht hundreth fourescoir sevintene 3eir of  
god and wes paip twa 3eiris and fyftene dais alias  
thrie 3eiris. *vacavit sedes* [1 day.] 25

<sup>1</sup> "Mauchan" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> Baya.

<sup>3</sup> "Romanus Constantini Marini papæ fratris filius."

<sup>4</sup> *Legē*, 4 months, 23 days.

<sup>5</sup> Theodorus.

<sup>6</sup> Photius.

<sup>7</sup> Rampoaldus.

119. Benedictus the fourt sone to Mammolius<sup>1</sup> he began in the 3eir of god aucht hundreth fourescoir 899. nynetene 3eiris, and wes paip thrie 3eiris sex monethis fyftene dais *vacavit sedes* [6 days.]

5 The authouris collectioun and anotatioun

In his tyme the secund day of November The 3eir of Fol. 386.  
god aucht hundreth fourescoir nynetene 3eiris Sanct [406].  
Maure virgen in Scotland Quhairfra kylmaures in 899.  
Cwninghaim in Scotland takis the Name Donald  
10 the sext foirsaid the thriescoir fourtene<sup>2</sup> scottis king  
for the tyme.

Anno Domini : 900.

120. Leo the fyft began in the 3eir of god Nyne hun- 903. *alias*  
dreth and thrie 3eir of god (*sic*) *alias* nyne hundreth 907.  
15 and sevin 3eiris [ane moneth.<sup>3</sup> Non] *vacavit sedes*

121. Christopherus sone to Leo he began in the  
3eir of god nyne hundreth thrie 3eiris, and wes paip 903.  
sevin monethis *vacavit sedes* (*blank.*)

122. Sergius the thrid sone to Benedict he began  
20 in the 3eir of god nyne hundreth thrie 3eiris and wes 903.  
paip sevin 3eiris thrie monethis sextene dais. *vacavit*  
*sedes* [4 days.]

<sup>1</sup> Mammolus.

<sup>2</sup> "seventene" in University Library copy.

<sup>3</sup> 1 month, 10 days.

## The authour's collectioun and annotatioun

904. In his tyme Constantyne the thrid and thrie scoir  
fyftene scottis king quha wes in ane Monastorie  
amangis Mounkis or channonis of Sanctandrois the  
ellevint day of merche The 3eir of god Nyne hundreth 5  
four 3eir is [and died the fourtie 3eir of his regnne]  
vid. 273 Item in these tymes The ordoure of Clunia-  
censes war ordaned by ane called Odon ane abbate at  
Masticensis a village in burgondie: And willieme  
Duik of Aquitany or Gwyane gaif thame ane house 10  
916. In the 3eir of god Nyne hundreth sextene 3eir is or  
thairby etc. vid. fol. 249.

911. 123. Anastatius the thrid sone to lucianus he  
began in the 3eir of god Nyne hundreth ellevin 3eir is  
and wes paip twa 3eir is ane moneth twentie twa dais 15  
*vacavit sedes* [2 days.]

913. 124. Lando sone to Taninus or tamus he began  
nyne hundreth threttene 3eir is and wes paip sex  
monethis twentie twa dais. *vacavit sedes* [26 days.]

914. 125. Johnne the tent sone to Johne he began in 20  
the 3eir of god Nyne hundreth fourtene 3eir is, and  
wes paip fourtene 3eir is alias sextene 3eir is twa mone-  
this fyftene dais *vacavit sedes* [2 days.]

928. 126. Leo the sext sone to Christopherus Began in  
the 3eir of god Nyne hundreth twentie aucht 3eir is. 25  
and he wes paip sex monethis fyftene dais *vacavit*  
*sedes* [1 day.]

127. Stephanus the aucht Called *the* sevint sone to



Tendemundus Began in the 3eir of god Nyne hundreth<sup>ht</sup> 928.  
 twentie aucht 3eir<sup>is</sup> alias twentie nyne 3eir<sup>is</sup> And he 929.  
 wes paip sex monethis fyftene dais<sup>1</sup> *vacavit sedes*  
 [2 days.]

5 128. Johnne the ellevint sone to Sergius [the thrid]  
 he began in the nyne hundreth and threttie 3eir of 930  
 god alias threttie ane And wes paip foure 3eir<sup>is</sup> ten 931.  
 monethis fyftene dais *vacavit sedes* [1 day.]

129. Leo the sevint Othon Magno<sup>2</sup> he began In the  
 10 3eir of god Nyne hundreth threttie fyve alias nyne 935.  
 hundreth threttie sex 3eir<sup>is</sup>: And wes paip thrie 936.  
 3eir<sup>is</sup> alias foure 3eir<sup>is</sup> sex monethis ten dais *vacavit*  
*sedes* [2 months.]

130 Stephanus the nynt called *the* aucht he began Fol. 387  
 15 in the 3eir of god Nyne hundreth threttie nyne alias [407]  
 nyne hundreth fourtie and he wes paip thrie 3eir<sup>is</sup> 939  
 four monethis fyftene dais *vacavit sedes* [10 days.] 940.

### The authouris collectionun and annotatioun

In his tyme the sevintene day of apryle The 3eir of  
 20 god Nyne hundreth and fourtie Sanct Dovane<sup>3</sup> wes 940.  
 abbate and confessoure in Scotland and Malcolme *the*  
 first the thriescoir sextene scottis king etc.

131. Martinus the thrid alias Marinus *the* secund  
 Junior he began in the 3eir of god Nyne hundreth 942.  
 25 fourtie twa and wes paip thrie 3eir<sup>is</sup> sex monethis  
 fourtene dais *vacavit sedes* [3 days.]

<sup>1</sup> 2 years, 1 month, 15 days.

<sup>2</sup> "Othone Magno Cesare."

<sup>3</sup> Donan.

946. 132. Agapetus the second Junior he began In  
nyne hundreth fourtie sex 3eiris and wes paip nyne  
3eiris *alias* ten 3eiris sevin monethis ten dais *vacavit*  
sedes [12 days.]

.956. 133. Johnne the twelt Octavianus he began In the 5  
nyne hundreth and fyftie sext 3eir of god and wes  
paip aucht 3eiris *alias* nyne 3eiris foure monethis sex  
dais. [Non] *vacavit* sedes.

The authouris collectioun and annotatioun.

962. In his tyme and King Kenneth the thrid the foure 10  
scoir Scottis king the fyftent day of apryle The 3eir  
of god Nyne hundreth thriescoir twa 3eiris Sanct  
Munde wes abbate in argyle and confessour in scot-  
land. This Sanct Munde appeiris to have bein *the*  
first abbatt of kylmun kirk, in Argyle takand the 15  
Name fra him, and now is called *the* college kirk of  
kylmun or kylmunde

963. 134. Leo the aucht sone to Johnne he began in *the*  
Nyne hundreth threscoir and thrie 3eir of god and  
wes paip ane 3eir ane moneth twentie ane dais *vacavit* 20  
sedes [8 months, 22 days.]

965. 135. Johnne the threttent sone to Johnne he began  
In Nyne hundreth thriescoir fywe 3eir of god And  
wes paip sex 3eiris ellevin monethis fyve dais. *vacavit*  
sedes [13 days.] 25

The authouris collectioun and annotation

966. In his tyme the thrid day of November. The 3eir of  
[god] Nyne hundreth thriescoir sex 3eiris Sanct

Englat wes bischope and confessoire in Scotland king kenneth the thrid *the* scottis king foirsaid etc.

136. Donus alias *Domnus* vel *Domnio* the secund Junior he began in the 3eir of god nyne hundreth 972.  
5 thriescoir twelf 3eir is [and wes] paip thrie monethis.  
[*Non vacavit sedes*]

The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

In his tyme and king kenneth the thrid his tyme the sevintene day of fiebruare. The 3eir of god Nyne hundreth 973.  
10 hundreth thriescoir threttene<sup>1</sup> 3eir is Sanct ffyntan<sup>2</sup>  
wes prioure [of Culros] in Scotland.

137. Benedictus the fyft called the sext sone to Fol. 388  
hildebrand began in the 3eir of god Nyne hundreth<sup>[408]</sup>.  
thriescoir twelf 3eir is he wes paip ane 3eir thrie<sup>972</sup>  
15 monethis *vacavit sedes* [10 days.] It appeiris St.  
fyntan foirsaid wes in his tyme.

138. Bonifacius the sevint sone to ffrancisco ffer-  
nusi<sup>3</sup> he began in the 3eir of god Nyne hundreth 974.  
thriescoir fourtene And wes paip ane 3eir ane moneth  
20 twelf dais. [*vacavit sedes* 20 days.]

139. Benedictus the sext called *the* sevint sone to  
Deusdedit he began in the 3eir of god Nyne hundreth 975.  
thrie scoir fyftene 3eir is and wes paip ane 3eir ane  
moneth ten dais *vacavit sedes* [3 days.]

25 140. Johnne the fourtent Papiensis Petrus antea

<sup>1</sup> "twelf" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "Sanct ffynnan" in University Library copy. This note comes after 137 in that copy.

<sup>3</sup> Franco Ferrutii filius.

- .984. vocatus he began in the 3eir of god Nyne hundreth  
fourescoir foure 3eiris And wes paip aucht monethis  
[Non] *vacavit sedes*

- .985. 141. Johne the fyftent sone to Leo he began in the  
3eir of god Nyne hundreth foure scoir fyve 3eiris 5  
And wes paip Nyne 3eir's sex monethis ten dais  
*vacavit sedes* [1 day.]

The authour's collection and annotation

- .987. In his tyme the fourtent day of December The 3eir of  
god Nyne hundreth fourescoir sevin 3eiris Sanct 10  
Drostan Mounk at Deir and confessoure in scotland  
he wes mother brother to king Achaius the thriescoir  
fywe scottis king foirsaid, and leved quhill king  
kenneth the thrid his tyme the fourescoir scottis  
king foirsaid: And wes patrone of the kirk at Deir 15  
in buchan in the north of Scotland [besyde the Mag-  
nifik abbay thairof now alluterlie demolished etc]  
Lykeas the fairaige or market day thairof hes haldin  
ay sensyne at the said kirk the fourtent day of Decem-  
ber foirsaid 3eirlie etc. At Deir. 20

- .995. 142. Johnne the sextent sone to Robert he began  
in the 3eir of god Nyne hundreth fourescoir fyftene  
and wes paip foure monethis. *vacavit sedes* [6 days.]

- .995. 143. Gregorie the fyft sone to Bruno <sup>1</sup> he began in  
the 3eir of god Nyne hundreth fourescoir fyftene and 25  
wes paip twa 3eir's aucht monethis thrie dais. *vacavit*  
*sedes* [8 months, 13 days.]

144. Silvester the second Junior he began in the

<sup>1</sup> Bruno (antea vocatus).

3eir of god Nyne hundreth fourescoir auchtene 3eir<sup>is</sup> 998.  
and wes paip foure 3eir<sup>is</sup> sex monethis 12. dais *vacavit*  
sedes [25 days.]

The authouris collectioun and *annotatioun*

- 5 In this Silvester his tyme Sanct Colme wes bischope  
and confessoure in Scotland king Malcolme the secund  
the fourescoir thrid scottis king for the tyme the sext  
day of Junij The 3eir of god Ane thowsand 3eir<sup>is</sup> / 1000.  
Lyke as in thair tymes Sanct Blane wes bischope  
10 [of Dumblane] and confessoure in Scotland quhome  
be Dumblane tuik the [first] Name [with the bischoprik <sup>B. Dum-</sup>  
thairof] the tent day of august The 3eir of god Ane <sup>blane.</sup>  
thowsand 3eir<sup>is</sup> etc.<sup>1</sup> About the 3eir of god Ane  
thowsand twa 3eir<sup>is</sup> or thairby This Silvester [the 1002.  
15 secund] or Johne Sicco his successoure Confermed the  
decreit or decretall maid [and] gevin of befoir be  
gregorie the thrid german borne paip *the* foure scoir  
ellevin paip foirsaid : That the bischopis of Magunce  
alias called Myntis, The bischope of Treverence / and  
20 the bischope of Culyne / The Marques of branden-  
burght The count Palatyne duik of Saxony and king  
of Bohemia suld haif full poware to chose the emperiour  
etc. *polidor virgil* lib. 4. c. 7.

Anno Domini 1000

Fol. 389  
[409].

- 25 145. Johne Sicco the sevintene he began in the  
3eir of god Ane thowsand thrie 3eir<sup>is</sup>, and wes paip .1003.  
foure monethis and twentie fywe dais. *vacavit* sedes  
[19 days.]

<sup>1</sup> "Ane thowsand 4" in University Library copy.

- .1003. 146. Johne the auchtent ffasanus alias ffanassus  
he began in the 3eir of god Ane thowsand thrie 3eiris,  
and wes paip ffywe 3eiris sevin monethis 21. dais.  
*vacavit sedes* [30 days.]

The authouris collectioun and annotatioun 5

1007. In his tyme the threttent day of merche The 3eir of  
god Ane thowsand sevin 3eiris Sanct Kennoch <sup>1</sup> virgen  
in Scotland martired under king Malcome the secund.  
the fourescoir thrid scottis king for the tyme.

1009. 147. Sergius the fourt sone to petrus Martinus <sup>2</sup> he 10  
began in the 3eir of god Ane thowsand and nyne  
3eiris And wes paip twa 3eiris .9. monethis 12. dais.  
*vacavit sedes* [8 days.]

The authouris annotatioun and collectioun

1010. In this Sergius and King Malcolmes tymes foirsaid 15  
the twentie sext day of october. The 3eir of god ane  
thowsand ten 3eiris Sanct Bean alias Bayne first  
bischope of murthlie kirk in Scotland with~~in~~ the  
shirefdome of Abirdene in mar *Quhilk* bischopis  
seat wes [than] transportted thairfra to the toun of 20  
auld abirdene *quhair* it was thair first builded Called  
St Mauchardis kirk. and thair 3it presentlie remanis  
[Albeit nocht in the first Integrietie] vid. fol. 199.  
*anentis the bischoprie of abirdene.*

148. Benedictus the sevint sone to Gregorius he 25

<sup>1</sup> Kennotha.

<sup>2</sup> "Petrus Martini filius."

began in the 3eir of god Ane thowsand twelf 3eir is / 1012.  
And wes paip ellevin 3eir is aucht monethis 21 dais  
*vacavit sedes* [1 day.]

The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

5 In his tyme Sanct Congall abbate of halywoid or  
new abbay in galloway in Scotland wes confessoure  
[thair] the twelt day of Maij The 3eir of god ane 1013.  
thowsand and threttene 3eir is king Malcome the  
secund the fourscoir thrie scottis king for the tyme.  
10 vid. fol. 249. anent new abbay.

149. Johnne the nyntent sone to Gregorius brother  
to Benedict the aucht he began in the 3eir of god  
Ane thowsand twentie foure 3eir is: And wes paip 1024.  
auch 3eir is nyne monethis nyne dais *vacavit sedes*  
15 [2 days.]

The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

In his tyme and Malcolme the secund foirsaid The  
twentie sevint day of august The 3eir of god Ane thow- 1024.  
sand twentie foure 3eir is / Sanct Maltube <sup>1</sup> wes here-  
20 meit at Mernia or in the mernis in scotland

150 Benedictus the aucht antea vocatus Alberius  
or Albericus <sup>2</sup> he began In the 3eir of god Ane thow- 1032.  
sand threttie twa 3eir is, and wes paip twelf 3eir is  
foure monethis 20 dais. *vacavit sedes* (blank.)

<sup>1</sup> *Lege*, Malrube.

<sup>2</sup> "Theophylactus antea vocatus Alberici Benedicti VIII et  
Joannis XIX fratris filius." (*Onuphrius*.)

## The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

1034. In his tyme the twentie twa day of September The  
 3eir of god Ane thowsand threttie foure 3eiris Sanct  
 Lovan<sup>1</sup> wes bischope and confessoure in Scotland,  
 Fol. 390. and Duncan the first wes the fourescoir and foure 5  
 [410]. scottis king for the tyme In quhais tymes also wes  
 The the thayne or erle of lochquhaber Banquho Of quhome  
 Stewartis succedand ar discended the richt ancient and maist Royall name  
 to the Of the Stewartis of Buit and lennox Of quhome his  
 croun. maiestie that presentlie regnnes is [Lynialie] cum 10  
 and succeded to the croun [of Scotland] etc. ut. in  
 fol. 35 et 36.

1044. 151. Gregorius the sext began in the 3eir of god Ane  
 alias thowsand fourtie foure alias nyne 3eiris. And wes  
 1049. paip ane 3eir sevin monethis .20. dais *vacavit sedes* 15  
 [4 days.]

1047. 152 Clement the secund 3oungest sext brother to  
 sungerus<sup>2</sup> he began in the 3eir of god ane thowsand  
 fourtie sevin 3eiris and wes paip nyne monethis .15.  
 dais *vacavit sedes* [9 months, 7 days.] 20

.1048. 153. Damasus the secund 3oungest brother to  
 poppus<sup>3</sup> he began in the 3eir of god ane thowsand  
 fourtie aucht 3eiris and wes paip twentie twa dais.  
*vacavit sedes* [6 months, 3 days.]

1049. 154. Leo the nynt sone to hugo he began in the 25  
 3eir of god Ane thowsand fourtie nyne 3eiris and wes  
 paip fywe 3eiris twa monethis aucht dais *vacavit*  
*sedes* [11 months, 24 days.]

<sup>1</sup> Lolane.<sup>2</sup> Suidegerus (antea vocatus).<sup>3</sup> Poppo (cognomento).



he wes in the tyme of henrie the thrid king of Ing-  
land the nynetent day of apryle 1049 3eiris foirsaid.

155. Victor the secund 3oungest brother to Gebe-  
hard<sup>1</sup> he began In the 3eir of god Ane thowsand 1055.  
5 fyftie fywe 3eiris, and he wes paip twa 3eiris thrie  
monethis and sextene dais. *vacavit sedes* [4 days.]

156. Stephanus the tent called *the* nynt sone to  
Letherigus<sup>2</sup> he began in the 3eir of god Ane thowsand 1057.  
fyftie and sevin 3eiris and [wes] paip sevin monethis  
10 .28. dais *vacavit sedes* [8 days.]

157. Nicolaus the secund 3oungare he began in the  
3eir of god ane thowsand fyftie aucht 3eiris and wes 1058.  
paip Twa 3eiris sex monethis ane day *vacavit sedes*  
[2 months, 26 days.]

15 158. Alexander the secund 3oungest sone to Ansel-  
mus he began in the 3eir of god ane thowsand thrie- 1060.  
scoir 3eiris, and wes paip ellevin 3eiris twa monethis  
22. dais [Non] *vacavit sedes*

#### The authouris collectioun and annotation

20 In his tyme Sanct Brandan wes abbat of Durhame  
first ane priorie, thaireftir ane abbacie, and last ane  
bischoprie ut in fol. 253. This Sanct Brandan wes  
then abbate and confessoire in Scotland the sextent  
day of Maij The 3eir of god ane thowsand thriescoir, 1068.  
25 aucht 3eiris Malcolme the thrid the fourescoir and  
sex scottis king for the tyme / Item also in *thair*  
tymes the twentie fyft day of September The 3eir

<sup>1</sup> Gebehardus (antea vocatus).

<sup>2</sup> "Hlotharingus Gallus, Fredericus Gogzelonis ducis Hlotharin-  
giæ filius."

1074. of god ane thowsand thriescoir and fourtene 3eiris  
 B. Sanct Barrie<sup>1</sup> wes first bischope of Caithnes and con-  
 Caithnes. fessour in Scotland etc. \* Item in thair tymes the  
 foirsaid priorie of Durame beand blak mounkis wes  
 erected [and builded] in ane abbacie quhair of *the* 5  
 foirsaid Sanct Branden appeiris to have bene *the*  
 first abbat. or priour / Lyke as *the* said king Malcolme  
 the thrid his dochter Named Mathilda alias bona  
 quene of Ingland spous to henrie the first called beau-  
 cleir founded and caused build the priorie of Carleill 10  
 in scotland ut in fol. [253.]

[As lykwyis in thair tymes The erles of anguse had  
 the privilege to fecht in the wangaird of *the* kingis  
 of Scotlandis battellis as makduff erle of ffyfe had of  
 befoir.]

15

Fol. 391  
 [411].

1060.

Item in the foirsaid paip Alexander the secund at  
*the* leist in gregorie the sevint his successoures tymes  
 About *the* foirsaid 3eir of god ane thowsand thrie  
 scoir 3eiris or thairby Johne gualbert began ane new  
 sect of monkis and Named *thame* eftir *the* Name of 20  
 the place quhair the abbay wes founded called the  
 schaddow waley fra the Name of the monttanes  
 that is called wallis umbra or umbrosa *the* schaddo  
 valey etc.

159. Gregorius the sevint sone to Soance boni- 25  
 .1073. facius: <sup>2</sup> he began in the 3eir of god Ane thowsand  
 thriescoir threttene 3eiris And wes paip twelf 3eiris  
 ane moneth 3. dais. *vacavit sedes* [1 year.]

#### The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

This gregorie establisched the singill lyfe of preistis 30  
 and prohibit and forbad thame to Marie bot that

<sup>1</sup> Barr.

<sup>2</sup> "Scanensis. . . . Bonicii filius."

they suld leif cheist this wes in the 3eir of god, Ane .1074.  
thowsand thriescoir fourtene 3eiris or thairby. *polidor*  
*virgil* lib. 5. c. 4.

160. Victor, the thrid called Beneventanus Daiu-  
5 ferius Eftir called Desiderius Beneventani<sup>1</sup> the  
princes sone he began in the 3eir of god Ane thowsand 1086.  
fourescoir sex 3eiris, and wes paip ane 3eir thrie mone-  
this 24. dais *vacavit sedes* [5 months, 23 days.]

The authour's collectioun and annotatioun

10 In his tyme the sext day of October [The 3eir of god]  
Ane thowsand fourescoir sex 3eiris Sanct Bruno 1086.  
confessoure first Institute the Chartres monkis In  
king Malcolme the thrid his tyme the fourescoir sex  
scottis king foirsaid.

15 161. Vrbanus the secund 3oungest sone to Otho  
Milbius<sup>2</sup> he began in the 3eir of god ane thowsand 1088.  
fourescoir aucht 3eiris and wes paip ellevin 3eiris 4  
monethis 18 dais. *vacavit sedes* [14 days.]

The authour's collectioun and annotatioun

20 In his tyme the fyftene day of November The 3eir  
of god ane thowsand fourescoir sevintene 3eiris Sanct 1097.  
Margaret quene of Scotland spous to king Malcolme  
the thrid departed this lyfe Item about the 3eir of  
god Ane thowsand fourescoir aucht 3eiris or thairby 1088.  
25 Robert abbat of Molisime in Cistercium a forrest in

<sup>1</sup> Dauferius post Desiderius Beneventani principis filius.

<sup>2</sup> "Otho, Milonis filius."

Burgondie did institute the ordoure of Cisterciens Albeit sum ascryve this to ane called Ordingus ane monk that persuaded the said Robert abbate to the samen effect Of *this* religioun and ordoure wes that greit clerk Sanct Bernarde. *polidor virgil* lib. 7.<sup>1</sup> c. 2. 5

1099. 162. Paschalis the secund sone to Crescentius he began in the 3eir of god Ane thowsand fourescoir nynetene 3eir<sup>is</sup> and wes paip auchtene 3eir<sup>is</sup> fyve monethis 9. dais *vacavit sedes* [3 days.]

The authouris collection & annotatioun

10

In this Pascalis tyme king Edgare the fourescoir nyne scottis king he wrait to the clargie of England certane constitutionis of lawes and utheris thingis etc.

- Item in thair tymes the sextent day of apryle  
 1104. The 3eir of god ane thowsand ane hundreth foure 15  
 B. of 3eir<sup>is</sup> Sanct Magnus bischope of Orknay martired  
 Orkney. [or slane thair] / And siclyke the said king Edgare  
 [beand the first annoyntted scottis king] Erected  
 Colding- founded and caused build the priorie of Coldinghame  
 hame. in the merse in Scotland: etc. Lykeas in thair 20  
 1107. tymes king Alexander the first the fourescoir and ten  
 scottis king quha began in the 3eir of god ane thow-  
 sand ane hundreth sevin 3eir<sup>is</sup> [and regnned sevin-  
 Fol. 392. tene 3eir<sup>is</sup>] founded and caused build the abbacie  
 [412]. and abbay of Sanct Colmes inche [In the watter of 25  
 St colmes forth foranentis *the* quen<sup>is</sup> ferrie] with the abbay and  
 inche abbacie of Scone in gawrie [besyde perth] haifand the  
 Scone. priorie of lochtay Cell thairof ut in fol. [290.]

<sup>1</sup> "lib. 5" in University Library copy.

Anno Domini 1100.

163. Sanct Gelasius *the* second 3oungest sone to  
Johne Crescentius<sup>1</sup> he began in the 3eir of god ane .1118.  
thowsand ane hundreth aughtene 3eiris, and wes  
5 paip ane 3eir fywe dais. *vacavit sedes* [2 days.]

164. Sanct Calixstus the second Milo alias Guido  
he began In the 3eir of god Ane thowsand ane hun- 1119.  
dreth nynetene 3eiris, and wes paip fywe 3eiris ten  
monethis threttene dais *vacavit sedes* [1 day.]

10 165. Sanct honorius the second bononiensis he  
began In the 3eir of god ane thowsand ane hundreth 1124.  
twentie foure 3eiris And wes paip fywe 3eiris 2.  
monethis 3. dais *vacavit sedes* [1 day.]

166. Sanct Innocentius the second sone to Gregorius  
15 Joannes Guido<sup>2</sup> he began in the 3eir of god Ane thow- 1130.  
sand ane hundreth threttie 3eiris and wes paip thret-  
tene 3eiris sevin monethis twa dais *vacavit sedes*  
[2 days.]

The authouris collection & annotatioun

20 King David the first [called Sanct David] the foure- King  
scoir ellevin scottis king began and regned in hon- David the  
orius *the* secundis tyme foirsaid and regned twentie first.  
nyne 3eiris *quhilk* wes to the ane thowsand ane 1153.  
hundreth fyftie thrie 3eir of god and first 3eir of  
25 Anastatius indictioun [follouing] and sua fywe paipis  
tymes during the *quhilk* space he erected founded and

<sup>1</sup> "Joannes, Crescentii filius."

<sup>2</sup> "Gregorius, Joannis Guidonis filius."

caused build ma religious places within his dominionis  
 in Scotland for *the* tyme Nor all the Christiane kingis  
 and princes in the warld did In that space and 3eiris  
 foirsaidis As may [be] considdered be the thrid  
 divisioun and epistoll of this wark thairanent [and 5  
 the confirmationis in thair tymes recordis.] ut in fol.  
 [1124.] [290.] anno 1124. et. fol [248.] In the *quhilkis*  
 fywe paipis tymes all *the* saidis benefices war *con-*  
*fermed* or thairby

1143. 167. Selestinus the secund began in the 3eir of god 10  
 Ane thowsand ane hundreth fourtie thrie 3eiris and  
 wes paip fywe monethis .13 dais. *vacavit sedes* [2 days.]

The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

1143. In his tyme the fyft day of November The 3eir of  
 god ane thowsand ane hundreth fourtie and thrie 15  
 3eiris foirsaid Malachie wes bischope in Irland in *the*  
 said king david the first his tyme.

1144. 168. Lucius the secund boniensis <sup>1</sup> he began in the  
 3eir of god ane thowsand ane hundreth fourtie foure  
 3eiris [And wes] paip ellevin monethis fourtene dais 20  
*vacavit sedes* [1 day.]

1145. 169. Ewgenius the thrid Pisanus <sup>2</sup> he began in the  
 3eir of [god] ane thowsand ane hundreth fourtie  
 fywe 3eiris and wes paip aucht 3eiris foure monethis  
 12. dais *vacavit sedes* [1 day.] 25

170. Anastatius the fourt sone to Benedict he

<sup>1</sup> Bononiensis.

<sup>2</sup> Pisanus.

began in the 3eir of god Ane thowsand ane hundreth 1153.  
fyftie thrie 3eiris And wes paip ane 3eir foure monethis  
twentie foure dais *vacavit sedes* [1 day.]

171. Adrianus the fourte Anglus. *Dominus Nicolaus* Fol. 393.  
5 brekspeir he began in the 3eir of god Ane thowsand [413].  
ane hundreth fyftie foure 3eiris and wes paip foure 1154.  
3eiris aucht monethis 28. dais *vacavit sedes* [3 days.]

#### The authouris collectionoun and annotatioun

In his tyme king Malcolme the fourt called the virgen  
10 or madin, quha began to regnne in the 3eir of god ane 1153.  
thowsand ane hundreth fyftie thrie 3eiris [and regnned  
twelf 3eiris,] founded erected and caused build the  
abbay place and abbacie of Cowper in anguse in  
Scotland ut in fol. [251.]

15 172. Alexander the thrid sone to Ronaldus<sup>1</sup> he  
began in the 3eir of god ane thowsand ane hundreth 1159.  
fyftie nyne 3eiris and wes paip twentie ane 3eiris  
ellevin monethis twentie fywe dais *vacavit sedes*  
[5 days.]

#### 20 The authouris collectionoun and annotatioun

In his tyme King William called the lyoun the foure-  
scoir threttent scottis king quha began to regnne in  
the 3eir of god ane thowsand ane hundreth thrie 1165.  
scoir fywe 3eiris and regnned nyne and fourtie 3eiris 49.  
25 In quhais tyme Sanct gilbert wes bischope of Caithnes  
[and confessoure in scotland] the thrid day of apryle

<sup>1</sup> Ranutius.

1170. The 3eir of god ane thowsand ane hundreth thriescoir  
ten 3eir is fredrik *the* secund emperior And the said  
king willame in these tymes Erected founded and  
caused build that fair<sup>1</sup> and exceding [excellent]  
greit abbay and abbacie of Abirbrothok in anguse in 5  
scotland In the 3eir of god ane thowsand ane hundreth  
thriescoir sextene 3eir is As the [auld] Rewynus wallis  
and boundis *thai*rof [3it] recordis. Item the said king  
William befor his deceise *quhilk* wes in the 3eir of  
god ane thowsand twa hundreth fourtene he gaif 10  
and disponed his pallace and maner place cituate at  
[*the* burght of] abirdene quhair the trinitie freiris  
*thai*rof wes than [first] erected founded and builded  
with the kirk of the samin now called the ternities /  
ex lib. 13. c. 10. HB. Lyke as he founded and caused 15  
build the burgh of perth called St. Johnistoun ut in  
fol [291.] Perth tuik *the* Name fra the mannis  
naim quhome fra the ground of the land wes bocht  
quhairon that toun was founded and builded beand  
called of befor Bertha castell. vid. fol. [291 ?] 20

1181. [173. Lucius the thrid Lucensus,<sup>2</sup> sone to Bonagunus<sup>3</sup>  
Began in the 3eir of god Ane thowsand ane hundreth  
fourescoir ane 3eir is, he wes paip *four* 3eir is twa  
monethis twentie aucht dais *Non vacavit sedes.*]

185. 174. Urbanus the thrid<sup>4</sup> sone to Johnne he began 25  
in the 3eir of god ane thowsand ane hundreth foure  
scoir fyve 3eir is, and wes paip ane 3eir Ten monethis  
twentie fywe dais *vacavit sedes* [1 day.]

1187. 175. Gregorius the aucht Beneventanus he began  
in the 3eir of god ane thowsand ane hundreth foure- 30

<sup>1</sup> "Magnifik" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> Lucensis.

<sup>3</sup> "Bonagiuntæ filius."

<sup>4</sup> second.



scoir sevin 3eiris, and wes ane moneth twentie dais  
paip. *vacavit sedes* [20 days.]

176. Clemens the thrid paulis scollare <sup>1</sup> and son to  
Johnne he began in the 3eir of god ane thowsand ane 1188.  
5 hundreth fourescoir aucht 3eiris, and wes paip thrie  
3eiris twa monethis twentie dais *vacavit sedes* [3 days.]

177. Selestinus the thrid sone to Bobo peter <sup>2</sup> he  
began in the 3eir of god ane thowsand ane hundreth 1191.  
fourescoir ellevin 3eiris and wes paip sex 3eiris nyne  
10 monethis ellevin dayis. [Non] *vacavit sedes*

The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

Fol. 394  
[414].

In these twa tymes to wit Selestinus the thrid and  
Innocentius the thrid his successoure Thair war  
Indulgences grantted first in king Williames tyme be  
15 the fairsaid Selestinus, and thaireftir be the said  
Innocentius his successoure In king Alexander the  
secund thair tymes, To the archibischope and seage  
of Sanctandrois in Scotland Anentis the electioun of  
abbattis electis and postulattis etc. Ratified in  
20 parliament in king James the thrid his tyme witht  
extensioun of the samin etc. As is contened in the  
actis of parliament Imprinted be Robert lekprevik  
[prenter for the tyme:] Jac. 3. act. 102. To be fund  
in the omitted actis thaireftir nocht Imprinted bot  
25 mentionate in the tabill of the omitted actis un-  
printed. Jac. 3. parl. undecimo anno domini 1481. 1481.  
Intitulated Anent the Indult granted to St androis.  
Lykeas in thair tymes Sanct ffrances ordour of gray

<sup>1</sup> "Paulus scholaris Joannis filius."

<sup>2</sup> "Hiacynthus Bobo Petri filius."

freiris war erected called Minores vel predicatoris  
 1216. The 3eir of god ane thowsand twa hundreth sextene  
 3eir is vid. fol. 259. anent Sanct frances.

178 [Sanct] Innocentius the thrid sone to Transi-  
 .1198. mound he began in the 3eir of god ane thowsand ane 5  
 hundreth fourescoir aughtent 3eir is, and wes paip  
 twentie aucht 3eir is sex monethis 9. dais *vacavit*  
*sedes* [1 day.]

### The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

In this Innocentius the thrid his tyme first began to 10  
 aryse the ordouris of Sanct Dominik the spanzearde  
 and Sanct frances the Italiane of the cuntrie of umbria,  
 Dominik wes first a channon and now maid ane Domi-  
 1220. nican blak or preiching freir [In] The 3eir of god ane  
 thowsand twa hundreth twentie 3eir is, and honorius 15  
 the thrid thaireftir ratiffied the samin, And thaireftir  
 Gregorie the nynt Cannonised him Sanct Dominik  
 etc. *polidor virgil lib. 7. c. 4.* [And all *thir* ordouris  
 aggries nocht in the daittis thair of as may be con-  
 siderit etc. vid. fol. 237: Anent the sacrament. 20  
 To be gevin to *the* seik at all tymes befor thair deceis.]

### Anno Domini 1200

179. honorius the thrid sone to Sentius Sibellus  
 1216 Aminetius <sup>1</sup> he began In the 3eir of god Ane thowsand  
 alias twa hundreth sextene <sup>2</sup> 3eir is alias ane thowsand twa 25  
 1217.

<sup>1</sup> "Cencius Sabellus Aimerici filius."

<sup>2</sup> "Ane thowsand Twa hundreth Twentie and sex" in University Library copy.

hundreth sevintene and wes paip ten 3eiris and Aucht monethis. *vacavit sedes* [1 day.]

The authouris collectioun and annotatioun.

In this honorius tyme the penult day of august The  
5 3eir of god ane thowsand twa hundreth threttie twa 1232.  
3eiris King *Alexander* the *secund* beand the fourescoir  
threttent scottis king for *the* tyme It is alleged that  
ludovik alias Sanct lues the secund of *that* name king  
of ffrance Ressaved fra the Infidelis The crown of  
10 thornis that wes put on oure blissed salvioure his  
heid the tyme of his crucifioun; and that the  
samin is 3it extant in ane religius place in ffrance:  
Alfonsus villegas span3eard writtis that *this* king  
lewes alias Sanct lewes Caused build ane moist sump-  
15 tious chappell Royall at pareis, and thairin he caused  
put *the* crown of thornis with ane greit pece of the  
trie of the croce, and heid of the lance with *quhilk*  
his blissed syde wes persed: and that all these war  
gevin him be the emperiour of Constantinopill with  
20 mony uthir reliques *quhilk* he gat be his earnest Intrea-  
tese and by the greit giftis and presentis that guid  
and godlie king gaif unto him fywe 3eiris eftir his  
first passing to the holie land, *quhilk* wes in the 3eir  
of god ane thowsand twa hundreth thriescoir ten 1270.  
25 3eiris, that he tuik his woyaige first to *the* holy land;  
quhair he than departed upoun the twentie fyft day  
of august *the* samin 3eir, and that threttie 3eiris  
thaireftir or thairby Bonifacius the aucht canonised  
that king Sanct lewes etc. Item forther in the said  
30 honorius tyme ffrances the Italiane ane Mounk of  
Sanct augustenis sect began his new ordoure in the  
Mont Apoenius <sup>1</sup> in a place named Leverna,<sup>2</sup> and they

<sup>1</sup> Apennini jugum.

<sup>2</sup> Averna.

1229. war called Minores The 3eir of god ane thowsand  
twa hundreth twentie nyne 3eiris, thaireftir ane 3eir  
nyne monethis & ane half Gregorius the nynt honorius  
successoure cannonised him Sanct ffrances eftir his  
deceis *quhilk* wes the fourt day of October The 3eir 5
1226. of god ane thowsand twa hundreth twentie sex 3eiris  
[Or ellis honorius the thrid foirsaid. *polidor virgil*  
lib. 7. c. 4.] ut in fol. 257. anentis Sanct ffrances ut  
fol. 259.
- Fol. 396<sup>1</sup> 180. Gregorius the nynt Anagninus Began in the 10  
[415]. 3eir of god Ane thowsand twa hundreth threttie and  
sevin alias twentie sevin and he wes paip fourtene  
1227. 3eiris fywe monethis thrie dais *vacavit sedes* [30 days.]  
alias 1237.
1241. 181. Selestinus the fourte Mediolanensis he began  
In the 3eir of god ane thowsand twa hundreth fourtie 15  
ane [3eiris] and wes paip ane 3eir aucht monethis  
and ane day *vacavit sedes* [1 year, 8 months, 15 days.]
1243. 182. Innocentius the fourte sone to Otholan<sup>2</sup> he  
began in the 3eir of god ane thowsand twa hundreth  
fourtie thrie 3eiris and wes paip ellevin 3eiris fywe 20  
monethis fourtene dais *vacavit sedes* [13 days.]

#### The authouris collection and annotatioun

1249. 8. In his tyme the aucht day of merche The 3eir of god  
martii. Ane thowsand twa hundreth fourtie nyne 3eiris Sanct  
B. of Rose. Duthok wes bischope of Rose and confessoure in 25  
Scotland in King Alexander the second his tyme  
foirsaid / Item forther in thair tymes the nynetent

<sup>1</sup> This folio has *per incuriam* been numbered 396 instead of 395.

<sup>2</sup> Othobonus.

day of Junij The 3eir of god ane thowsand twa hun- 1252.  
 dreth fyftie twa 3eiris, the transporttatioun of Quene  
 Margaret quene of Scottis hir bodie to Dumfermeling  
 etc. Item thair is mentioun maid in the bull of the  
 5 institutioun of *the* college of iustice of *the* kingdome  
 of Scotland of *the* law *quhilk* wes concluded in the  
 last counsall haldin at lateran be this Innocentius  
 the fourt Begynnand Volentes etc. and be Boniface  
 the aucht, Be the *quhilk* law it wes forbiddin that  
 10 no person suld be called furth of thair awin cietie  
 or diocie etc. ut in fol. [57.]

183. Alexander the fourt alias Philippus sone to  
 Philipe <sup>1</sup> he began in the 3eir of god Ane thowsand 1254.  
 twa hundreth fyftie foure 3eiris, and wes paip sex  
 15 3eiris fywe monethis fywe dais. *vacavit sedes* [3 months,  
 3 days.]

184. [*Sanct*] Urbanus the fourt Gallus he began in  
 the 3eir of god Ane thowsand twa hundreth thriescoir 1261.  
 ane 3eiris and wes paip thrie 3eiris ane moneth foure  
 20 dais *vacavit sedes* [4 months, 2 days.]

185. Clement the fourte sone to *ffultodius* <sup>2</sup> he  
 began in the 3eir of god Ane thowsand twa hundreth 1265.  
 thriescoir fywe 3eiris, and wes paip thrie 3eiris fywe  
 monethis twentie fywe dais. *vacavit sedes* [2 years,  
 25 9 months, 2 days.]

186. Gregorius the tent Placentinus Thealdus vice-  
 comes he began in the 3eir of god Ane thowsand twa 1271.  
 hundreth thriescoir ellevin 3eiris and wes paip foure  
 3eiris four *monethis* 10. dais *vacavit sedes* [10 days.]

30 187. Innocentius the fyft burgundus magister he

<sup>1</sup> "alias Philippi filius."

<sup>2</sup> Fulcodius.

1274. began in the 3eir of god ane thowsand twa hundreth thriescoir fourtene <sup>1</sup> 3eir is and wes paip fywe monethis twa dais *vacavit sedes* [19 days.]

The authouris collection and annotatioun

1274. In his tyme the sevint day of merche The 3eir of 5 god ane thowsand twa hundreth thriescoir fourtene 3eir is Sanct Thomas of Equene <sup>2</sup> [wes] Confessoure [in Scotland] of the ordoure of the blak freiris etc

1276. 188. Adrianus the fyft and fourt brother to Thedinius Innocentius <sup>3</sup> he began in the 3eir of god Ane 10 thowsand twa hundreth thrie scoir sextene 3eir is, and wes paip ane moneth sevin dais. *vacavit sedes* [25 days.]

1276. 189. Johne the twentie alias the twentie ane he began in the 3eir of god ane thowsand twa hundreth 15 thriescoir sextene 3eir is and wes paip Sex monethis foure dais <sup>4</sup> *vacavit sedes* [ months.]

1277. 190. Nicolaus the thrid he began in the 3eir of god Ane thowsand twa hundreth thriescoir sevintene 3eir is and wes paip twa 3eir is aucht monethis twentie 20 foure dais *vacavit sedes* [6 months.]

1281. 191. Martinus the thrid called the fourt Turonensis gallus, he began in the 3eir of god ane thowsand twa hundreth foure scoir ane 3eir is, And wes paip foure 3eir is ane moneth sevin dais. *vacavit sedes* 25 [4 days.]

<sup>1</sup> "fyftene" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> Aquino.

<sup>3</sup> "Thedisii Innocentii IV fratris filius."

<sup>4</sup> 8 months, 8 days. (*Onuphrius.*)

192. honorius the fourt sone to Sabellus lucius <sup>1</sup>  
he began in the 3eir of god ane thowsand twa hun- 1285.  
dreth fourescoir fywe 3eiris and wes paip twa 3eiris <sup>2</sup>  
*vacavit sedes* [10 months 18 days.]

5 193. Nicolaus the fourt brother to Jerome <sup>3</sup> he Fol. 397  
began in the 3eir of god Ane thowsand twa hundreth [416].  
fourescoir aucht 3eiris and wes paip foure 3eiris ane .1288.  
moneth fourtene dais. *vacavit sedes* [2 years, 3 months,  
2 days.]

10 The authour's collectioun and annotatioun

In this Nicolaus the fourt his tyme Albertus of austrea  
Emperiour ten 3eiris for the tyme It is writtin that  
the decisioun of *the* contraversie betuix the bruce  
and the balyoll Anent the succeding to the croun of  
15 Scotland wes decyded in favouris of the bruce. etc. Bruce and  
As is declaired in the formare divisioun of the chorono- Balyoll.  
logie of the scottis kingis Eftir the deceis of king [1285.]  
*alexander the* thrid ut in fol. 287. [Anno .1285.]

194. Sanct Selestinus the fyft Esærniensis he began  
20 In the 3eir of god ane thowsand twa hundreth foure- 1294.  
scoir fourtene 3eiris, and wes paip fywe monethis  
sevin dais *vacavit sedes* [10 days] *dictus albertus*  
emperiour.

195. Bonifacius the aucht sone to liutfredus he  
25 began In the 3eir of god ane thowsand twa hundreth 1294.  
fourescoir fourtene 3eiris and wes paip aucht 3eiris

<sup>1</sup> "Jacobus Sabellus Lucæ filius."

<sup>2</sup> 2 years, 2 days.

<sup>3</sup> "M. Frater Hieronymus."

nyne monethis aughtene dais *vacavit* sedes [10 days.]  
henrie of Lutelburg<sup>1</sup> [beand] *than* emperiour sex  
3eiris.

The authouris collectioun and annotatioun.

1295. This Bonifacius the aucht In the 3eir of god ane 5  
thowsand twa hundreth fourescoir fyftene 3eiris wrait  
to king Edward the first than king of England In  
favouris of Scotland Requeistand the king of England  
nocht to vex nor trubill uniustlie this kingdome and  
possessioun of Scotland, Nochtwithstanding of the 10  
quhilk requeist, king Edwarde In the 3eiris of god  
1296. ane thowsand twa hundreth fourescoir sextene and  
1297. fourescoir sevintene 3eiris, first caused besaige the  
toun and castell of bervik quhilk wes manfullie and  
curagiuslie defended be the scottis 3it at last the 15  
Englis wan the toun with sindrie prisoneris bot the  
castell than wes keiped quhill thaireftir wes 3eilded  
be appoyntment. Lyke as also eftir that In the  
1298. 3eir of god ane thowsand twa hundreth fourescoir  
aughtene 3eiris The Englis tuik the toun of Dumbar 20  
and castell of Edinburgh with all the Jowellis and  
Monumentis thairintill etc. As in lykemaner thaireftir  
Clement the fyft wrait to the said King Edwarde  
the first In favouris of king Robert *the* first than  
king of Scottis, Requeistand him to leif aff suiche 25  
doing of vexing and greving of the realme of Scotland  
wranguslie As *the* letteris direct thairanent The 3eir  
1306.\* of god ane thowsand thrie hundreth and sex 3eiris  
beiris. Nochtwithstanding of the quhilkis requeistis  
and letteris The Englis and king Robert the scottis 30  
king faucht ane crowell battell at Sanct Johnistoun

<sup>1</sup> Luxemburg.



*quhilk* they brint and distroyed with the abbay of  
Scone a littill eftir witsonday The 3eir of god ane 1306.  
thowsand thrie hundreth sex 3eiris and spul3ed these  
places of all the Jowellis and Monumentis thairof  
5 and of Scotland beand thairin [for the tyme]: And  
 king Edward of England the first of that  
Name departed *this* lyfe At Carleill cumand to battell  
against the scottis the sevint day of Julij The 3eir  
of god ane thowsand thrie hundreth and sevin 3eiris. 1307.  
10 etc. fforther vid. fol. [52] Anentis the institutioun  
of *the* college of iustice etc.

# Anno Domini 1300.

196. Benedictus the nynt dictus the ellevint he  
began in the 3eir of god Ane thowsand thrie hundreth 1303.  
15 thrie 3eiris and wes paip aucht monethis sex dais  
*vacavit sedes* [10 months, 28 days.] henrie of letelburg<sup>1</sup>  
Emperiour.

197. Clemens the fyft burdegalensis vasco gallus  
he began in the 3eir of [god] ane thowsand thrie 1305.  
20 hundreth fywe 3eiris and wes paip aucht 3eiris ten  
monethis sextene dais *vacavit sedes* [2 years, 3 months,  
17 days.]

198 Johne the tuentie ane called the tuentie twa  
he began in *the* 3eir of god ane thowsand thre hun- 1316.  
25 dreth sextene 3eiris, and wes paip aughtene 3eiris  
thre monethis 24. dais *vacavit sedes* [15 days.]

199. Benedictus the tent called the twelt he began  
In the 3eir of god, ane thowsand thrie hundreth 1314.

<sup>1</sup> Luxemburg.

threttie foure 3eiris and wes paip sevin 3eiris foure monethis sex dais *vacavit sedes* [11 days.]

Fol. 398  
[417].

200. Clemens the sext gallus liminoise<sup>1</sup> he began in *the* 3eir of god ane thowsand thrie hundreth fourtie ane 3eiris and wes paip Ten 3eiris ten dais *vacavit* 5 sedes [11 days.]

1352. 201. Innocentius Liminose<sup>1</sup> gallus the sext he began in *the* 3eir of god ane thowsand thrie hundreth fyftie twa 3eiris And wes paip aucht 3eiris aucht monethis twentie sex<sup>2</sup> dais *vacavit sedes* [14 days.] 10

1362. 202. Urbanus the fyft gallus Minnacensis<sup>3</sup> he began in the 3eir of god ane thowsand thrie hundreth thriescoir twa 3eiris and wes paip aucht 3eiris twa monethis 23. dais *vacavit sedes* [10 days.]

1370. 203. Gregorius the ellevint gallus limanose<sup>1</sup> he 15 began in the 3eir of god ane thowsand thrie hundreth threscoir ten 3eiris and wes paip sevin 3eiris twa monethis 29 dais *vacavit sedes* [12 days.]

1378. 204. Urbanus the sext Neapolitan he began in the 3eir of god ane thowsand thrie hundreth threscoir 20 aughtene 3eiris and wes paip ane 3eir sex monethis sevin dais *vacavit sedes* [17 days.]

1389. 205. Bonifacius the nynt Neapolitanus he began in the 3eir of god ane thowsand thrie hundreth fourescoir nyne 3eiris and wes paip fourtene 3eiris ellevin 25 monethis *vacavit sedes* [15 days.]

<sup>1</sup> Lemouicensis.

<sup>2</sup> "22" in University Library copy.

<sup>3</sup> Mimmatensis.

## Anno Domini 1400.

206. Innocentius the sevint Sulmonensis he began  
in the 3eir of god ane thowsand foure hundreth foure 1404.  
3eiris and wes paip twa 3eiris 21. dais *vacavit* sedes  
5 [23 days.]

207. Gregorius the twelt venetus anglus <sup>1</sup> he began  
in the 3eir of god ane thowsand foure hundreth sex 1406.  
3eiris and wes paip aucht 3eiris sevin monethis fywe  
dais. *vacavit* sedes [20 days.]

10 208. Alexander the fyft Trecensis <sup>2</sup> he began in  
the 3eir of god ane thowsand foure hundreth Nyne 1409.  
3eiris and wes paip nyne 3eiris Ten monethis aucht  
dais <sup>3</sup> *vacavit* sedes [13 days.]

15 209. Johne the twentie twa alias called the twentie  
thrie Neapolitanus he began In the 3eir of god ane 1410.  
thowsand foure hundreth ten 3eiris and wes paip  
fyve 3eiris fyftene dais *vacavit* sedes [2 years, 5  
months, 10 days.] Segemound emperiour <sup>4</sup>

## The authour's collectioun and annotatioun.

20 This Johne the 22. alias .23. Send his legat Bagy-  
mount in Scotland The 3eir of god ane thowsand 1412.  
foure hundreth twelf 3eiris vid. Bagymount his taxt  
roll of benefices within the kingdome of Scotland ut  
in fol. [185.] In his tyme wickleif and husse war  
25 baith brynt for the religioun.

<sup>1</sup> *Lege*, Angelus.

<sup>2</sup> Cretensis.

<sup>3</sup> "Ten monethis 8 dais" in University Library copy.

<sup>4</sup> Sigismund.

1417. 210. Martinus the fourt <sup>1</sup> called the fyft he began  
in the 3eir of god ane thowsand foure hundreth  
sevintene 3eir, and wes paip threttene 3eir, thrie  
monethis ten dais *vacavit sedes* [10 days.]

The authouris collection and annotatioun 5

- This Martinus he maid ane law that everie tent 3eir  
That *the* bischope of Rome and all Christiane princes  
suld cause convene ane [generall] counsall and to  
consult of materis of the religioun and Christiane  
*faytht* And that everie bischope suld have twyse 10  
[everie] 3eir senode and generall assemblies etc. [within  
Ilk bishopis dyocies.] *Polidor virgil* lib. 8. c. 4.  
This wes at the sext counsall maid be constantyne  
the fourte convened and agreed on At Bezance  
quhair thrie paipis war ejected bot the fourt wes 15  
admitted and create be *the* consent of the said coun-  
sall haldin In the 3eir of god ane thowsand foure  
hundreth and nynetene 3eir.
- 1419.

211. Ewgenius the fourt venetus he began in the  
3eir of god ane thowsand foure hundreth threttie ane 20  
3eir, and wes paip fyftene 3eir ellevin monethis  
21. dais *vacavit sedes* Ten dais.
- 1431.

The authouris collection and annotatioun

In his tyme king James the first the ane hundreth  
twa scottis king Erected and caused build the Charter- 25  
house besyde St Johniston alias perth quhais ordoure  
of blak monkis Sanct Bruno *confessour* institute lang

<sup>1</sup> Third.

of befor the sext day of October The 3eir of god ane [.1086.]  
thowsand fourescoir sex 3eiris victor the thrid the  
ane hundreth thriescoir paip In king Malcolme the  
thrid the fourescoir sex [scottis] king thair tymes etc.  
5 ut in fol. [256.]

This Charter house is soe allutterly decayed now [Fol.418.1]  
and reywind that the bounds of the Cituatioun is  
presentli cornefeild land / and with (*sic*) ane ston  
theirow left therupon. The said King James the  
10 first being most cruellie slane and murthered their-  
intill befor the distructioun theirow In this paip  
Ewgene the fourth his tyme Eneas Silvius wes send  
be him as his legatoor or ambassador in Scotland /  
and saw and Commends the punischment of the  
15 slayers of the said King James the first [Quha war  
richt horrablie tortured and tormentted ffor thair  
maist treassonabill offensis.] EB.<sup>2</sup>

212 Nicolaus the fyft son to Thomas Lucanus  
[Mediciner]<sup>3</sup> he began [In] the yeir of god one thowsand /1447/  
20 four hundreth fourtie seaven years and he was pope  
eight yeirs 19 / dayes / *vacavit sedes* 14 dayes.

213 Calixtus the thrid sone to valentinus son to  
John he began in the yeir of god one thowsand four /1455/  
hundreth fyftie fyve / and wes pope fyve years  
25 Elleaven monethes 27 dayes *vacavit sedes* [12 days.]

214/ Pius the second Seninsis son to the foresaid  
Eneus Subius Silvius<sup>4</sup> he began in the year of god  
one thowsand four hundrethe fyftie eight years and 1458.

<sup>1</sup> This and the succeeding folio are not numbered. They are in  
a much later handwriting from the rest of the volume.

<sup>2</sup> *Lege*, H.B.

<sup>3</sup> "Thomas Lucanus Bartholomæi Medici filius."

<sup>4</sup> "Aeneas Silvius . . . Silvii filius."

wes Pope fyve years elleven monethes 27 dayes  
*vacavit sedes* [16 days.]

1464. 215 Paulus the second venetus petrus Barbus  
 Nicolaus sone he begane in the year of god one thow-  
 sand four hundreth thriescor four years and wes 5  
 Pope 6 yeirs ten monthes 26<sup>1</sup> dayes *vacavit sedes*  
 seaven dayes <sup>2</sup>

1471/. 216 Sixtus the fourth Simonensis Ligur brother to  
 franciscus <sup>3</sup> He began in the yeir of god one thowsand  
 four hundred thriescor Elleven years, And wes Pope 10  
 13 yeiris four dayes. *vacavit sedes* 16 dayes.

#### The Authores Collection and annotatioun

[1483.] The last year of this Sixtus the fourth his indiction  
 Anno Domini 1483 King James the third Commanded  
 his ambassadors by their Instructions insert in his 15  
 Highnes 13 *Parliament* the year of god aforesaid to  
 desyr Confirmation of the allyances betuixt the Kinges  
 of Scotland france and denmark and especially anent  
 Orkney which appears to have receaved answer in  
 Innocentius the 8 his tyme theirafter etc. vid. fol. 20  
 (291) [Anno domini 1483.]

1484. 217 Innocentius the 8 Genensis son to John Bap-  
 tista <sup>4</sup> he began 1484. and wes Pope seaven years  
 10 monethes 27 days *vacavit sedes* sextein dayes

218 Alexander the sext velenus Hispanus son to 25

<sup>1</sup> "twentie" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> 14 days.

<sup>3</sup> "Sauonensis Ligur, frater Franciscus."

<sup>4</sup> "Genuensis . . . Joannes Baptista."

Rodericus<sup>1</sup> he began in the year of god 1492 and 1492.  
wes pope eleaven yeirs 8 monethes *vacavit sedes* 3  
dayes

Anno Domini 1500

5 219 Pius the third Senensis [Tuscus] he began in  
the year of god 1503 yeirs and wes Pope 26 dayes 1503.  
*vacavit sedes* 14 dayes

220 Julius the second Senononsis Ligur<sup>2</sup> he began [Fol. 419.]  
in Anno 1503 years and wes Pope 13 years twentie 1503.  
10 one dayes<sup>3</sup> *vacavit sedes* [18 days.]

### The Authors Colection and Annotatioun

This Julius [.2.] sent his Legat or ambasadour to King  
James the 4th [the ane hundreth and fywe scottis  
king] Calling him [protectour and] Defender of the  
15 Christian faith / and send him a Precious Diadem or  
Croun [of gold] with a sword right well decored with  
[all] preacious stones [and richt artyficialle decored  
as a maist precious jowell.]

221 Leo the tenth fflorentinus sone to Johne Medices<sup>4</sup>  
20 He begane in the year of god 1513 and wes Pope 8 1513/  
years 8 monethes 20 dayes *vacavit sedes* [ane moneth  
sevin dais.]

<sup>1</sup> "Valentinus Hispanus Rodericus Borgia."

<sup>2</sup> Saunensis Ligur.

<sup>3</sup> 9 years, 3 months, 21 days.

<sup>4</sup> "Joannes Medices Laurentii filius."

## The Authores Colecion and Annotatioun

In his tyme the feild of fflowden wher King James the fourth wes slayn the [ninth] day of [September] 1513 /<sup>1</sup>

Fol. 281. 222. Adriane the sext Traiectan flander vel Braben- 5  
sius, sone to fflorentinus<sup>2</sup> He began In the 3eir of  
.1522. god ane thowsand fywe hundreth twentie twa 3eiris,  
And wes paip ane 3eir aucht monethis sex dais *vacavit*  
sedes twa monethis sex<sup>3</sup> dais. He wes schoilmaister  
To Charlis the fyft emperiour etc. 10

223. Clement the sevint fflorentius Tuscus, Brother  
1525. to Julius Medices<sup>4</sup> he began in the 3eir of god Ane  
thowsand fywe hundreth twentie and fyve 3eiris  
And wes paip. Ten 3eiris ten monethis. sevin dais  
*vacavit* sedes sevintene dayis. 15

224. Paule the thrid Romanus, sone to Alexander  
1535. ffarnensius<sup>5</sup> He began in the 3eir of god Ane thowsand  
ffywe hundreth threttie fywe, And wes paip fyftene  
3eiris, twentie aucht dais. *vacavit* sedes Twa monethis  
twentie nyne dais. 20

## Annotatio

In these twa tymes of Clement the sevint and Paule  
the thrid The erectioun and Institutioun of the  
College of Justice within the Kingdome of Scotland  
College of Justice.

<sup>1</sup> The Advocates' Library copy ends here ; the remainder is taken from the University copy.

<sup>2</sup> "Trajectensis . . . Brabantinus Florentii filius."

<sup>3</sup> four.

<sup>4</sup> "Florentinus Tuscus Frater Julius Medices Juliani filius."

<sup>5</sup> Alexander Farnesius (antea vocatus).



to sit At Edinburgh Liberties and privilegis thair of  
wes confermed, ratified and approvin etc. nota  
be the first institutioun The place *quhair the* lordis  
suld begin and sit in, wes at Edinburgh / Jac. 5.  
5 parl. 5. act. 37 or *quhair the* king suld be or appoynt  
for the tyme etc. *the* place to sit in etc. as that Intitulat  
act beiris dait. 27. Maij 1537 ut. in fol. 1.2.3.

225. Julius the thrid Aretinus sone to John of  
Mont Marie<sup>1</sup> Began In the 3eir of god ane thowsand .1550.  
10 ffyve hundreth and fyftie 3eiris And he wes paip  
ffywe 3eiris ane moneth sextene dais vacavit sedes  
sevintene dais.

226. Marcellus the thrid<sup>2</sup> 3oungest sone to Mar-  
cellus Servius<sup>3</sup> Began in the 3eir of god Ane thowsand .1555.  
15 fywe hundreth fyftie fywe 3eiris And he wes paip  
Twentie ane dayis vacavit sedes twentie twa dais.

227. Paule the fourt Neapolitanus He began In  
the 3eir of god ane thowsand fywe hundreth fyftie .1555.  
fywe 3eiris. And wes paip ffoure 3eiris twa monethis  
20 twentie sevin dais vacavit sedes foure monethis sevin  
dayis.

228. Pius the fourte Mediolanensis, sone to Johnne  
Angelus Medices Barnandun.<sup>4</sup> He began In the  
3eir of god Ane thowsand fywe hundreth thriescoir .1560.  
25 3eiris, And wes paip fywe 3eiris fourtene<sup>5</sup> monethis  
fyftene dais vacavit sedes 29 dais.

229. Pius the fyft Alexanderis brother Michael

<sup>1</sup> Joannes Maria de Monte (antea vocatus).

<sup>2</sup> Second.

<sup>3</sup> Marcellus Ceruinus (antea vocatus).

<sup>4</sup> "Joannes Angelus Medices Bernardini filius."

<sup>5</sup> eleven.

- .1566. Gisserius<sup>1</sup> Began in the 3eir of god ane thowsand.  
fywe hundreth thriescoir and sex 3eiris And he wes  
paip Sex 3eiris.
230. Gregorie the threttene befoir called hugo.  
1572. Bononiensis Began in the 3eir of god ane thowsand 5  
fywe hundreth thriescoir twelff, and he wes paip  
threttene 3eiris ane moneth 3.<sup>2</sup> dais.
- Fol. 282. 231. Sixstus the fyft of the toun of Montisalti<sup>3</sup>  
brother to ffelix precti<sup>4</sup> He began In the 3eir of god,  
.1585. Ane thowsand fywe hundreth fourescoir and fywe 10  
3eiris, And he wes paip four 3eiris foure monethis  
thrie dais<sup>5</sup> *vacavit sedes* 18. dais.
232. Urban the sevint Romanus sone to Johnne  
1590. Baptist He began In the 3eir of god ane thowsand  
fywe hundreth fourescoir ten 3eiris And wes paip 15  
Twelf<sup>6</sup> dais *vacavit sedes* Twa monethis nyne dais.
233. Gregorie the fourtene Mediolanensis Began In  
1590. the 3eir of god ane thowsand fyve hundreth fourescoir  
and ten 3eiris And wes paip Nyne monethis ten dais.  
*vacavit sedes* threttene dais. 20
234. Innocent the nynt Bononiensis began In the  
.1590. 3eir of god ane thowsand fywe hundreth fourescoir  
and Ten 3eiris And he wes paip Twa monethis. ane  
day. *vacavit sedes* ane moneth.
235. Clement the aucht fflorentinus. Began In the 25  
1592. 3eir of god ane thowsand fywe hundreth fourescoir  
twelf 3eiris And wes paip threttene 3eiris ane moneth  
thrie dayis.

<sup>1</sup> "Alexandrinus Frater Michael Gisleirius."<sup>2</sup> 13.<sup>3</sup> Montalto<sup>4</sup> Sixtus V. . . . Frater Felix Peretti.<sup>5</sup> 5 years, 4 months, 3 days.<sup>6</sup> Thirteen.

Anno Domini 1600.

236. Leo the tent called the ellevint Began in the 3eir of god Ane thowsand Sex hundreth and 1605. fywe 3eiris. And he wes paip. Twentie fywe dais.

5 237. Paule the fyft befoir Called Camillus He began in the 3eir of god Ane thowsand sex hundreth 1605. and fywe 3eiris. He wes paip fyftene 3eiris ten <sup>1</sup> monethis and threttene dais.

238. Leonard of Bononia ane florantyne Cardinall  
10 of Abergessio in Italie present paip succeeded to this Paule the fyft. Be the Name of Gregorie the fyftent and began to be paip upoun the sext day of February The 3eir of god Ane thowsand Sex hundreth Twentie 1621. ane 3eiris Eftir the deceise of the foirsaid Paule /  
15 Quha deceissed of ane poplosie The twentie aucht day of Januare. The 3eir of god ane thowsand sex hundreth twentie ane 3eir<sup>is</sup> forsaid. beand of the aige of thriescoir aucht 3eir<sup>is</sup> etc.

ffinis

20 Heir endis the Sext buik of the computatioun of tymes of paipis emperiour<sup>is</sup> and scottis kingis quhairby 3e may knau quhen ony notabill Monument of Scotland wes confermed in Rome. etc.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Eight.

<sup>2</sup> In the University Library copy there follows an "Index, tabill, or Cataloge, of this haill wark" extending to 20½ folios. At the end of this Index (fol. 302) there is written, "Daittit and ended ultimo Junij 1622. A. bisset Edinburgensis." On folio 302 (verso) he repeats lines 9-26 of p. 2, Vol. I., and adds, "Quhilk gif his maiestie acceptis in guid pairt. I sall endeavour my self to accomplish and performe and (sic) maist ampill collectioun hereftir the

The names of the maist ancient Bischopis, Abbattis, and priouris, of the Kingdome of Scotland, dais, monethis, and 3eiris, of thair being Resting places, and deceisses, In quhat paipis Emperioure and in quhat Scottis kingis tymes they 5 war cannonised and confermed As heireftir followes etc. A.B.

Januare.

- |                                                |                        |    |
|------------------------------------------------|------------------------|----|
| 8. The aucht day of Januare Sanct Leth-        |                        |    |
| alan <sup>1</sup> wes bischope of <sup>2</sup> | Anno                   | 10 |
| Domini 452. 3eiris ut in fol.                  | 247 [382] <sup>3</sup> |    |
| 13. The threttent day of Januare .558.         |                        |    |
| 3eiris Sanct Mongo wes bischope of             |                        |    |
| Glasgw. fol.                                   | 252 [388]              |    |
| 21. The twentie ane day of Januare .715.       |                        | 15 |
| Sanct Viminus wes bischope of                  |                        |    |
| fol.                                           | 258 [395]              |    |
| 31. The threttie ane day of Januare .318.      |                        |    |
| Sanct Modoche wes bischope of                  |                        |    |
| ut in fol.                                     | 243 [379]              | 20 |

registeris beand maid patent to me gif god *continew* my lyfe at his plesour and guidwill etc." The next six folios are unnumbered. The first contains another reproduction of the coat of arms at the beginning of the volume (see Vol. I.), and on the remainder are written the Calendar which follows.

<sup>1</sup> "Methalen" on folio 247; "Nethalen" in Advocates' Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> Here and throughout the Calendar, Bisset has left a blank for the name of the diocese or monastery of which the Saint was bishop or abbot, but on referring to the text, it will be found that the statement there is very general and that no particular diocese or monastery is mentioned.

<sup>3</sup> The corresponding folio in the Advocates' Library copy is given within square brackets.

## februare.

1. The first day of februare. anno. alias  
.524. Sanct Bridged called Sanct  
bryde virgen in Dowglase daill ut in  
5 fol. 250 [386]
4. The fourt day of februare. anno domini  
507. Sanct Modden abbat of  
ut in fol. 249 [385]
7. The sevint day of februare .663. 3eiris.  
10 Sanct Ronan wes bischope of the  
scottis Ilis. ut in fol. 255 [392]  
Nota south eist fra the Lewes  
thriescoir mylis or *thairby* thair  
is ane kirk or chapell dedicate to  
15 *this* St. Ronan.
17. The sevintent day of februare .674  
3eiris Sanct ffynnan wes bischope of  
Northumerland in scotland for the  
tyme ut in fol. 256 [393]
- 20 18. The aughtent day of februare anno .689.  
3eiris Sanct Colman alias Called Col-  
macius wes successoure to Sanct  
ffynnan foirsaid bischope ut in fol. 257 [394]
17. Item the sevintent day of februare.  
25 *anno* 972 Sanct ffyntan wes prioure  
of Culrose ut in fol. 267 [387=407]

## Marche.

1. The first day of merche anno. 655.  
3eiris Sanct Monens. als called Sanct  
30 Mynnan wes bischope of ut  
in fol. 255 et 264 <sup>1</sup> [392 & 384=404]

<sup>1</sup> *Lege*, 263. See note, vol. iii.

2. The second day of merche 746 Sanct  
Cadde wes archedeacone of  
And thairefter in anno domini .879.  
he wes bischope of the merse<sup>1</sup> ut in  
fol. 259 [396] 5
4. The fourt day of merche 874. Sanct  
Adrian wes archebischope of Sanct-  
androls fol. 265<sup>2</sup> [384=404]
6. The sext day of merche .500. 3eiris  
Sanct ffredolyne wes bischope alias 10  
archibischope ut in fol. 249 [385]
6. Item the sext day of merche .608. 3eiris  
Sanct Baldreid wes bischope of  
Glasgw ut in fol. 253 [389]
7. The sevynt day of merche. 1274 3eiris 15  
Sanct Thomas of equene blak freir  
wes bischope of ut in fol. 276 [396=415]
8. The aucht day of merche .anno. 1249  
3eiris Sanct Duthoke wes bischope of  
Rose ut in fol. 275 [396=415] 20
10. The tent day of merche .520. Sanct  
Makkassaige wes bischope of  
ut in fol. 249 [386]
10. Item the tent day of merche .826.  
Sanct hemelene wes bischope of 25  
ut in fol. 261 [382=402]
13. The threttent day of merche .1007.  
Sanct Kennoche virgen ut in fol. 268 [389  
=409]

<sup>1</sup> From "And" to "merse" applies to the previous entry.

<sup>2</sup> *Legt*, 263.

16. The sextent day of merche .620. Sanct  
Boniface wes bischope of Rosse ut  
in fol. 255 <sup>1</sup> [390]
17. The sevintent day of merche .431. alias  
5 .435. Sanct Patrik wes bischope of  
Irland ut in fol. 246 [382]
18. The aughtent day of merche .660. Sanct  
ffynnan wes abbate of ut  
in fol. 255 [392]
- 10 20. The twentie day of merche anno .689.  
3eiris Sanct Cuthberd wes bischope  
of ut in fol. 257 [394]

Apryle.

1. The first <sup>2</sup> day of Apryle anno .833  
15 3eiris Sanct Tigernok wes bischope  
of ut in fol. 262 [383=403]
3. The thrid day of Apryle .1170. Sanct  
Gilbert wes bischope of Caithnes ut  
in fol. 113 et 275 <sup>3</sup> [214 & 393=413]
- 20 13. The threttent day of apryle .875. Sanct :  
Guinoke wes bischope in *the* merse ut  
in fol. 263 [384=404]
15. The fyftent day of apryle .962. St  
.Munde wes abbate of Kylmun als  
25 kirkmunde in Athoill. fol. 266 et [387=407]
17. The sevintent day of Apryle 940. 3eiris  
Sanct Dovan wes abbate of  
ut in fol. 266 [387=407]

<sup>1</sup> *Lege*, 253.

<sup>2</sup> "Fyft" on folio 262

<sup>3</sup> *Lege*, 273.

## Maij

1. The first day of maij anno domini 608.  
St. Asaphesus or Sanct Asaphes wes  
bischope of Glasgw ut in fol. 253 [389]
1. Item the first day of Maij 635. St. 5  
Ultan or Ultanus wes bischope of  
ut in fol. 254 [390]
8. The aucht day of Maij .532. St .Gib-  
brian wes bischope of ut in  
fol. 250 [387] 10
12. The twelt day of Maij 1013. St. Congall  
wes abbate of halywoid or new abbay  
in galloway fol. 269 [389=409]
16. The sextent day of Maij : 1068. Sanct  
Brandan wes abbate of Durholme ut 15  
in fol. 270 [390=410]
18. The aughtent<sup>1</sup> day of Maij 612. Sanct  
Convall first Archedeacone of Glasgw  
and wes Sanct Mongois discipill ut in  
fol. 253 [389] 20

## June.

5. The fyft day of June .798. St. Boniface  
scottisman wes apostoll in germanie  
ut in fol. 260 [397]
6. The sext day of June .1000. Sanct Colme 25  
first Abbate of Sanct Colmes inche  
ut in fol. 268 [388=408]
8. The aucht day of June .647. Sanct Syre  
sister to Sanct ffiacre. ut in fol. 255 [392]

<sup>1</sup> "Twentyeighth" on folio 253.



- 9 The nynt day of June. 605. Sanct Colme  
wes bischope of Icolmekill or Sanct  
Colmes kirk ut in fol. 253 [390]
12. The twelt day of June .455. St. Tarvan  
5 alias Sanct Tarlan or Tarnnan wes  
bischope of Sanctand~~rois~~ ut in fol. 247 [382]
25. The twentie fyft day of June 609. 3eiris  
St. Molonach wes first discipill to St.  
Brandan bischope foirsaid ut in fol. 253 [390]
- 10 15. Item *thaireftir* the fyftent <sup>1</sup> day of June  
629 3eiris St. Molonach foirsaid wes  
bischope eftir St. Branden foirsaid  
ut in fol. 252 <sup>2</sup> [390]

Julij.

- 15 1. The first day of Julij. 443. Sanct Serff  
wes bischope of Orknay ut. in fol. 247 [382]
1. Item the first day of Julij : 670. Sanct  
Romuld wes archebischope of Glasgw.  
ut in fol. 255 [392]
- 20 6. The sext day of Julij 426. Sanct padie  
alias Palladius wes abbate of  
ut in fol. 246 [382]
13. The threttent day of Julij Anno .99.  
3eiris Sanct Guthagonus Confessoure  
25 and wes banished in flanderis for the  
Christian fay~~tht~~ ut in fol. 238 [371]
29. The twentie nynt day of Julij <sup>3</sup> anno  
domini .70. Sanct Peter apostill wes  
martired ut in fol. 236 [370]

<sup>1</sup> *Lege*, 25th.

<sup>2</sup> *Lege*, 254.

<sup>3</sup> "28th June" in folio 236.

## August.

6. The sext day of august. anno 258. Sanct  
Lawrence wes Impresoned ut in fol. 241 [376]
10. The tent day of august. anno .1000.  
3eiris Sanct Blane wes bischope of 5  
Dumblane fol. 268 [388=408]
18. The aughtent<sup>1</sup> day of august .839.  
3eiris Sanct Inan alias Sanct Irvan  
wes bischope At Irvane ut in fol. 262<sup>2</sup> [383  
=403] 10
27. The twentie sevint day of august. 1024.  
Sanct Malcobe heremeit ut in fol. 269 [389  
=409]
30. The threttie day of August .643. 3eiris  
Sanct ffiacre abbate of ut 15  
in fol. 254 [391]
31. The threttie ane day of August .637.  
Sanct Aidan wes bischope of north-  
cumerland ut in fol. 254 [390]

## September.

20

1. The first day of September. anno *domini*  
788. Sanct Gelis abbat of Arlis in  
provance in france Patrone of St.  
gelis kirkis of Edinburgh and elgin  
of Murray ut in fol. 260 [397] 25
9. The nynt day of September .876. 3eiris.  
Sanct Queranus wes abbat of  
ut in fol. 263 [384=404]

<sup>1</sup> "8th" on folio 261.<sup>2</sup> *Lege*, 261.

15. The fyftent day of September .369.  
3eiris Sanct Mirne wes abbate of  
Paislay ut in fol. 244 [380]
16. The sextent day of September .437.  
5 3eiris Sanct Niniane wes bischope of  
galloway. fol. 247 [382]
22. The twentie twa day of September .1034.  
Sanct Lolan wes bischope of ut  
in fol. 269 [389=409]
- 10 23. The twentie thrid day of September .684.  
Sanct Thewnan wes abbat of  
ut in fol. 256 [393]
25. The twentie fyft day of September .1074.  
Sanct Barrie bischope of Caithnes  
15 fol. 270 [390=410]
28. The twentie aucht day of September  
.896. Sanct Mauchan wes bischope of  
ut in fol. 264 [385=405]

## October.

- 20 1. The first day of October .896. 3eiris  
Sanct Bey virgen ut in fol. 265 <sup>1</sup> [385=405]
13. The threttent day of October .527.  
3eiris Sanct Convallan wes abbate  
of ut in fol. 250 [387]
- 25 13. Item thaireftir the threttent day of  
October. anno domini 537. 3eiris.  
The foresaid Convallan appeiris to  
have bene maid bischope of  
ut in fol. 251 [388]

<sup>1</sup> *Legz*, 264.

15. The fyftent day of October .512. Sanct  
Colman alias Colmatius foirsaid wes  
bischope of ut in fol. 249 [385]
16. The sextent day of October .550. 3eiris  
Sanct Gallie wes abbate of 5  
ut in fol. 251 [388]
17. The sevintent day of October .368.  
3eiris. Sanct Roule abbat of  
ut in fol. 244 [380]
25. The twentie fyft day of October .320. 10  
Sanct Marnoke wes bischope at Kyl-  
marnoke ut in fol. 243 [378]
26. The twentie sext day of October .1010  
3eiris Sanct Bean alias Sanct Bayne  
wes first bischope at Murthlak kirk 15  
ut in fol. 268 [389=409]
13. The threttene<sup>1</sup> day of October .889  
3eiris Sanct Tarkin wes bischope of  
ut in fol. 265<sup>2</sup> [385=405]
31. The threttie ane day of October .530. 20  
Sanct ffoillan scottisman bischope  
of wes martired in Ger-  
manie ut in fol. 250 [387]

## November.

2. The second day of November .anno. 25  
899. Sanct Maurice virgin at Kyl-  
mauris. ut in fol. 265 [386=406]
3. The thrid day of November .966. 3eiris.  
Sanct Englat wes bischope of  
ut in fol. 267 [387=407] 30

<sup>1</sup> *Lege*, "threttie."<sup>2</sup> *Lege*, 263.

5. The fyft day of November .1143. 3eiris  
Sanct Molochie wes bischope of  
In Ireland ut in fol. 272 [392=412]
6. The sext day of November .688. 3eiris.  
5 Sanct wilbrode scottisman wes bis-  
chope of banished as con-  
fessoure in freisland ut in fol. 257 [394]
8. The aucht day of November .812. 3eiris  
Sanct Garvaid wes bischope of  
10 Murray fol. 260 [397]
8. Item the aucht day of November .817.  
3eiris Sanct Morok ut in fol. 261 [382=402]
12. The twelt day of November .887. 3eiris  
Sanct Makcare or Mauchare wes bis-  
15 chope At abirdene ut in fol. 264 [385=405]
13. The threttent day of November. 687  
3eiris Sanct Killiane scottisman bis-  
chope of and as confes-  
soure in frankefurde ut in fol. 257 [394]
- 20 13. Item *the* threttent day of November  
.887. Sanct Devinik wes bischope of  
ut in fol. 264 [385=405]
14. The fourtent day of November .503.  
3eiris Sanct Midden patrone of phil-  
25 lorth wes bischope of *this*  
wes St. Modan Nota in 503. now he  
is called bischope and thaireftir in  
februare fairsaid .507. he is called  
abbat ut in folijs 249 [385]
- 30 17. The sevintent day of November .505.  
Sanct Terguse patrone of glammis  
and wes bischope of ut in  
fol. 249 [385]

20. The twentie day of November .742  
 3eiris Sanct Maxence virgen martir  
 ut in fol. 259 [396]
27. The twentie sevint day of November  
 .700. 3eiris Sanct Orde virgen scottis- 5  
 woman wes cannonised ut in fol. 257 [394]
30. The threttie day of November .76.  
 3eiris Sanct Andro patrone of Scot-  
 land he wes martired ut in fol. 237 [371]

## December.

10

1. The first day of December anno domini  
 657. 3eiris Sanct Eloy scottisman wes  
 bischope of Noyan in france ut in fol. 255 [392]
14. The fourtent day of December .987.  
 3eiris Sanct Dorstan Monk at Deir 15  
 ut in fol. 267 [388=408]
18. The aughtent<sup>1</sup> day of December .824.  
 3eiris Sanct Manere bischope of  
 ut in fol. 261 [382=402]
22. The twentie two day of December .582. 20  
 Sanct Othernan or Etharnan wes dis-  
 cipill to St. colme bischope of the Ile  
 of man ut in fol. 252 [388]

<sup>1</sup> "Eighth" on folio 261.

# The Scottish Text Society.

*Founded in 1882 for the purpose of Printing and Editing Texts  
illustrative of Scottish Language and Literature.*

---

## President.

WILLIAM TRAQUAIR DICKSON, M.A.

## Vice-Presidents.

Professor ROBERT SANGSTER RAIT, C.B.E., M.A., Historiographer-  
Royal.

J. T. T. BROWN, LL.D.

GEORGE NEILSON, LL.D.

Professor J. H. MILLAR, LL.D.

Professor H. J. C. GRIERSON, LL.D.

## Council.

Sir JOHN R. FINDLAY, K.B.E.

Professor W. A. CRAIGIE, M.A., LL.D.

CHARLES S. ROMANES, C.A.

JOHN EDWARDS, LL.D.

The Very Rev. Professor JAMES COOPER, D.D., D.C.L.

The Rev. JOHN MORRISON, D.D.

RITCHIE GIRVAN, M.A.

DAVID BAIRD-SMITH, C.B.E., LL.D.

Sir P. J. HAMILTON-GRIERSON, LL.D.

Sir ROBERT BRUCE, LL.D.

ALEX. O. CURLE, F.S.A., B.A., W.S.

Professor Sir JOHN RANKINE, K.C., M.A., LL.D.

GEORGE WM. BLACKWOOD.

WILLIAM ANGUS.

WILLIAM GRANT.

A. MACGREGOR TROTTER, O.B.E., B.A., Advocate, 54 India  
Street, Edinburgh, *Hon. Secretary.*

BRUCE DICKENS, M.A., The University, Edinburgh, *General Editor.*

FRANCIS J. GRANT, W.S., The Lyon Office, Register House, Edin-  
burgh, *Treasurer.*

---

*Printed in Great Britain by*  
WILLIAM BLACKWOOD AND SONS.







